

A Quarterly Journal for Free Historical Inquiry

**VOLUME 3 · 2011** 

# **INCONVENIENT HISTORY**

VOLUME THREE · 2011



A Quarterly Journal for Free Historical Inquiry

### **VOLUME 3 · 2011**



f Academic f Research f Media f Review f Education f Group Ltd April 2024

# *Inconvenient History: A Quarterly Journal for Free Historical Inquiry* Volume 3, 2011, Numbers 1 through 4

Volumes 1 through 6, 2009 to 2014, were originally published by *History Behind Bars Press*. Since Volume 7 (2015), the Committee for Open Debate on the Holocaust (CODOH) has been responsible for the journal's online publication at <a href="www.codoh.com">www.codoh.com</a>, <a href="www.inconvenienthistory.com">www.inconvenienthistory.com</a> (until 2023), and <a href="www.inconvenienthistory.org">www.inconvenienthistory.org</a> (since 2024).

Lead editor for Volumes 1 through 9: Richard A. Widmann. Lead editor since Volume 10: Germar Rudolf

**Editorial Contact:** 

CODOH, PO Box 2355, Healdsburg, CA 95448, USA www.codoh.com

Current print editions are distributed by:
Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd
86-90 Paul Street, London, EC2A 4NE, UK
<a href="https://armreg.co.uk">https://armreg.co.uk</a>
This present print edition was issued in April 2024

ISBN: 978-1-83640-003-5

ISSN: 2324-7231

© of each contribution is with the respective author(s)

Set in Times New Roman

# Table of Contents

Volume	3.	Number	1.	201	11

EDITORIAL
The Inconvenient History of the German Expellees
PAPERS
Churchill, International Jews and the Holocaust
The Maly Trostenets "Extermination Camp"
Gassing, Burning and Burying
Lanzmann's Shoah Witness Simon Srebnik
Lanzmann's <i>Shoah</i> Witness Bronislaw Falborski
REVIEW
The Attack on the Liberty
COMMENT
Tortured History

6 VOLUME 3

1	Zn	lum	A 3	· Nu	mber	٠).	201	1
٠,	/ UI	,,,,,,,,	IC .)	·   V				

EDITORIAL
The Strange Case of John Demjanjuk
PAPERS
The Maly Trostenets "Extermination Camp"
Jewish Conspiracy Theory, the Eichmann Testimony and the Holocaust
REVIEWS
The Gas Chamber of Sherlock Holmes
Sleuthery in Retrospect
The Delusion of the Twentieth Century
The Great Holocaust Trial
COMMENT
Instant (Self-) Revisionism: The Goldstone Affair

# Volume 3 · Number 3 · 2011

EDITORIAL
No Peace for Rudolf Hess
PAPERS
Defending the Faith
Deir Yassin: Inconvenient History
A Premature News Report on a "Death Camp" for Jews
Demystification of the Birth and Funding of the NSDAP240 <i>Veronica Kuzniar Clark</i>
Race and History, Part 1
REVIEW
The Wages of Destruction
PROFILES IN HISTORY
David Irving

8 VOLUME 3

1	Zn	lum	A 3		Number	r 4	. )	011	ı
1	/ (I		IC .7	•	Numbe	r 4	• 4		

EDITORIAL
Holocaust Denial and Anti-Semitism
PAPERS
Reexamining the "Gas Chamber" of Dachau
The Report of the Soviet Extraordinary State Commission on the Sachsenhausen Concentration Camp
Evidence for the Presence of "Gassed" Jews in the Occupied Eastern Territories, Part 3
On the Avoidability of World War One
The Moral and Intellectual Bankruptcy of a Scholar
REVIEW
The Night the Dams Burst
COMMENT
Manna from Hell

INCONVENIENT HISTORY

9



A Quarterly Journal for Free Historical Inquiry · Published by CODOH

VOLUME 3 · NUMBER 1 · 2011

### **EDITORIAL**

# The Inconvenient History of the German Expellees

### Richard A. Widmann

hile still generally unheard-of by the general public outside of Germany, it is a matter of little contention among historians that some 12 million ethnic Germans were expelled from Eastern Europe after World War Two. Some of these areas had been part of Germany, while in others, Germans had lived as ethnic minorities for generations. While the actual death toll that resulted from the expulsion remains uncertain and controversial, conservative figures are in the hundreds of thousands with some suggesting figures over 1 million.

The controversy of the German expellees received press earlier this year when the governing German coalition parties, the Christian Democratic Union, the Christian Social Union and the Free Democratic Party proposed a memorial day for the expellees. Almost immediately, Jewish groups denounced the idea. Stephen Kramer, the general secretary of the Central Council of Jews in Germany, called the proposal "a kind of retaliation" against the victims of German war crimes. A group of historians actually condemned the proposal as "revisionist." Others called the proposal a mockery and disgraceful.

The German Expellees seem to have been banished to the same place as the victims of the Dresden terror-bombing and the victims of Hiroshima and Nagasaki. The mean-spirited logic seems to be that the victims of these various events should not be mourned, and for that matter no sympathy should be expressed, because their governments sponsored various war crimes. In the case of Hiroshima and Nagasaki, the argument typically includes the suggestion that many American lives would have been lost during an invasion of the Japanese mainland, and that the atomic bombings hastened or brought about the complete surrender of the Japanese Armed Forces. Americans are rightly disturbed by the fact that the Japanese had already offered peace terms prior to the bombings, and ultimately accepted much the same conditional terms after the bombings.

In the case of Nazi Germany, emotions run even higher, though by no means among Americans generally. Holocaust historians and activists often minimize the numbers killed in Dresden in what can only be described



The expulsion of the Sudeten Germans.

Photo: commons.wikimedia.org Authority / Forrás: Sudetendeutsche Stiftung. Licensed to publications / Közlésre való engedély: telefonos közlés alapján, en forrás és a tulajdonos Wikipédián való kötelező megjelölésével Liszensz: Attribution ShareAlike 1.0 License

as "denial." Historians who suggest higher figures for those murdered by the firestorm are often denounced as neo-Nazi, or as revisionists. James Bacque wrote two highly controversial books, *Other Losses* and *Crimes and Mercies*, in which he describes an Allied policy of starvation that resulted in the deaths of millions. Both were widely denounced in major reviews. The topic, however, will not go away. Alfred M. de Zayas has written several books which address what he describes as "the ethnic cleansing of the east-European Germans." Another more recent title that addressed this subject was *After the Reich* by Giles MacDonogh, which was reviewed in INCONVENIENT HISTORY Vol. 1, No. 1.

At a time when Holocaust museums and memorials continue to pop up all around the globe – most recently, stories speak of a new museum in Rome and one on the Boardwalk in Atlantic City, New Jersey – it should be clear that the true lesson of the Holocaust story is misunderstood, and has been misappropriated into one in which ethnicity and nationality override the universal problem. The Holocaust story as it exists today is one in which Jews are the only victims and Germans are the only perpetrators.

While lip-service is given to the faceless "5 million others," the story is inherently one expressed in terms of the Jewish and German peoples.

The real message of the Holocaust is one about man's inhumanity to man. It is about individuals losing their most basic lives to the machinations of government ideologies, politics and warfare. It is about lives and families being destroyed by the utopian visions of some majority who holds power. We should all denounce the uprooting of families, enforced labor and murder by whatever means.

Holocaust museums, as they are designed and focused today, tell a tale of a unique victim, a unique perpetrator and a unique atrocity. But in that uniqueness, the universal human message and moral is lost. Without mention of the victims of other mass expulsions and genocides, in the very same places and involving members of the same peoples at nearly the same times, from the American Indian to the Armenians to the Cambodians, Rwandans, and yes, even the Germans, the meaning is monopolized, hoarded and likely lost.

While Jews and non-Jews alike advocate vigilance to prevent another Holocaust and that the events should never be forgotten, in what can only be described as naïveté, the focus remains on jack-booted SS-men and modern-day neo-Nazis, as if they would be the likely source of a future atrocity. In fact, the very refusal to acknowledge the crimes perpetrated against the German people after World War II exemplifies how little we have learned.

If it can be agreed that millions of Jewish and German civilians were uprooted during forced expulsions, and that many hundreds of thousands and perhaps even millions of each group died from various causes, including official policy, disease and starvation, do we honestly believe that one of these groups should not be memorialized because they somehow "deserved it?" Is it not that very thinking whose foundation is revenge and retaliation that results in war crimes and, dare I say it, holocausts?

#### **PAPERS**

# Churchill, International Jews and the Holocaust A Revisionist Analysis

#### Paul Grubach

In the interests of fairness, Jeffrey Herf, whose work is here critiqued, was sent the following essay prior to its publication here, and asked to correct any possibly false or misleading statements. No response from Mr. Herf had been received by press time.

#### Introduction

Winston Churchill played an important role in the history of the twentieth century. For this reason alone, it is important that revisionists re-examine the beliefs and historical forces that motivated this lionized British icon. By improving our understanding of Churchill's views of and his relationship with the Holocaust and the powerful Jewish groups that played a decisive role in his career, we gain a more accurate view of the past and can use these lessons to hopefully make a more peaceful future for all.

This essay is based upon the studies of three well-known Jewish historians, and will focus only upon issues that most mainstream intellectuals ignore or are afraid to deal with. In 1985, Professor Michael J. Cohen published his obscure but well researched academic study, *Churchill and the Jews*. Churchill's official biographer, Sir Martin Gilbert, published his more widely known *Churchill and the Jews: A Lifelong Friendship* in 2007, which inspired a recent Canadian movie documentary. Finally, we will be commenting upon some of the material included in Professor Jeffrey Herf's "Holocaust classic," *The Jewish Enemy*, published in 2006.

Winston Churchill's 1920 article, in which he highlighted the predominant Jewish role in the world-wide communist movement, is pretty well known. What is not discussed is how he misled his readers in essays and books published many years later. In many contemporary academic environments, it is held that the concept of "International Jewry"—groups of powerful Jews who operate on an international basis and feel that the world-wide Jewish community is united by racial bonds—is a "neo-Nazi"



Churchill poses for air raid warning circa 1940
By Library of Congress
http://www.loc.gov/exhibits/churchill/images/
wc0107-04780r.jpg (Library of Congress) [Public domain], via Wikimedia Commons

and "radically anti-Semitic" canard that should be immediately dismissed. Sir Winston and the British government showed us otherwise. Finally, it may raise the eyebrows of many when they find out what Churchill told the House of Commons in August 1946 about his knowledge of the Holocaust during the war.

# Jews and Communism: Churchill's Duplicity

During the early part of the twentieth century, Winston Churchill was very much aware of the decisive role that Jews played in the rise of Bolshevik Communism in Russia. Gilbert writes:<sup>2</sup>

"He was familiar with the names and origins of all its leaders: Lenin was almost the only member of the Central Committee who was not of

Jewish origin. Neither Churchill nor his colleagues, nor the Jews, knew that Lenin's paternal grandfather was a Jew."

The Jewish historian adds an observation that, if stated by a non-Jew, could possibly earn him the dreaded "anti-Semite" label:

"Churchill had studied the Bolshevik terror against political opponents, democrats and constitutionalists, and he knew the significant part individual Jews had played in establishing and maintaining the Bolshevik regime."

In a June 1919 telegram to a British general, Churchill pointed out the prominent role Jews played in the Bolshevik regime and the atrocities they were guilty of.<sup>3</sup> In a 10 October 1919 letter to Lloyd George, Churchill again noted that Jews certainly "have played a leading role in Bolshevik atrocities." Gilbert attempts to put this in historical context: "Not only was there a deeply anti-Semitic tradition in southern Russia and the Ukraine that had seen pogroms and massacres in both the seventeenth and nineteenth centuries, but after the Bolshevik revolution in November 1917 many Jews, hoping for a better break, had thrown in their lot with the Bolsheviks. A few Jews, whose deeds were much publicized and greatly feared, became political commissars, charged with the imposition of Bolshevik rule in southern Russia, and carrying out their tasks with cruelty and real."

Gilbert devotes a long discussion to Sir Winston's famous 1920 article, "Zionism versus Bolshevism: A Struggle for the Soul of the Jewish People." Churchill pointed out that left-wing Jews were a major force behind Communist Marxism in many parts of Europe and Russia, which ultimately brought horror and suffering to millions. He discussed:

"the schemes of the International Jews. The adherents of this sinister confederacy are mostly men reared up among the unhappy populations of countries where Jews are persecuted on account of their race. Most, if not all of them, have forsaken the faith of their forefathers, and divorced from their minds all spiritual hopes of the next world. This movement among the Jews is not new. From the days of Spartacus-Weishaupt to those of Karl Marx, and down to Trotsky (Russia), Bela Kun (Hungary), Rosa Luxemburg (Germany), and Emma Goldman (United States), this world-wide conspiracy for the overthrow of civilization and for the reconstitution of society on the basis of arrested development, of envious malevolence, and impossible equality, has been steadily growing. It played, as a modern writer, Mrs. Webster, has so ably shown, a definitely recognizable part in the tragedy of the French

Revolution. It has been the mainspring of every subversive movement during the Nineteenth Century; and now at last this band of extraordinary personalities from the underworld of the great cities of Europe and America have gripped the Russian people by the hair of their heads and have become practically the undisputed masters of that enormous empire."<sup>7</sup>

Churchill specifically stated that Jewish Marxists were causing major problems in Germany. He wrote: 8

"The same phenomenon [i.e., Jewish involvement with left-wing and Communist movements] has been presented in Germany (especially in Bavaria), so far as this madness has been allowed to prey upon the temporary prostration of the German people. Although in all these countries there are many non-Jews every whit as bad as the worst of the Jewish revolutionaries, the part played by the latter in proportion to their numbers is astonishing."

More recent scholarship has vindicated some of Churchill's views. Jewish-American political scientists Stanley Rothman and S. Robert Lichter, and anti-National-Socialist historian Robert Payne documented the decisive role that Jews played in far left and Communist movements in Germany prior to World War II, although they may not believe that Jewish influence was as destructive as Churchill believed it to be.<sup>9</sup>

Despite Churchill's 1920 exposé of the decisive Jewish involvement with Communism, in a November 1935 article he criticized Hitler and the German National Socialists for believing that Jews "were the main prop of communism." Of course, this is precisely what Churchill had stated in "Zionism versus Bolshevism: A Struggle for the Soul of the Jewish People," when he wrote: 11

"There is no need to exaggerate the part played in the creation of Bolshevism and in the actual bringing about of the Russian Revolution, by these international and for the most part atheistical Jews. It is certainly a very great one; it probably outweighs all others. With the notable exception of Lenin, the majority of the leading figures are Jews [Gilbert pointed out that Lenin's paternal grandfather was a Jew. Ed.]. Moreover, the principal inspiration and driving power comes from the Jewish leaders."

Furthermore, in his famous book, *The Gathering Storm*, written after the Second World War and widely regarded as a "classic," Churchill again misled his readers. He insinuated that Hitler and his followers engaged in "delusional thinking" when they claimed that Jews played a major and de-

18 Volume 3, Number 1

structive role in German Communist and Left wing groups. Describing the alleged fantasies of Hitler in regard to Jewish influence prior to and during the First World War, Churchill wrote: "As in a dream everything suddenly became clear [to Hitler]. Germany had been stabbed in the back and clawed down by the Jews, by the profiteers and intriguers behind the front, by the accursed Bolsheviks in their international conspiracy of Jewish intellectuals." In fact, there is nothing in this "masterpiece" about the decisive role that Jews played in German communism, the international Bolshevik movement, and the threat this posed to Germany and the world, which Churchill had so vividly complained about in decades past.

On this issue, Churchill was deceitful. In 1935, he criticized National Socialists for holding beliefs that he himself had propounded years earlier. In 1948, when criticism of Jewish influence became taboo, he implied that the National Socialist idea of Bolshevism being a world-wide conspiracy of left-wing Jews that wreaked havoc in Germany was all a "paranoid fantasy." He dishonestly failed to point out that this is very similar to what he emphatically stated in his 1920 article.

# Churchill, the British Government, and the Reality of International Jewry

In his widely known works on National Socialist Germany, Jeffrey Herf asserts that the concept of "International Jewry" is a paranoid fantasy of "radical anti-Semites." This allegedly false notion "rested on the belief that the Jews were a cohesive, politically active subject—that is, a group united on a global scale by racial bonds that transcended any allegiance to nation-states." Of course, enlightened people of today should immediately reject this "canard." The University of Maryland professor insists that Hitler was delusional, as he believed "International Jewry" to be an "actually existing political subject with vast power that was hostile to Germany." According to Herf's politically correct mode of thought, a world-wide Jewish entity that transcends the boundaries of nation-states had no existence whatsoever before, during or after the Second World War. Winston Churchill's statements and behavior, and that of the British government, show us otherwise.

We remind the reader that in his 1920 article, "Zionism versus Bolshevism: A Struggle for the Soul of the Jewish People," Churchill referred directly to the "schemes of International Jews," their "sinister confederacy" and "world-wide conspiracy." Historian Gilbert, relying upon Churchill,

defines "International Jews" as "those Jews who supported Bolshevik rule inside Russia and Bolshevik revolution beyond its borders." (As we shall soon see, this is an incomplete and inadequate definition of the term, "International Jews." To cite just one problem, it does not include international Jewish Zionists who were opposed to Bolshevism.)

What was the goal of these "International Jews?" Churchill believed that they were seeking "a world-wide communistic State under Jewish domination." It is important to note that in *The Gathering Storm*, he correctly imputed this very belief to Adolf Hitler. In Churchill's description, *Mein Kampf* promoted the idea that the aim of Soviet communism was the triumph of international Judaism. Of course, Churchill never informed his readers of the striking similarity between his 1920 article and Hitler's book on this issue.

Professor Herf apparently believes that only "radical anti-Semites" promoted the concept of "International Jewry"—but Winston Churchill was a philo-Semite and Gentile Zionist who worked for Jewish interests his entire career, and was accused of being "too fond of Jews" by his friend and fellow parliamentarian General Sir Edward Louis Spears. <sup>18</sup>

In November 1917, the British Foreign Office issued the Balfour Declaration. It read: 19

"His Majesty's Government view with favor the establishment in Palestine of a national home for the Jewish people, and will use their best endeavors to facilitate the achievement of this object, it being clearly understood that nothing shall be done which may prejudice the civil and religious rights of existing non-Jewish communities in Palestine, or the rights and political status enjoyed by Jews in any other country"

Gilbert reveals the beliefs that moved the British government to issue the Declaration:<sup>20</sup>

"The War Cabinet hoped that, inspired by the promise of a national home in Palestine, Russian Jews would encourage Russia—then in the throes of revolution—to stay in the war, and that American Jews would be stimulated to accelerate the military participation of the United States—already at war, but not yet in the battlefield. To secure these results, [Jewish-Zionist diplomat] Weizmann agreed to go first to the United States and then to Russia, to lead a campaign to rouse the prowar sentiments among the Jewish masses in both countries."

In 1921, Churchill reiterated the British government's position on the Balfour Declaration. One of the main reasons that it was issued is because the assistance of Jews from various parts of the world was needed to induce

the nation states in which they lived to enter the war on Great Britain's side.<sup>21</sup> A similar agenda motivated Churchill during the late 1930s: he believed continuing British support for a Jewish home in Palestine would motivate American Jewry to help bring the United States to Britain's side in the expected war with Germany. Here is a quote from a December 1939 Churchill memorandum:<sup>22</sup>

"[...] it was not for light or sentimental reasons that Lord Balfour and the Government of 1917 made the promises to the Zionists which have been the cause of so much subsequent discussion. The influence of American Jewry was rated then as a factor of the highest importance, and we did not feel ourselves in such a strong position as to be able to treat it with indifference. Now, in the advent of [an American] Presidential election, and when the future is full of measureless uncertainties, I should have thought it was more necessary, even than in November, 1917, to conciliate American Jewry and enlist their aid in combating isolationist and indeed anti-British tendencies in the United States."

In order that there is no misunderstanding, we will quote Professor Cohen:<sup>23</sup>

"[Churchill] believed that the Zionist movement commanded powerful political and economic influence, particularly in the United States. As late as in December, 1939, he lectured his cabinet colleagues on the important role Zionists could play in mobilizing American resources to the British war effort. He told them that it had not been for light or sentimental reasons that the Government had issued the Balfour Declaration in 1917, but in order to mobilize American support. In 1939, Churchill believed that history would repeat itself, that the Zionists, via their proxies across the Atlantic, could be influential in accelerating the vitally needed early entry of the Americans into the war."

Churchill's beliefs regarding "international Jews" had validity: certain groups of Jews from one continent did engage in political actions that served the interests of Jews on other continents. As historian of the American film industry Neal Gabler pointed out in his *An Empire of Their Own: How the Jews Invented Hollywood*, Jewish screen writers and movie executives in Hollywood USA were concerned about the plight of their Jewish brethren across the ocean in Europe. <sup>24</sup> These important Hollywood figures held a meeting in early 1936 during which they discussed what was to be done to combat Hitler's Germany. Film producer David Selznick wanted to fight against Hitler "in the usual Jewish way of being on the fringes and not letting yourself appear as involved in it." He further suggested:

"Don't get too public. Do it quietly. Behind the scenes." Apparently, other screen industry figures present wanted to conduct a more open and straightforward campaign.<sup>25</sup>

In autumn 1936, the more conservative Jewish film industry figures began launching "tentative attacks upon the Hitler regime." Film producer and studio executive Louis B. Mayer warned that war in Europe was looming, and he urged the United States to join forces with Britain. Before the US declared war following the Pearl Harbor attack in December 1941, certain Hollywood Jews were willing to use their influence to incite a pro-war sentiment in the United States. In a 20 May 1940 memo to President Roosevelt from studio executive Harry Warner, the latter stated:

"[P]ersonally we would like to do all in our power within the motion picture industry and by use of the talking screen to show the American people the worthiness of the cause for which the free peoples of Europe are making such tremendous sacrifices."

A few months later motion picture mogul Nick Schenck offered to place his entire studio in the service of President Roosevelt's campaign for war with Germany.<sup>27</sup>

Here we have another example showing the reality of International Jewry, as Churchill would have conceived of it. Viewing the fight against Hitler's Germany as in the interests of Jews everywhere, Hollywood executives put their powerful instruments of mass persuasion in the USA in the service of Churchill's across-the-Atlantic campaign for war with Germany. As Professor Cohen so rightly noted: <sup>29</sup>

"Until the American entry [into the Second World War], Jewish influence was naturally at its highest premium, as a solid force countering neutralist forces in the United States [groups that opposed US involvement in a war with Germany]."

In March 1922, on Churchill's instructions, the Middle East Department issued a defense of the Balfour Declaration. They wanted the Jewish National Home in Palestine to "become a centre in which Jewish people as a whole may take, on grounds of religion and *race*, an interest and a pride [emphasis added]." Churchill discussed the Zionist desire to build a Jewish state in Palestine in his 3 September 1937 *Jewish Chronicle* article: this political entity would serve as a "rallying point for Jews in every part of the world." <sup>31</sup>

The reader should take special note of the beliefs that Churchill and his British government acted upon. At the time of the Balfour Declaration in 1917, the English promise to support a Jewish national home in Palestine

would be used to enlist the aid of Jews from Russia and the United States to encourage their respective countries to keep fighting the First World War. In addition, an international Zionist diplomat would travel to these two nations to arouse pro-war feelings. Similar beliefs motivated Churchill in the 1930s prior to the Second World War. Supposedly, Jewish proxies across the Atlantic would help bring the US onto the British side in a war with Germany.

But just as importantly, the Jewish National Home would be of interest to Jews on the basis of race and religion, an entity that would galvanize Jewish support from all parts of the globe.<sup>32</sup> Significantly enough, this is very similar to the viewpoint of German National Socialist Foreign Minister Constantin von Neurath, who said that a Jewish state in Palestine would provide an internationally recognized power base for Jews world-wide, like the Vatican for Catholics or Moscow for international communists.<sup>33</sup>

Directly refuting Jeffrey Herf and those who think like him, by enacting policies such as these, Winston Churchill and the British government clearly realized that many powerful and influential groups of Jews throughout the world in fact saw themselves as "a cohesive, politically active subject—that is, a group united on a global scale by racial bonds." In other words, the entity "International Jewry" does in fact exist, although not all Jews should be considered a part of it.<sup>34</sup> There are Jews from all parts of the world who feel little or no attachment whatsoever to any world-wide Jewish community. Nevertheless, this belief that Jews are an internationally organized, racial entity has survived the Second World War and is still held by many Jewish groups world-wide, influencing Zionist and Israeli thinking to this very day. One example should suffice to demonstrate my point.

A convinced believer in the traditional view of the Holocaust, Dr. Herf claims:<sup>35</sup>

"The radical anti-Semitism that accompanied and justified the Holocaust described Jews first and foremost as a racially constituted political subject."

Well lo and behold! Something strikingly like this "radical anti-Semitic idea" has led to Israel's interest in scientific studies that delineate genetic/racial differences between Jews and non-Jews.

In an article that appeared in *Natural History* of November 1993, renowned Jewish scientist Jared Diamond discussed the genetic studies on how Jews differ from non-Jews. He made this astounding statement:<sup>36</sup>

"There are also practical reasons for interest in Jewish genes. The state of Israel has been going to much expense to support immigration and job retraining of Jews who were persecuted minorities in other countries. That immediately poses the problem of defining who is a Jew."

According to Diamond, Israeli policy asserts that Jews are a racially constituted political subject: they differ from non-Jews on a genetic/racial basis, and these biological differences may be used to determine who will be granted citizenship in the political entity of Israel.

The reader may scratch his head in wonder, asking: "So why do intellectuals like Jeffrey Herf deny the reality of International Jewry?" In the Twentieth Century, the Jewish community has emerged as one of the most powerful elements in the United States and Europe. <sup>37</sup> If they become widely viewed as an international, racially constituted political entity that is separate and distinct from the surrounding culture, this could create suspicion and distrust in the minds of the non-Jewish peoples they reside among. Non-Jews might start saying:

"Since certain segments of the Jews are separate and distinct from us and they form a hostile and alien elite, perhaps they should not wield the power over our society that they have."

If such ideas ever attained widespread legitimacy, it might spawn political and social movements that could bring about a marked reduction in Jewish power and influence. Jeffrey Herf's denial of the existence of International Jewry may be based in a desire to maintain the Jewish community's elite status in the Western world.

## Churchill and Holocaust Revisionism

In June of 1941, British code-breakers at Bletchley Park were intercepting and reading the most secret communications of the German enemy. Gilbert claims that decoded top-secret messages about the alleged mass murder of Jews and non-Jews in the German-occupied Soviet Union were shown to Churchill. In response, the Prime Minister emphatically stated in his radio broadcast of 24 August 1941, that "whole districts are being exterminated," and concluded with this judgment: "We are in the presence of a crime without a name."<sup>38</sup>

On August 27, and September 1, 6, and 11, 1941, Churchill was shown German police decrypts reporting on the execution of thousands of Jews on Soviet territory.<sup>39</sup> This information is consistent with the Holocaust revisionist position. As far back as the mid-1970s, Revisionist scholar Arthur

Butz made the point that this is the one part of the Holocaust legend that contains a kernel of truth. During the war between Germany and the Soviet Union, thousands of Jews and non-Jews were shot by German police units and auxiliaries of local police in their attempt to stop the guerilla warfare being waged against them. <sup>40</sup> Brutality was practiced by both the Soviets and the Germans.

On 27 August 1941, the Bletchley Park code-breakers informed Churchill:<sup>41</sup>

"The fact that the [German] Police [in the Soviet Union] are killing all Jews that fall into their hands should by now be sufficiently well appreciated. It is not therefore proposed to continue reporting these butcheries specifically, unless so requested."

Gilbert admits there is nothing in Bletchley Park decrypts about the alleged mass shooting of 33,000 Jews at Babi Yar near Kiev in September 1941. Therefore, should one conclude that this atrocity never took place? Not according to Gilbert: he says that German police units in Russia were cautioned by Berlin "not to compromise their ciphers." Gilbert encourages his readers to conclude that this alleged mass killing took place, although supposedly a top-secret message about it was never sent out.

Gilbert believes that Churchill received sufficient details from other sources about the mass killing of Jews in the Soviet Union, and in response, sent the *Jewish Chronicle* a personal message, which was published in full on 14 November 1941. It read in part: "None has suffered more cruelly than the Jew," and he referred to "the unspeakable evils wrought on the bodies and spirits of men by Hitler and his vile regime."

In London on 29 October 1942, Christian and Jewish leaders led a public protest against the alleged mass murders of Jews that were supposedly taking place in the German concentration camps. Churchill, who was in the United States at the time, addressed the gathering by way of a letter that was read by the Archbishop of Canterbury. It stated in part:<sup>44</sup>

"I cannot refrain [...] to protest against the Nazi atrocities inflicted on the Jews. [...] The systematic cruelties to which the Jewish people men, women, and children—have been exposed under the Nazi regime are amongst the most terrible events of history, and place an indelible stain upon all who perpetuate and instigate them. Free men and women denounce these vile crimes [...]."

In December 1942, Churchill was shown a report from a Polish Catholic member of the Resistance, Jan Karski. He claimed to have seen Jews being forced with great brutality into cattle cars, and then taken to an un-

known "extermination location." In response, Anthony Eden of the War Cabinet wanted to issue a public declaration. "It was known," he asserted, "that Jews were being transferred to Poland from enemy-occupied countries, for example, Norway: and it might be that these transfers were being made with a view to wholesale extermination of Jews." (Notice that Eden said the exterminations "might be" happening, and not that they were in fact happening. This suggests that he was skeptical of the "evidence" regarding the alleged mass exterminations of Jews. More on Eden in a moment.)

The Allied Declaration, supported by Great Britain, the United States, the Soviet Union, and other members of the Allied cause, was published on 17 December 1942, and it had considerable political impact, just as Churchill wished. Its central paragraph condemned "in the strongest possible terms" what was described as "this bestial policy of cold-blooded extermination."

On 19 December 1942, Polish-Jewish official Samuel Zygielbojm appealed to Churchill to save the one and a quarter million Polish Jews who were still alive and were in danger of "being exterminated" by the Germans. As Cohen points out, there is no record of any reply from Churchill, and no Allied operation was initiated to halt the alleged slaughter.<sup>48</sup>

In June 1944, Churchill viewed a Jewish Agency report on the workings of the alleged "Nazi gas chambers" in the concentration camps. He sent a memorandum to Foreign Secretary Anthony Eden, asking: "Foreign Secretary, what can be done? What can be said?" The evidence indicates that Churchill wanted to issue another Allied threat of retribution, but the Foreign Office said that too many such pronouncements had already been made. 49

On 6 July 1944, Foreign Secretary Eden informed Churchill of an appeal he received from Zionist diplomat Chaim Weizmann, that the British government should take steps to mitigate the "appalling slaughter of Jews in Hungary." We let Professor Cohen pick up the story here: <sup>51</sup>

"Now Weizmann reported mistakenly that 60,000 Jews were being gassed and burned to death each day at Birkenau (the death camp at Auschwitz II). Eden told Churchill that this figure might well be an exaggeration. But on the next day, Eden forwarded an additional report to Churchill, describing the four crematoria at the camp, with a gassing and burning capacity of 60,000 each day. Some 40,000 Hungarian Jews had already been deported and killed there. Over the past one year and a half, some one-and-a-half million Jews had been done to death in the camp."

Cohen, a firm believer in the traditional version of the Holocaust, still highlighted the exaggerations in the story. Buried in a footnote he writes:<sup>52</sup>

"It seems that the Zionist figure of 60,000 per day, should in fact have been 6,000."

As of the date of this writing, even anti-Revisionist Holocaust historians would point out that the figure of 1,500,000 Jews being murdered at Auschwitz-Birkenau is another exaggeration of around 540,000 deaths! Robert Jan van Pelt, widely considered to be a contemporary expert on the alleged mass murder of Jews at this concentration camp, wrote in 2002 that total number of Jewish deaths at the site was 960,000.<sup>53</sup> The important lesson here is this: we have evidence from a respected academic source that, during the war, Churchill was being handed exaggerated atrocity information, to say the very least.

On 7 July 1944, Churchill approved the bombing of Auschwitz by the British Air Force, but the operation was never carried out.<sup>54</sup> Four days later, on 11 July, Churchill issued his oft-quoted declaration on the Holocaust:<sup>55</sup>

"There is no doubt that this is probably the greatest and most horrible crime ever committed in the whole history of the world, and it has been done by scientific machinery by nominally civilized men in the name of a great State and one of the leading races of Europe."

At the end of August 1944, Churchill's son showed his father a copy of the full report of four escapees from the Auschwitz "extermination camp," an official document that had been published a month and a half earlier by the War Refugee Board in Washington. Before this, Churchill had only seen a summary version. Gilbert comments:<sup>56</sup>

"Not for the first time, Randolph had alerted his father to an aspect of the Jewish fate that had not reached the Prime Minister through official channels."

Gilbert points out that in the latter part of 1944, Berlin issued a statement denouncing at least some of the reports about the deportations to Auschwitz, claiming they were "false from beginning to end." Gilbert is unclear on exactly what the Germans were claiming to be false.

Despite all of the authoritative declarations Churchill made or supported during the war with regard to the "reality" of the Nazi extermination of the Jews, when the war ended he made an astonishing statement that casts doubt on the sincerity of all of these wartime pronouncements. In a speech before the House of Commons on 1 August 1946, he emphatically declared

that he knew nothing of the alleged Nazi mass murder of Jews while the Second World War was taking place. We quote him verbatim:<sup>58</sup>

"I must say that I had no idea, when the war came to an end, of the horrible massacres which had occurred; the millions and millions that have been slaughtered. That dawned on us gradually after the struggle was over."

As far back as 1985, Professor Cohen stated the dilemma in these terms. He says it is debatable how familiar the Prime Minister was with the Intelligence information regarding the alleged Nazi extermination camps, but by "July, 1944 at the very latest, Churchill was supplied by the Zionists with very precise details of the murderous capacity of Auschwitz." In light of this, Cohen asks, how should we interpret Churchill's August 1946 denial of knowledge of the mass murder of Europe's Jews during the war? On the same of the same o

The reader should take careful note of the implications of Churchill's words. If Sir Winston was not aware during the war of the alleged mass killings of Jews, and if he and his associates realized only after the war ended that these supposed mass murders took place, then all of his "authoritative" declarations we listed above about the mass murder of Jews taking place during the war were just unconfirmed and baseless allegations in his estimation.

Bizarre inconsistencies like this are exactly what the Holocaust Revisionist hypothesis would predict, and this is why even the most anti-Revisionist reader should consider Churchill's statements from a Revisionist perspective. Revisionism states that many of the wartime claims of the Allies and Zionists in regard to the alleged extermination of the Jews were simply false propaganda, designed to serve ulterior Allied and Zionist political agendas.

Churchill was well aware that representations of the Jewish fate at the hands of the Germans were linked to plans for a Zionist state in Palestine. Indeed, Gilbert points out:<sup>61</sup>

"In Churchill's mind, the Jewish fate in Europe and the Jewish future in Palestine were inextricably linked."

In his seminal Revisionist work *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, Arthur Butz made a somewhat parallel point:<sup>62</sup>

"The Zionist character of the [Nazi extermination] propaganda is quite clear; note that, as a rule, the persons who were pressing for measures to remove Jews from Europe (under the circumstances a routine and understandable proposal) coupled such proposals with demands that

such Jews be resettled in Palestine, which shows that there was much more in the minds of Zionist propagandists than mere assistance to refugees and victims of persecution."

Throughout his entire book, Gilbert discusses how the unrelenting Churchill, being wedded to Zionist policy, was up against the resistance of many factions within his own government and from around the world who were opposed to establishing a Jewish state in Palestine. They realized it would end in disaster for the indigenous people of the Middle East and for British interests in general. In a situation such as this, one can readily see how "Nazi extermination" propaganda would be useful to Churchill—it would silence opposition to Zionist aims and create mass sympathy for the future Jewish state. There is evidence that is consistent with this interpretation. In December 1942, Colonial Secretary Oliver Stanley put the request to the Prime Minister that 4500 Bulgarian Jewish children, with 500 accompanying adults, be allowed to exit Bulgaria for Palestine, adding that British pubic opinion had been "much roused by the recent reports of the systematic extermination of the Jews in Axis and Axis-controlled countries." Churchill replied: "Bravo!" Churchill replied: "Bravo!"

Professor Cohen notes the strange inconsistency between Winston Churchill's public statements about the Holocaust and his lack of action to do anything to stop it:<sup>66</sup>

"But against the frequent expression of his horror at Nazi crimes, one must record the almost total absence of any meaningful gesture or action by him to save Hitler's Jewish victims—either when in Opposition, or in the position of supreme power, which was his from 1940 to 1945."

I ask the most hard-core believer in the traditional Holocaust story to ponder this dilemma. During the war, Churchill was making authoritative pronouncements about the "etched-in-stone" fact of the Nazi extermination of the Jews—and after the war, he tells British parliament that he had no idea such "exterminations" took place during the war, and only realized their "reality" after the war was ended! To say the least, Churchill's statements are consistent with the point that Professor Butz made decades ago: the first claims about the "Nazi extermination of the Jews" made during the war were not based on one scrap of credible intelligence data.<sup>67</sup>

Butz's revisionist hypothesis is further supported by the fact that even academic "Holocaust experts" will have to admit that, during the war, Churchill was handed exaggerated data in regard to the number of Jewish deaths, as we have shown in this essay. Finally, Churchill's public outcries regarding the alleged Nazi extermination of the Jews were declarations

that, "coincidentally," served British and Zionist military and political agendas.

We will end here with a short note regarding Churchill's 1 August 1946 statement that the "reality" of the Holocaust "dawned on us gradually after the struggle was over." Gilbert points out that Churchill used what was found at some German concentration camps at the war's end as "proof" of the "Holocaust." A thorough discussion of this is beyond the scope of this short essay, so I refer the reader to the Revisionist studies of the topic.

© 2011

#### Notes

- Michael J. Cohen, Churchill and the Jews (Frank Cass, 1985); Martin Gilbert, Churchill and the Jews: A Lifelong Friendship (Henry Holt, 2007); Jeffrey Herf, The Jewish Enemy: Nazi Propaganda during World War II and the Holocaust (Belknap Press, 2006).
- <sup>2</sup> Gilbert, p. 37.
- <sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 31.
- <sup>4</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 33.
- <sup>5</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 31.
- Winston Churchill, "Zionism versus Bolshevism: A Struggle for the Soul of the Jewish People," Illustrated Sunday Herald, 8 February 1920. Online: <a href="https://codoh.com/library/document/a-struggle-for-the-soul-of-the-jewish-people/">https://codoh.com/library/document/a-struggle-for-the-soul-of-the-jewish-people/</a>. Gilbert reproduces the article in facsimile, but it is virtually unreadable.
- <sup>7</sup> Ibid.
- <sup>8</sup> Gilbert, pp. 40-41.
- Stanley Rothman and S. Robert Lichter, Roots of Radicalism: Jews, Christians and the New Left (Oxford University Press, 1982), pp. 84-89; Robert Payne, The Life and Death of Adolf Hitler (Popular Library, 1973), pp. 124-125.
- <sup>10</sup> Gilbert, p. 104.
- <sup>11</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 40.
- <sup>12</sup> Winston S. Churchill, *The Gathering Storm* (Bantam Books, 1948), p. 48.
- <sup>13</sup> Herf, p. 7.
- <sup>14</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 3.
- <sup>15</sup> Gilbert, p. 40.
- <sup>16</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 42.
- <sup>17</sup> Churchill, p. 51.
- Gilbert, p. xv.*Ibid.*, p. 27.
- 19 Ibid., p. 27.
- <sup>20</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 28.
- <sup>21</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 69, 78-79, 112.
- <sup>22</sup> Cohen, p. 195; Gilbert, p. 165.
- <sup>23</sup> Cohen, p. 328.
- Neal Gabler, An Empire of Their Own: How the Jews Invented Hollywood (Crown Publishers, 1988), p. 342.
- 25 Ibid.

- <sup>26</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 343.
- <sup>27</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 343.
- <sup>28</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 342-343.
- <sup>29</sup> Cohen, pp. 186-187.
- <sup>30</sup> Gilbert, p. 74.
- <sup>31</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 132.
- <sup>32</sup> Gilbert, p. 132.
- Quoted in Francis R. Nicosia, *The Third Reich and the Palestine Question* (University of Texas Press, 1985), p. 121.
- <sup>34</sup> For a further discussion of this topic, see Paul Grubach, "Does 'International Jewry' Exist?: Grubach Contra Herf." Online: https://codoh.com/library/document/does-international-jewry-exist/
- <sup>35</sup> Herf, p. 265.
- <sup>36</sup> Jared Diamond, "Who Are the Jews?," *Natural History*, November 1993, pp. 12-19.
- <sup>37</sup> The following is just a small sample of the works that document Jewish power and influence in the Western world. Alexander Bloom, *Prodigal Sons: The New* York Intellectuals and Their World (Oxford University Press, 1986); Neal Gabler, An Empire of Their Own: How the Jews Invented Hollywood (Crown Publishers, 1988); Benjamin Ginsberg, The Fatal Embrace: Jews and the State (University of Chicago Press, 1993); Ernest van den Haag, The Jewish Mystique (Stein and Day, 1969); Jacob Heilbrunn, They Knew They Were Right: The Rise of the Neocons (Doubleday, 2008); Paul Findley, They Dare to Speak Out: People and Institutions Confront the Israeli Lobby (Lawrence Hill & Co., 1985); Arthur Liebman, Jews and the Left (John Wiley & Sons, 1979); Alfred Lilienthal, The Zionist Connection II: What Price Peace? (North American, 1982); Kevin MacDonald, The Culture of Critique: An Evolutionary Analysis of Jewish Involvement in Twentieth-Century Intellectual and Political Movements (Praeger, 1998); Kevin MacDonald, Cultural Insurrections: Essays on Western Civilization, Jewish Influence, and Anti-Semitism (The Occidental Press, 2007); Janine Roberts, "The Influence of Israel in Westminster," The Palestine Chronicle, 24 May 2008. Online:

http://www.palestinechronicle.com/view\_article\_details.php?id=13821; Stanley Rothman and S. Robert Lichter, *Roots of Radicalism: Jews, Christians, and the New Left* (Oxford University Press, 1982); Charles Silberman, *A Certain People: American Jews and Their Lives Today* (Summit Books, 1985).

- <sup>38</sup> Gilbert, p. 186.
- <sup>39</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 186-187.
- <sup>40</sup> Arthur R. Butz, The Hoax of the Twentieth Century: The Case Against the Presumed Extermination of European Jewry (Theses & Dissertations Press, 2003), pp. 241-242. Online: <a href="https://holocausthandbooks.com/book/the-hoax-of-the-twentieth-century/">https://holocausthandbooks.com/book/the-hoax-of-the-twentieth-century/</a>
- <sup>41</sup> Gilbert, p. 186.
- 42 *Ibid.*, p. 187.
- <sup>43</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 187.
- <sup>44</sup> Gilbert, p. 192.
- <sup>45</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 194.

- <sup>46</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 195,
- <sup>47</sup> *Ibid*.
- <sup>48</sup> Cohen, p. 271.
- <sup>49</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 290.
- <sup>50</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 294.
- <sup>51</sup> *Ibid*.
- <sup>52</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 368fn120.
- <sup>53</sup> Robert Jan van Pelt, *The Case for Auschwitz: Evidence from the Irving Trial* (Indiana University Press, 2002), p. 116.
- <sup>54</sup> Cohen, pp. 294-296.
- <sup>55</sup> Cohen, p. 291; Gilbert, pp. 215, 216.
- <sup>56</sup> Gilbert, p. 219.
- <sup>57</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 220.
- <sup>58</sup> Gilbert, p. 257; Cohen, pp. 266-267.
- <sup>59</sup> Cohen, p. 267.
- 60 *Ibid.*, p. 268.
- <sup>61</sup> Gilbert, p. 188.
- <sup>62</sup> Butz, p. 114.
- <sup>63</sup> Gilbert, pp. 46, 58-59, 71-72, 76, 77, 78, 93, 102, 117, 144, 154, 157, 202, 205, 222, 229, 230, 232, 235, 237, 246, 249, 285.
- <sup>64</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 109, 180, 213, 243, 245, 257.
- 65 *Ibid.*, p. 193.
- <sup>66</sup> Cohen, p. 325.
- 67 Butz, p. 113.
- <sup>68</sup> Gilbert, p. 257; Cohen, p. 267.
- <sup>69</sup> Gilbert, pp. 240-241.
- A good place to start would be Ernst Gauss, ed., *Dissecting the Holocaust: The Growing Critique of "Truth" and "Memory"* (Theses & Dissertations Press, 2000), pp. 285-309.

# The Maly Trostenets "Extermination Camp" A Preliminary Historiographical Survey, Part 1

### Thomas Kues

#### 1. Introduction

While it is well known to all with an interest in Holocaust historiography that the Germans operated six alleged "extermination camps" in Poland – Auschwitz-Birkenau, Majdanek, Chełmno (Kulmhof), Treblinka, Bełżec and Sobibór – and while some may be familiar with the claim that the camp Stutthof near Danzig (Gdansk) functioned as an "auxiliary extermination camp", it is practically unknown to all but those with special interest in the Holocaust in Belarus that another alleged "extermination camp" was operated by the Commander of the Security Police and Security Service Minsk (Kommandeurs der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD (KdS) Minsk)<sup>2</sup> between 1941 and June 1944 at the former Soviet kolkhoz (collective farm) "Karl Marx" in the village of Maly Trostenets, some 12 km southeast of Minsk.

The principal victims of Maly Trostenets are supposed to have been Jews from the Minsk Ghetto, as well as Jews deported directly to Belarus from Austria, Germany and the Protectorate of Bohemia-Moravia. The latter were initially sent from the Minsk freight railway station in open trucks to the former kolkhoz, which had been renamed "Gut Trostinez" (Trostinez Estate) by the Germans and housed some 400 to 1200 prisoners. The mass killings were allegedly carried out by shooting, or in "gas vans," at the two nearby forest sites of Blagovshchina and Shashkovka. The latter was used from October 1943 onwards. In 1944 a further group of victims were shot or burned alive inside barns at the camp itself. Many of the alleged victims of 1942 are supposed to have been Jews from Austria, Germany and the Protectorate deported to Minsk. At their arrival in the Belorusian capital these Jews were loaded onto open lorries and brought to Trostenets, where they were (allegedly) either murdered in gas vans or shot. In August 1942 a new railway track and an improvised railway station made it possible to send the Jewish train convoys directly to Trostenets. According to mainstream historiography no transports of Jews from the west took place during 1943 (or 1944).

The historiographical designation of the Maly Trostenets camp requires some elucidation. While many holocaust historians simply call Trostenets an "extermination site" or "execution site," numerous books also refer to it as an "extermination camp" or "death camp." This appears to be a growing trend. Already in a newspaper article from July 1944 Trostenets was referred to as "a death camp for Czech, German and Austrian Jews." In 1999 German holocaust historian Christian Gerlach again labeled it a "death camp." The only monograph on Trostenets to appear to date in any Western European language, written by the journalist Paul Kohl and published in 2003, bears the title *Das Vernichtungslager Trostenez* (The Trostenez Extermination Camp). The online encyclopedia Wikipedia speaks of the "Maly Trostenets extermination camp." The exterminationist website ARC writes that "Insufficient research has been conducted in the West into Maly Trostinec, yet those killed there may have been comparable in number to the victims of Majdanek or Sobibor, and may possibly have been greater." In 2005 a Russian article appeared bearing the title "Trostenets – The Byelorussian 'Auschwitz'."

From an exterminationist viewpoint the label of "death camp" does indeed seem logical, as the camp is supposed to have been rather similar to Chełmno in its alleged structure and functioning, with the exception that most of the (alleged) victims were shot rather than murdered in "gas vans." In both camps the victims immediately upon arrival were "deceived" into believing that they would be transferred somewhere else, and were then promptly murdered and buried in a nearby forest. In Chełmno the few hundred inmates of the camp proper were selected from the arriving Jewish transports and worked with sorting the confiscated belongings of the [allegedly] murdered Jews, as well as with the burial and cremation of the victims. In Trostenets some two-thirds of the camp population were selected from the arriving Jewish convoys; the rest were Soviet POWs. The work in the camp consisted of sorting the belongings of the [allegedly] murdered Jews, as well as agricultural work and a number of other labor tasks; the burial and subsequent cremation of the alleged victims was performed not by Jews, but by Soviet POWs. As may be seen there are more similarities than differences between the respective historiographical pictures.

That some holocaust historians hesitate to call Maly Trostenets a "death camp" may be in part due to a downward revision of its victim figure in later years, part due to the fact that, as the abovementioned ARC website article puts it, "there was no overall command structure, as existed in the Aktion Reinhard camps, and thus a less organised pattern of crime." Yet regardless of the historiographical perspective, Trostenets, with its provisional railway station, assembly square and barracks, stands out as something more complex than alleged mass killing sites such as Babi Yar,

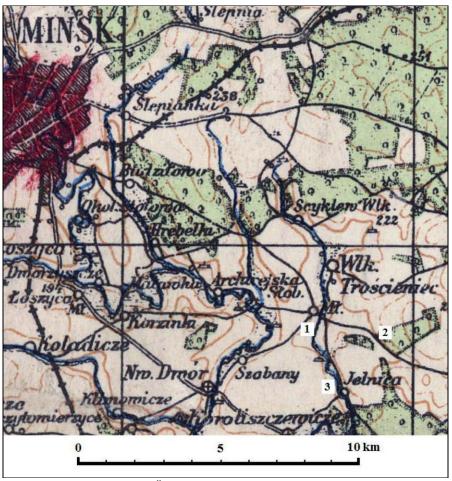


Illustration 1: Section of Übersichtskarte von Mitteleuropa 1:300 000 U 54 Minsk showing Trostenets and the surrounding area with markings by the author (1: Site of the Maly Trostenets estate and labor camp; 2: Blagovshchina site; 3: Shashkovka site).<sup>14</sup>

which supposedly consisted of little more than mass graves and corpse pyres. Moreover, although the alleged infrastructure of mass murder was provisional, it was reportedly in use for more than two years, a longer period than any of the Reinhardt camps (or Chełmno) was in operation.

As will be seen below, the estimates for the total number of Trostenets victims vary greatly, from 40,000 to 546,000. Between the end of October and mid-December 1943 all buried victims were allegedly exhumed and cremated on open-air pyres by the enigmatic "Sonderkommando 1005." Chiefly responsible for the camp was the head of KdS Minsk, SS-Obersturmbannführer Eduard Strauch (1906-1955; also leader of the Einsatz-

kommando 2 of Einsatzgruppe A).<sup>7</sup> The overall command structure of the camp remains unclear. One witness, however, names an "SS-Obersturm-führer Maywald" as camp commandant.<sup>8</sup> According to Paul Kohl the camp commandants were, in chronological order: Gerhard Maywald, Heinrich Eiche, Wilhelm Madeker, Wilhelm Kallmeyer and Josef Faber.<sup>9</sup> Confusingly, a certain Rieder is named as camp commandant by other sources.<sup>10</sup> The logistical handling of the arriving transports from the west was taken care of by SS-Obersturmführer Georg Heuser, who was also a member of Einsatzgruppe A.<sup>11</sup>

In the following article I will present a brief chronological survey of the literature discussing the Trostenets camp<sup>12</sup>, together with some comments on anomalies, incongruities and contradictions to be found within the orthodox version of events. It is not to be viewed as a detailed critique of the various claims regarding this camp, but rather as an overview and a stepping-stone for further research.

Throughout the literature the name of the camp is rendered in various ways due to the different methods of transliterating the cyrillic script (Trostinetz, Trostinec, Klein Trostinetz<sup>13</sup>, Trostyanets, Trastyanets, Trastoaniec, Malyi-Trostiniets). I have here chosen to use the form "Maly Trostenets" as this is in accord with the modern standard of transliteration used in the English-speaking world (as well as the spelling championed by the English edition of Wikipedia).

# 2. A Chronological Survey of the Literature on the Maly Trostenets Camp

## 2.1. Official Soviet Statements and Court Material (1942-44)

In a "Report on crimes committed by the German-Fascist invaders in the city of Minsk," originally published in *Soviet War News*, no. 967 of 22 September 1944, we find the following two sections mainly devoted to the Trostenets camp: 16

#### "GERMAN SECRET POLICE CAMP IN MALY TROSTINETS

Near the village of Maly Trostinets, about six miles from Minsk, the German-Fascist invaders set up a concentration camp<sup>[15]</sup> conducted by the German Secret Police, in which they kept civilians doomed to death. At the Blagovshchina site, about a mile from the camp, they used to shoot camp inmates and bury their bodies in trenches. In the autumn of

Volume 3, Number 1

1943, with a view to covering up the traces of their crimes, the Germans started to unearth the pit graves and to exhume and burn the bodies. A resident of the village of Trostinets, Golovach, saw how 'the German hangmen killed men, women, old men and children in Blagovshchina Forest; they put the bodies of murdered people into previously prepared trenches. [...] They packed them down with bulldozers, then placed another layer of bodies on top and packed them down again. In the autumn of 1943 the Germans opened the trenches in Blagovshchina and started burning the exhumed bodies. They mobilized all the carts from neighboring villages to bring up firewood for the purpose.'

In the autumn of 1943 the invaders built a special incinerator on the Shashkovka site, about a quarter of a mile from Maly Trostinets Concentration Camp. Kovalenko and Kareta, who worked at the concentration camp, stated that the bodies of the people shot or murdered in 'murder vans' were burned in this incinerator. Three to five trucks packed with people arrived there every day.

'I saw every day' (stated Bashko, a resident of the village of Maly Trostinets) 'how the German bandits, headed by the commandant of the ghetto camp, the hangman Ridder, killed civilians in Shashkovka Forest and then burned their bodies in the incinerator. I grazed cattle not far from this incinerator and often heard the cries and wails of people pleading for mercy. I heard tommy-gun bursts, after which the wailings of the unfortunate people ceased.'

The Investigation Commission examined an incinerator. The examination disclosed inside rails on which were placed metal sheets with holes in them, as well as a huge quantity of small charred human bones. A special drive for trucks had been laid to the incinerator. A barrel and scoop with remnants of tar were found at the mouth of the furnace. Various personal belongings of the executed people were scattered on the spot, such as footwear, clothing, women's blouses, headgear, children's socks, buttons, combs and penknives. Judging by the tremendous quantity of spent cartridge cases and fragments of exploded hand grenades, the Germans had shot their victims at the mouth of the furnace and inside the furnace itself. Tar was poured on the bodies and firewood placed between them. Incendiary bombs were placed inside the furnace in order to raise the temperature.

In view of the Red Army's rapid advance to the west, at the end of June 1944, the Hitlerite hangmen devised a new method for the mass extermination of Soviet civilians. On June 29-30 they started taking inmates

of the concentration camps and the bodies of those who had been shot to the village of Maly Trostinets. The corpses were stacked up in sheds, where the Germans also shot Soviet people, and the sheds were then set on fire. Savinskaya, who escaped death, stated to the Investigation Commission:

I resided on German occupied territory, in Minsk. On February 29, 1944, the German-Fascist invaders arrested me and my husband Yakov Savinsky for connections with partisans, and put us in the Minsk jail. In mid-May, after long and terrible tortures in which we did not confess our connections with the partisans, I and my husband were transferred to the S.S. concentration camp in Shirokaya Street, where we were kept until June 30, 1944. On that day, with fifty other women, I was put into a truck and taken to an unknown destination. The truck drove about six miles from Minsk to the village of Maly Trostinets and stopped at a shed.

'Then we realized we had been brought there to be shot... On the command of the German hangmen the imprisoned women came out in fours from the lorry. My turn soon came. With Anna Golubovich, Yulia Semashko and another woman whose name I do not know I climbed on top of the stacked bodies. Shots rang out. I was slightly wounded in the head and fell. I lay among the dead until late at night, Then I got out of the shed and saw two wounded men: the three of us decided to escape. The German guard noticed and opened fire. Both men were killed. I succeeded in hiding in the swamp. I stayed there for fifteen days without knowing that Minsk had already been captured by the Red Army.'

On examining the remains of the shed at Maly Trostinets, burned down by the Germans, the Investigation Commission discovered a tremendous quantity of ashes and bones, also some partly preserved bodies. Alongside on a pile of logs there were 127 incompletely charred bodies of men, women and children. Some personal articles lay near the site of the fire.

The medico-legal experts have discovered bullet wounds on the bodies in the region of the head and neck. On piles of logs and in the shed the Germans shot and burned 6,500 people.

#### HITLERITES TRIED TO COVER TRACES OF THEIR CRIMES

Three miles from the city [of Minsk], by the Minsk-Molodechno railway near the village of Glinishche, the Investigation Commission discovered 197 graves of Soviet people who had been shot by the Germans. [...] Here were buried Soviet prisoners of war who had been kept in 'Stalag

No. 352' and were murdered by the camp guard headed by the German commandant, Captain Lipp. [...] About 80,000 Soviet war prisoners were buried in the cemetery near the village of Glinishche.

Thirty-four grave pits camouflaged by fir-tree branches have been discovered in Blagovshchina Forest; some of the graves are no less than 50 yards long. Charred bodies covered with a layer of ashes 18 inches to one yard thick were found at a depth of three yards in five graves when they were partly opened. Near the pits the Commission found a great quantity of small human bones, hair, dentures and many personal articles. Investigation has revealed that the fascists murdered about 150,000 people here.

Eight grave pits 21 yards long, four yards wide and five yards deep have been discovered at about 450 yards from the former Petrash-kevichi hamlet. [...] Investigation has established that the Germans burned some 25,000 bodies of civilian Minsk residents whom they had shot.

Ten grave pits were discovered about six miles along the Minsk-Moscow motor road at the Uruchye site. Eight of these graves are 21 by 5 yards, one is 35 by 6 yards and one is 20 by 6 yards. All of them are three to five yards deep. The Commission has discovered three rows of bodies lying lengthwise, in seven layers each. All the corpses were lying face down, and many were in Red Army tank troops uniform. [...] Several bodies of women in civilian clothes were also found in the graves. [...] The total number of those shot and buried on the territory of the Uruchye site, according to the testimonies of prisoners of war and the data of experts, exceeds 30,000.

Northeast of the concentration camp [?], on the territory of the Drozdy Settlement, there was discovered a ditch 400 yards long, two and a half yards wide and two and a half yards deep. In the course of excavations conducted in several places in the ditch to a depth of 18 inches there were found remnants of bodies (skulls, bones) and decayed clothes. Investigation revealed that about 10,000 Soviet citizens shot by the Germans had been buried in this ditch.

Mass graves of Soviet people tortured to death by the Germans have also been discovered at the Minsk Jewish cemetery, in Tuchinka, in Kalvariskoye Cemetery in the Park of Culture and Rest and in other places. The Medico-Legal Commission of Experts consisting of Academician Burdenko, of the Extraordinary State Commission, Doctor of Medicine Professor Smolyaninov and Doctor of Medicine Professor of Forensic Medicine Chervakov, has established that the German scoundrels ex-

terminated peaceful residents and Soviet prisoners of war by hunger and work beyond human strength, poisoned them with carbon monoxide and shot them. Investigation has revealed that in Minsk and its outskirts the Hitlerites exterminated about 300,000 Soviet citizens, excluding those burned in the incinerator."

According to a Soviet report from 25 July 1944 on "Violent crimes committed in the concentration camp near the village of Trostenets," which I do not have at my disposal but which is referenced by historian Christian Gerlach, no fewer than 546,000 people were murdered in Maly Trostenets. This figure apparently came to be seen as incredible and was thus discarded, even though it would surface once or twice in the later literature.

What is particularly striking about the September 1944 report is that virtually no information is provided regarding the alleged victims. Who were they, and where did they come from? We merely learn that they were part of the "300,000 Soviet citizens" exterminated by the Germans "in Minsk and its outskirts," a statement which seems to exclude transports of Jewish victims from the west. Nonetheless, in an official statement issued on 19 December 1942 by the Information Bureau of the People's Commissariat for Foreign Affairs, we read that "Brutal massacres of Jews brought from Central and Western Europe are also reported from Minsk, Byelostok, Brest, Baranovici and other towns of the Byelorussian Soviet Socialist Republic." Of course, according to postwar historiography there were never any transports of Jews to Belarus from the German-occupied countries in Western Europe (*i.e.* France, Belgium and Holland).

From the German journalist Paul Kohl we learn that the alleged mass murders at Trostenets were included in a trial which took place in Minsk in January 1946, and that protocols from this trial were published in Minsk in 1947. <sup>19</sup> Unfortunately I have not been able to procure this volume, the title of which Kohl neglects to mention.

It is clear that an unknown number of former Trostenets inmates were questioned in summer 1944 in connection with the investigations of the Extraordinary State Commission. Two extracts from the protocols of these interrogations were scheduled for publication in Ilya Ehrenburg and Vasily Grossman's *Black Book* under the heading "From Materials Compiled by the Special State Commission on the Verification and Investigation of Atrocities Committed by the German-Fascist Invaders," but were excised from the published volume. Much later the extracts were included in a "complete" edition of the *Black Book*, from which I have quoted the most relevant portions. The first extract is headed "Protocols for Inquest Witness Mira Markovna Zaretskaya, 9 August 1944":<sup>21</sup>

"Burdenko: What did you see in the [Maly Trostenets] concentration camp? How were the prisoners of war and civilians confined there?

Zaretskaya: Prisoners of war and other prisoners lived in one barracks. It was very crowded. It was not a barracks really, but more like a shed. Prisoners and soldier stayed together. The Jews lived over the workshops.

Burdenko: Were the women housed separately?

Zaretskaya: There were no women among the prisoners of war or the other prisoners. The Jewish women lived separately; only families stayed together.

Burdenko: What do you know about the mass shootings and when did they begin?

Zaretskaya: The shootings began in the camps in October 1943.<sup>[20]</sup> Every day I saw covered trucks taking people from Minsk to be shot and burned in pits. From 23 June [1944] on a very large number of trucks came, more than you can count.

Burdenko: Did you see people burned in the crematoria?

Zaretskaya: I myself did not see people burned, but I saw the smoke and the flames, and I heard the shooting.

Burdenko: Did they tell you in the camp how many prisoners had been burned?

Zaretskaya: Very many were burned. I would estimate half a million. From the villages in the area they brought in the families of people who had joined the partisans."

One immediately notes here that Zaretskaya's statements concerning the alleged extermination are either based on hearsay or inconclusive auditory and visual impressions. While it is mentioned by her that Jews were detained in the camp, there is no mention of Jews being murdered en masse; the only massacre victims identified are the families of partisans (of unstated ethnicity).

The second extract is from the "Protocols for Inquest Witness Lev Shaevich Lansky, 9 August 1944":<sup>22</sup>

"Lansky: [...] I was in a concentration camp from 17 January 1942, in the Trostyanets camp.

Burdenko: Could you move freely about the camp?

Lansky: I got around.

Burdenko: When did the Germans start burning the bodies?

Lansky: I couldn't tell you the exact date. It was about eight months ago. I was there temporarily, from 5 January 1943.

Burdenko: Did they actually burn bodies right before your eyes?

Lansky: I saw it myself. I was working there as an electrician, and whenever I climbed up a pole to work the wires, I could see everything.

Burdenko: Did you see the Germans burning people alive?

Lansky: Yes, they burned people alive.

Burdenko: Where did they burn people alive?

Lansky: In the camp. They would set a storehouse on fire and force people into it. Meanwhile they were gassing people in the mobile vans all the time.

Burdenko: When was the last time they burned people?

Lansky: The 28th of June [1944].

Burdenko: Did you see them burn the last of the women and children alive?

Lansky: Yes. I saw it.

Burdenko: Did you hear the screams, wails, and crying of the children who were led into the flames?

Lansky: Yes. I heard and saw it all myself.

Burdenko: Did you know there was an oven there?

Lansky: There was a pit nine meters by nine meters. We dug it ourselves. That was about eight months ago.

Burdenko: I was not involved in its construction myself, but I could tell from a distance that they used iron rails. They would start it with a small incendiary bomb and then pile on large pieces of wood.

[...]

Lansky: [...] We all got soap and clothing from German Jews who had been slaughtered. There were ninety-nine transports of a thousand people each that came from Germany, Austria, and Czechoslovakia.

Burdenko: Where are they?

Lansky: All shot.

Burdenko: How many were burned in Trostyanets, besides the Jews from Germany, Austria, and Czechoslovakia?

Lansky: Around 200,000 people. I don't know exactly how many were shot before I got there; 299,000 people were shot while we were there."

Lansky's statement on the cremations stand in contradiction to the official version, which has it that cremations at Blagovshchina began in October 1943, while the "oven" at the Shashkovka site, which is located some half a kilometer south of the kolkhoz, not far from Shashkovka Lake, was constructed around the same time, "in the autumn of 1943." Lansky's dating would put the beginning of cremations sometime in January or February 1944. One should recall here that the work of cremating the bodies buried

at the Blagovshchina site reportedly had been finished already in mid-December 1943.

The witness connects the "oven" with killings that allegedly took place in 1944, when the Blagovshchina site according to all sources was no longer in use. Yet the oven described by him – "a pit nine by nine meters" using "iron rails" with an "incendiary bomb" and "large pieces of wood" piled on top – fits the open air pyres allegedly used by the "Sonderkommando 1005" at Blagovshchina to a tee<sup>23</sup>, but not the oven construction with perforated metal sheets reportedly discovered by the Extraordinary State Commission at the Shashkovka site! Note well that it is the ESC investigator Burdenko, not Lansky himself, who brings the subject of the oven into the interrogation.

The number of murdered Jews from Central Europe alleged by Lansky is, needless to say, much higher than asserted by mainstream historians, who generally give estimates of between 15,000 and 20,000.

It is noteworthy that despite Lansky's testimony, the September 1944 report did not mention any non-Soviet Trostenets victims. Nonetheless it is clear that the claim of the murder of this group of Jews existed early on (at the latest in mid-July 1944, see below, §2.2, next section.), even if it was not officially sanctioned right away.

Despite the enormous victim figure ascribed by Soviet propaganda to Trostenets it would take until 1963 before a memorial was put up – although not at the former camp site, but near the village of Bolshoi Trostenets!<sup>24</sup>

### 2.2. H.G. Adler (1955/1960)

In 1955 the Czech-Jewish novelist and amateur historian Hans Günther Adler published a study in which he chronicled in great detail the Theresienstadt ghetto where he himself had been detained 1942-1944. Unfortunately I have not been able to procure the original edition of this work, but only a second, slightly revised edition dating from 1960. In this edition Trostenets is described thus<sup>25</sup>

"Trostinetz, eight miles from Minsk, was a death camp for Czech, German and Austrian Jews. In 1942 39,000 victims were brought here."

An article which appeared in the German-Jewish expatriate weekly *Aufbau* on 21 July 1944 is given as source. This tells the story of Ignatz Burstein, a Jew who is stated to have been deported by the Germans from Łódz to the Belorusian city of Baranovichi in 1941 – something which contradicts mainstream historiography on the Jewish deportations from that Polish city

– and who after surviving two massacres was transferred "in the autumn of 1942" from the Baranovici ghetto together with two-hundred other skilled Jewish workers, first to an unnamed penal camp, then to Maly Trostenets, "located eight miles from Minsk." The article continues:<sup>26</sup>

"That was a death camp for Czech, German and Austrian Jews. All in all 39,000 Jews were transported to Trostinetz during 1942. Of each group [read: convoy] of 1000 people only 5 to 30, and then only trained workers, were left alive. In total 500 people were saved from death in Trostinetz. They worked with sorting the clothes of the murdered Jews, which were to be dispatched to Germany. Others, among them Burstein, were brought every morning to the automobile repair shops in the city [of Minsk] and had to return to the camp in the evenings."

Elsewhere in his book Adler concludes that "in the period from 14 July to 29 September 1942" there were five "certain," five "likely" and two "possible" transports of Jews from Theresienstadt to Belarus and "mainly to Trostinetz near Minsk." According to the present view of the *Institut Theresienstädter Initiative*, there were only 6 such transports during the period in question (5 to Trostenets, 1 to Baranovichi); of the other 6 outgoing Theresienstadt transports from the same period 5 were sent to Treblinka and 1 to Riga.<sup>28</sup>

# 2.3. The 1963 Koblenz Trial against Heuser et al.

In 1963 eleven former members of the KdS Minsk – Georg Heuser, Karl Dalheimer, Johannes Feder, Arthur Harder, Wilhelm Kaul, Friedrich Merbach, Jakob Oswald, Rudolf Schegel, Franz Stark, Ernst von Toll and Artur Wilke – were tried by the *Landesgericht* Koblenz. A considerable part of the charges related to the alleged mass murders at Maly Trostenets.

Based on the preserved railway documents known at that time the court determined that sixteen transports had reached Trostenets (see table below). The first eight transports arrived in Minsk, where the deportees were loaded on trucks and brought to Trostenets; the latter eight transports arrived directly by train at Trostenets, via the Kolodishchi station, which is the second stop on the Minsk-Smolewiece line.<sup>29</sup> The "minimum number of killed" for each convoy was estimated considering likely en route deaths and the selections for work at Trostenets.

While the court took pains to determine the number of deportation trains, their departure and arrival dates, as well as the number of deportees, there is no hint in the verdict that any kind of verification was carried out of the claim that the vast majority of the deportees had indeed been mur-

dered following their arrival at Trostenets. Rather it appears that this was taken judicial notice of based on a sworn statement that the former Kds Minsk head Eduard Strauch had made in January 1948.<sup>30</sup> The defendants naturally resorted to the well-known strategy of denying personal involvement in certain alleged cases of mass murder and claiming that they acted on orders under the threat of death. Heuser made so bold as to assert that two of the convoys in the summer because of technical reasons had not been murdered on arrival but sent on to the Minsk Ghetto and only exterminated later, something which was dismissed by the court on the ground that a number of Jewish witnesses from the ghetto did not recall any such arrivals of Jews.<sup>31</sup>

The alleged extermination of the arriving convoys is described in the verdict as follows:<sup>34</sup>

"In order to be able carry out the extermination of so many people smoothly and within a short period of time, Kommandeur Strauch made extensive organizational preparations. As the execution site he selected a copse of half-grown pine trees located some 3-5 km from the Trostinez Estate [Gut Trostinez]. With the Trostinez Estate is meant a former kolkhoz which was taken over and put in use by the KdS department in April 1942. It was located some 15 km southeast of Minsk and could be reached by the Minsk-Smilovichi-Mogilev road, from which a branch road led some hundred meters south to the estate. Seen from the estate the pine copse was located across the road to Smilovichi. In order to reach it from the estate one had to first return to the road, then follow it for some kilometers in the direction of Smilovichi, and finally use a dirt track diverting to the north, which passed immediately by the copse. It was thus located remote from any human settlement and was from a distance hard for the eye to penetrate.

Through close contacts with the responsible Haupteisenbahndirektion Mitte in Minsk, where the KdS kept a liaison man, it was seen to that the exact arrival time of each transport, by hour and minute, was communicated in due time, either in writing or by telephone. As a first measure a pit of sufficient size was excavated in the copse near the Trostinez estate. The dimensions of these pits varied. They were up to 3 meters deep and wide and up to 50 meters long. For the excavation of the pits Russian prisoners of war were brought in from a prison administered by the KdS. This work took several days.

The executions themselves were carried out following a 'framework plan' drawn up by SS-Obersturmführer Lütkenhus. The deployment of the men at each operation followed the pattern of this plan. To each

Table 1: Convoys exterminated at Trostenets according to Landesgericht Koblenz.<sup>32</sup>

Train	Departure	Deportees	Arrival	Destination	Min. killed
Da 201	Vienna	1,000	11 May 42	Minsk	900
Da 203	Vienna	1,000	26 May 42	Minsk	900
Da 204	Vienna	998	1 Jun 42	Minsk	900
Da 205	Vienna	999	5-9 Jun 42	Minsk	900
Da 206	Vienna	1,000	15 Jun 42	Minsk	900
Da 40	Königsberg	465	26 Jun 42	Minsk	400
Da 220	Theresienstadt	1,000	18 Jul 42	Minsk	900
Da 219	Cologne	1,000	24 Jul 42	Minsk	900
Da 222	Theresienstadt	993	10 Aug 42	Trostenets	900
Da 223	Vienna	1,000	21 Aug 42	Trostenets	900
Da 224	Theresienstadt	1,000	28 Aug 42	Trostenets	900
Da 225	Vienna	1,000	4 Sep 42	Trostenets	900
Da 226	Theresienstadt	1,000	12 Sep 42	Trostenets	900
Da 227	Vienna	1,000	18 Sep 42	Trostenets	900
Da 228	Theresienstadt	1,000	25 Sep 42	Trostenets	900
Da 230	Vienna	547	9 Oct 42	Trostenets	500
Total:		15,002			13,500

'center' [Schwerpunkt] was assigned special commandos under the leadership of a Führer. All in all some 80 to 100 people, including men from the Schutzpolizei and Waffen-SS members, were used for the various tasks. [...]

The course of an execution always followed an unchanging schedule, so that soon everyone involved knew his task in detail and performed it without needing any further instruction. In general the executions lasted from early morning to late afternoon. By having most of the transports arrive between 4:00 and 7:00 in the morning it was ensured that the deportees could be killed without any further delay – some of them already a few hours after their arrival.

One group of KdS members saw to it that the unloading of the arriving people and their luggage was carried out orderly. After that the arrivals had to proceed to a nearby collection point. There another commando had the task of stripping the Jews of all money and valuables. For this purpose there were also body searches.

At the collection point other members of the department searched out such people who appeared fit for work on the Trostinez estate. Their number varied between 20 and 80 at the most.

By the first eight transports, up to and including that of 24 July 1942, the unloading, collection and selection were carried out at Minsk freight station. From a loading site at the edge of the collection point the Jews departed on lorries for the grave site some 18 km away. In order to avoid that more than one vehicle arrived simultaneously at the execution site – something which may have given the people courage to openly resist – the lorries departed with a certain interval between them. This was seen to by a member of the department at the loading site.

From the arrival of the ninth transport on 10 August onwards, the trains were led to the immediate vicinity of the Trostinez estate. For this purpose the Reichsbahn directed the trains via the Minsk freight station to the locality of Kolodishchi, some 15 km to the northeast, [33] from where a closed track ran in southward direction. The track, which previously had ended in Michanoviche, now ended some hundred meters to the north of the Trostinez estate, on the hither side of the Minsk-Smilovichi road. Once disembarked, the Jews were collected in a meadow some 100 m away, and after the selection of labor for the estate were taken to a nearby loading site, from where they were sent to the graves a few kilometers away. Sometimes they had to cover this distance on foot.

In the beginning the prisoners on the deportation trains were shot. [...] According to the length of the pit up to 20 shooters were placed out. During the course of an execution they were replaced with people from the cordon unit, which formed a loose cordon around the site. One always used pistols. Prior to the start of the operation each shooter received, as a rule, 25 bullets. This handing-out took place without any formalities, and there was no quittance. If a shooter needed more ammunition he went to the ammunition box placed near the pit and had it handed to him by the armory private or simply took it himself. For the killing, shots to the neck were used. If there was suspicion that a victim had not been fatally hit, additional shots were fired, but mostly one simply fired a submachine gun into the pit, until there were no more motions. No further precautions were taken before the grave was filled in to ascertain whether all people therein really were dead.

From around the beginning of June 1942 one also employed gas vans for the killings. The KdS department had at its disposal three such vans,

one larger Saurer van and two somewhat smaller Daimond [sic] vans. [...] The gas vans were equipped with a box-shaped mounting, which made them look like furniture moving vans. Inside they were covered with sheet metal. The only opening was the double wing door at the back. A small fold-out stair was used to make the loading procedure easier. Once deployed, the vans first drove to the loading site, which as mentioned above initially was located near the Minsk freight station and later near the end of the railway spur at the Trostinez estate. There the victims were summoned to step up into the vans. These were always loaded so full that the humans stood packed together. Thus up to 60 people could be crammed inside. After the doors had been closed the prisoners were completely surrounded by darkness and sealed off hermetically [luftdicht abgeschlossen] from the outside world. The gas vans now drove to the execution site, where they stopped close to the pit. Only then the extermination procedure commenced. The driver or his co-driver attached a hose [Schlauch] and led it so that the exhaust gases from the engine, which was running at light throttle, were led into the interior of the halted van. Panic soon broke out among the prisoners. In their death anguish they trampled each other and screamed or beat their fists against the walls. Due to this the vehicle swayed from one side to the other for the duration of a few minutes. After some 15 minutes the van stood still and quiet, a sign that the death struggle of the locked-in people had ended. First now the doors were opened. The corpses standing immediately by the opening generally fell out by themselves. The others were pulled out by a special commando of Jews or Russian prisoners and thrown into the pits. The interior of the van offered a terrible view. The corpses were soiled all over with blood, vomit and excrements; on the floor lay spectacles, dentures and tufts of hair. It was therefore always necessary to thoroughly clean the van before it was used. This was usually done in a meadow in the immediate vicinity of the Trostinez estate. The delays caused thereby, as well as frequent malfunctions may have been the reason why the vans were not always employed, so that the shootings of Jews continued.

So as to dispel any possible mistrust among the newly arrived Jews, Kommandeur Strauch assigned a member of the KdS department to hold a reassuring speech. An SS-Führer or Unterführer greeted them at the collection point and declared that they were being 'resettled' on the order of the Führer and that they would be sent to work on agricultural farms until the end of the war. It seems that most of them trusted those words. In any case the victims always stepped up into the gas vans or

lorries quietly and calmly. A corresponding camouflage language was commonly employed, for example in official writings, where executions were called 'settlement' [Ansiedlung] or 'resettlement' [Umsiedlung] and the execution sites 'settlement areas' [Siedlungsgelände]."

As for the partial extermination of the Minsk ghetto inmates at the end of July 1942 the only documentary evidence introduced was the Nuremburg document 3428-PS, a letter from *Generalkommissar* Wilhelm Kube to *Reichskommissar* Hinrich Lohse dated 31 July 1942 in which it is stated that 6,500 Jews from the "Russian Ghetto" and 3,500 Jews from the so-called "Hamburg Ghetto" had been liquidated on 28-29 July. The court ruled, however, that the figure mentioned by Kube "possibly may not be completely reliable" and instead pronounced a minimum of 9,000 victims. Again deviating from the documentary evidence introduced, the verdict stated that the extermination had lasted from 28 to 30 July, and further ruled that on each of these three days, "a minimum of 2,000 and a maximum of 3,500 people were delivered to their death."

According to the verdict there were "at least" 6,500 Russian and Reich German Jews left in Minsk on 1 September 1943. These were now taken out from the ghetto and interned in an SS labor camp in Minsk (the "Shirokaya Street camp"). The figure of 6,500 remaining Jews was reached by the court in the following manner:<sup>39</sup>

"At the beginning of 1942 the Minsk Ghetto was occupied by some 25,000 people, of which 18,000 were Russian and some 7,000 German Jews as well as Jews from the western territories [Westgebieten, with this is likely meant the small number of Jews from Brno (Brünn) in the Protectorate which departed for Minsk on 16 November 1941]. The number of the Russian Jews derives from an undated report written by SS-Obersturmführer Burkhardt with the title 'Judentum' [Jewry], which likely dates from January 1942 and formed the basis of a major Einsatzbericht of the Einsatzgruppe A, the so-called 'Undated Stahlecker report'. As Burkhardt at that time was the referee for Jewish affairs at the [local] KdS department and thus involved with issues relating to the ghetto, his statements are particularly authoritative and probative. The number of Jews deported from the west to Minsk is confirmed by numerous documents, in particular transport lists. [...]

Of these some 25,000 people at least 3,000 were killed in the March Aktion in 1942 and at least 9,000 during the July Aktion, that is in total 12,000 Jews. Accordingly there should still have lived 13,000 people in the Ghetto following the July Aktion. In fact, however, there were left

only 8,600. This is confirmed by a writing from Generalkommissar Kube to the Reich Ministry of the Occupied Eastern Territories dated 31 July 1942 [the abovementioned 3428-PS]. We further read in this that of the 8,600 remaining Jews 6,000 were Russian and the remaining [i.e. 2,600] Jews who had been transported to Minsk from the western territories. [...]

We have no documentary evidence for the number of people killed in connection with the liquidation of the ghetto. The last communication which allows for a conclusion in this respect derives from April 1943. In a review presented by the Government head inspector [Regierungsoberinspektor] Moos of the Labor department [Arbeitsamt] of the city of Minsk<sup>[38]</sup> it was reported that 'according to [the number of] issued identification cards' 8,500 Jewish laborers had been registered. Since at the July Aktion in 1942 all Jews unfit for work had been killed, the 8,500 laborers mentioned by Moos corresponded to the total number of Jews living in Minsk."

Based on a number of witness testimonies the court further concluded that between April and October 1943 a maximum of 2,000 Jews had been killed during smaller killing operations. <sup>40</sup> Hence some 6,500 Jews remained at the time of the liquidation of the ghetto.

The verdict states:41

"After some 14 days a convoy of some 1,000 men was prepared in the labor camp, which was then brought by train to Lublin to work there. There are certain indications that a second transport, consisting of Jewish women, likewise was dispatched to the western territories."

Accordingly, some 4,500 Jews remained in Minsk at the beginning of October 1943. Of these all but a maximum of 500 were then brought during the following months to Trostenets in groups of 500 people each and killed there.<sup>42</sup>

The problem is that the verdict's description of the ghetto liquidation does not hold up to scrutiny. In a list of 878 Minsk Ghetto inmates dating from 1943 no less than 227 are children between 2 and 15 years of age (85 of them 10 years old or less), that is, more than one-fourth; also listed are about a dozen of elderly persons, including an 86-year-old. The claim that all ghetto inmates unfit for work were killed in July 1942 is thus demonstrably false, and the 8,500 Jewish laborers to whom cards had been issued in early spring 1943 accordingly could *not* have corresponded to the total number of inmates present in the ghetto at that time.

There is also much testimonial evidence indicating that more than just two Jewish transports departed from Minsk in September 1943:

- The witness Schlomo Lajtman affirms that he was deported from Minsk to the Sobibór "death camp" on or near 15 September 1943. The train took four or five days to reach Sobibór.<sup>44</sup>
- Another transport from Minsk to Sobibór departed on 18 September 1943 and arrived on 22 September. Among the 2,000 deportees were Arkadij Wajspapir, Semjon Rosenfeld and also Alexander Pechersky, who led the Sobibór prisoner revolt on 14 October 1943.<sup>45</sup>
- According to the witness Wajspapir a third transport from Minsk arrived in Sobibór a few days after his own. 46 The witness Yehuda Lerner, who was also deported from Minsk, states that Pechersky was already in Sobibór when he arrived there. 47 According to Lerner his transport arrived in Sobibór via Lublin and Chelm. 48
- According to a diary kept by Helene Chilf, an inmate of the Trawniki labor camp in the Lublin District, two transports arrived at Trawniki from Minsk via Lublin between 16 and 19 September 1943. On the second transport was a Jewess by the name of Zina Czapnik, who after the war testified that she and 400-500 other Jews, including her husband, had been sent first to Sobibór, where 200-250 people, including herself, were selected for Trawniki. 49 Judging by the dates, the two transports mentioned by Chilf could not have been the same as the two abovementioned convoys departing Minsk on 15 and 18 September (provided that it indeed took four or five days for the transports to reach Sobibór, as attested by the witnesses A. Pechersky and Boris Taborinsky).
- The German Jew Heinz Rosenberg, who was deported from Hamburg to Minsk in November 1941, states in his memoirs that he and 999 other Jews were deported from Minsk to Treblinka on 14 September 1943. On arrival in the "death camp" Rosenberg and 249 other skilled workers were separated from the rest and sent by train to a labor camp in Budzyn. The station master Franciszek Zabecki confirms in his memoirs that a Jewish transport from Minsk with the code "PJ 1025" and consisting of 50 wagons arrived in Treblinka on 17 September 1943 and was sent on from there "to Chelm (in fact to Sobibor)." None of the Sobibór witnesses deported from Minsk to that camp speaks, however, of a transport from Belarus arriving via Treblinka. It seems logical to assume that Rosenberg and Zabecki are speaking of the same transport, yet the number of wagons mentioned by the latter clearly implies a number of deportees greater than 1,000.

- Marie Mack, who was deported from Vienna to Belarus on 27 May 1942 and was detained for over a year in Trostenets, has stated that at an unstated date in September 1943 she and 999 other Russian and German Jews were deported from Minsk to Lublin. After spending several weeks in the Lublin concentration camp (Majdanek) she was sent on to other labor camps.<sup>52</sup>

It thus seems most likely that the number of Jews evacuated from Minsk to Poland in September 1943 far exceeded the 2,000 mentioned in the court verdict and may have amounted to 6-7,000 or even more. Accordingly one would have to doubt either the claim that 4,000 Jews were murdered in Trostenets following the ghetto liquidation, or the Kube letter from 31 July 1942 (3428-PS) which has it that only 8,600 Jews remained in Minsk at that time.

In 1999 German historian Christian Gerlach revised the number of Jews still present in Minsk at the beginning of the liquidation of the ghetto to some 10,000, while mentioning a witness (H. Smolar) stating that as many as 12,000 Jews lived there (including persons in hiding).<sup>53</sup> Based on numerous testimonies Gerlach lists the following six transports departing from Minsk: 1) a convoy of 1000 people, including 300 young men from the German ghetto and 480 Trostenets inmates, departing on 14 or 15 September for Lublin and the Majdanek camp - likely the same as Marie Mack's transport; 2) the convoy of 2,000 Jews departing for Sobibor on 18 September that included A. Pechersky; 3) a transport with an unstated number of male Jews which reached Sobibor 16-19 September; 4) a transport of 450-500 Jewesses bound for Sobibor, of which part was selected for Trawniki (the convoy of Zina Czapnik); 5) the transport witnessed by F. Zabecki that arrived in Treblinka on 17 September; 6) a transport of German and Russian Jews to Auschwitz, likely at the beginning of October 1943. According to Gerlach's estimate the total number of evacuees numbered at least 5,500, possibly as many as 7,000.54 Still Gerlach does not acknowledge two convoys for which there is reliable testimonial evidence: the first of the transports to Trawniki noted in H. Chilf's diary, and the third transport to Sobibór attested to by Lerner and Wajspapir. According to historian Wolfgang Curilla there further departed a transport with Byelorussian and German Jews from Minsk to Auschwitz at the beginning of October 1943.<sup>55</sup> [His minimum figure is thus almost certainly too low. In one of Gerlach's footnotes we learn that, according to a testimony left by a German official named Erich Isselhorst in 1945, the number of Jews deported from Minsk and Baranovichi to Lublin between August and October 1943 had amounted to 12-13,000.56

As a consequence of his upward revision of the number of evacuees, Gerlach maintains that "the number of Jews killed in Minsk or Trostinez in September and October 1943 may not have been as high as previously estimated." Here he points to contradictions in the statements left by the alleged perpetrators. Adolf Rübe, for example, declared in 1948 that only some 500 Russian Jews had been shot, and these due to logistical problems. When interrogated again in 1959 Rübe had upped the number of shot Jews to 4,000.<sup>57</sup> Ironically Gerlach manages to contradict himself, as elsewhere in his book he estimates that some 5,000 Jews were shot in Trostenets in connection with the ghetto liquidation.<sup>58</sup>

Characteristically, Gerlach has tucked away his most important find in a footnote, wherein we learn that a preserved rationing coupon shows that "In October there were still at least 3,111 recipients of food rationing coupons in the so-called Russian Ghetto."59 This means that after at least 5,500-7,000 (but more likely some 7,500-9,000) Jews had been evacuated from Minsk and an unclear number of others shot, there were still at a minimum 3,111 Jews left in the main ghetto. How many more Jews could there have been in the "Sonderghetto" of the foreign Jews and in the city's labor camps and prisons? Gerlach's figures imply that there were at the very least some 10-12,000 Jews still present in Minsk at the beginning of September 1943. How does this fit with Kube's statement that only 8,600 Jews remained in Minsk at the end of July 1942?<sup>60</sup> The inconvenience that the evidence presented above causes mainstream historiography may be surmised by the fact that when Israeli historian Yitzhak Arad presented his comprehensive historiography on the holocaust in the occupied Soviet Union in 2009, he simply omitted most of it, asserting instead that on the eve of the liquidation there had lived only some 2-3,000 Jews in the Minsk Ghetto, of which some hundred managed to survive.<sup>61</sup>

Whereas the Soviet Extraordinary State Commission claimed that 6,500 people had been shot or burned alive at the Trostenets estate during the last days of June 1944 (cf. §2.1.), the Koblenz court estimated only some 500 deaths at Trostenets for this period, most of them Jewish skilled workers still remaining in Minsk and at the estate. Gerlach on the other hand has it that part of the skilled Jewish workers still remaining in Minsk in June 1944 were deported to Auschwitz.

Since the Koblenz court did not treat the alleged mass killings at Trostenets as a separate-case complex, it did not pronounce a victim figure for the camp. Among the nine cases of mass killings treated within the scope of the trial, four pertained to Trostenets:

Final executions during the evacuation of Minsk, late June 1944:			
Liquidation of the Minsk Ghetto, autumn 1943:	4,000		
Partial clearing of the Minsk Ghetto, 28-30 July 1942:	9,000		
Transport operations 11 May – 9 October 1942:	13,500		

Total number of victims according to the verdict: 27,000

The trial ended with the main accused Heuser being sentenced to 15 years in prison, while the ten other defendants were handed down prison sentences varying from 3 years and 6 months to 10 years.

# 2.4. H.G. Adler (1974)

In 1974 H.G. Adler published a study on the Jewish deportations from Germany, Austria and the Protectorate with the title *Der verwaltete Mensch (The Administered Person*), in which we find the following brief description of Trostenets:<sup>64</sup>

"In a small village, which before the occupation had constituted a kolkhoz, the camp [Trostenets] was located; to this belonged an estate of 250 hectares. Here the prisoners were also housed, first in pig sties, later in barracks which each housed 150 to 160 people. During 1942 a total of 39,000 Jews from Germany, Austria, Bohemia-Moravia, Luxembourg, Holland and also from the Soviet Union were brought to Trostinetz, but in the camp itself there were never more than 640 Jews at one time, most of them Jews from Vienna; among the inmates there were also some hundreds of Russian prisoners of war."

The contention that Jews from Luxembourg and Holland were detained in the Trostenets camp goes completely against orthodox historiography, which has it that no Jews from these countries ever reached farther east than Poland. Adler moreover maintains that the five transports departing from Theresienstadt in October 1942 were sent to Trostenets instead of Treblinka. The source for this contention appears to be the testimony of a certain Isak Grünberg, who was deported from Vienna to Trostenets on 5 (or 7) October 1942, who speaks of transports from Auschwitz, and hints at transports from Theresienstadt via Treblinka. Grünberg estimated the number of Trostenets victims at more than 45,000.

### 2.5. Miroslav Kárný (1988)

In 1988 the Czechoslovakian historian Miroslav Kárný published an article discussing the fate of the Jewish convoys that departed from the Theresienstadt (Terezin) ghetto in the summer and autumn of 1942. His description of Trostenets<sup>67</sup>, including the transports sent there from There-

sienstadt, conforms with the verdict of the Koblenz trial against Heuser et al, which is indeed his main source on this subject. In a footnote Kárný dismisses as unfounded Adler's 1974 hypothesis that the five transports sent from Theresienstadt in October 1942 were murdered at Trostenets instead of Treblinka.<sup>68</sup>

#### 2.6. Paul Kohl (1990)

In 1990 the German journalist Paul Kohl published a book on the Belarus holocaust titled *Ich wundere mich, daß ich noch lebe (I'm Amazed That I'm Still Alive)* which was republished in 1995 under the new title *Der Krieg der deutschen Wehrmacht und der Polizei 1941-1944* (*The War of the German Army and Police 1941-1944*). This book is partly a collection of testimonies, partly a travel journal which describes Kohl's own visits to various museums and (alleged) mass killing sites, among them Maly Trostenets:<sup>69</sup>

"We drive back to the Minsk-Mogilev road and turn left after a couple of kilometers, onto a country road. We are going to the Blagovshchina pinewoods. From autumn 1941 to autumn 1943 this was the actual execution site. I want to see what can still be discerned of the 34 graves that were discovered here in 1944. But we don't get far. Today the area is a military off-limits zone. In front of us is a sign with the inscription: 'Do not proceed! Live rounds will be fired!'

So we go back in the direction of the village of Maly Trostenez, along the former camp site, towards the Shashkovka copse. 500 meters from the camp, at the edge of this copse, there has been raised a second memorial stone, likewise surrounded by an iron grating. To the left of it, in the woods, there once stood the Shashkovka oven, in which from autumn 1943 to the end of June 1944 the bodies of those shot here or killed in gas vans were incinerated. The outlines of the gigantic pit of the oven can only be guessed at underneath the brushwood."

This description begs two important questions: Why was the area with the alleged 34 mass graves at Blagovshchina made an off-limits area by Soviet authorities? And what happened to the – apparently more or less intact – "incinerator" that the investigators of the Extraordinary State Commission reportedly discovered at the Shashkovka? When were the remains of it removed, and why?

Then follows Kohl's brief history of the Trostenets camp:<sup>70</sup>

"From May 1942 onward, all executions took place in Blagovshchina. 20 shooters were placed along the length of each grave pit. One always used pistols and killed with shots in the neck. If there was reason to believe that any of the victims were still alive one simply fired with machine guns into the graves, until everything was still and quiet.

In the summer of 1942, a railway station was built by a one-way track near the collection point in the part of the camp closest to the [Minsk-Mogilev] road (the railway line had previously ended at Michanowice). The trains with Jews from the Reich, which had previously stopped at the Minsk freight yard, were now immediately redirected from there to Trostenez. Twice a week trains arrived from the Reich, from Poland, Czechoslovakia, Austria, France. They arrived on Tuesdays and Fridays and — in order to avoid commotion — always in the early morning between four and five o'clock. Also from the Dachau Concentration Camp a train arrived in June 1942.

The arrivals were taken to a collection point two hundred meters away and there given a friendly reception. After all one had told them in connection with their arrest and departure something about 'resettlement', and one sought by all costs to avoid panic. The work had to be carried out orderly and frictionless in order to ensure the efficiency of the process. From the deportees were confiscated their identity cards, documents, gold and jewelry, as well as the 50 kilos of luggage that each deportee was allowed to bring with him or her for the purpose of 'resettlement': trunks, bags, blankets, kitchen utensils, coats, playthings for the children. One took all of this away from them under the pretense that they would receive new papers and that, for the sake of comfort, the luggage would be forwarded to them. When it was handed over the Germans even handed out receipts, so that many of them actually believed in the resettlement story until their last moment. Then a selection of the deportees took place into those fit and unfit for work. The first group was then divided among various specific professions: electricians, metalworkers, carpenters, tailors, and so on. For the unfit for work the gas vans were standing ready nearby, camouflaged as trailer homes with windows mounted on and mock-up chimneys attached to the roofs. Those fit for work had to carry on working their various professions until they were no longer fit."

As for the total number of victims, Kohl sticks with the Extraordinary State Commission figure of 206,500.<sup>71</sup>

The bizarre notion that the gas vans employed in the killing of the victims were camouflaged as trailer homes is lifted from the highly spurious so-called Becker document, which has been discussed in detail elsewhere.<sup>72</sup> That Jews were deported by train to Trostenets not merely from

Germany, Austria and the Protectorate but also from Poland and France goes completely against the orthodox version of events, and the assertion that the transports arrived twice a week, on Tuesdays and Fridays, also clashes with mainstream historiography.<sup>73</sup> Later in this article I will return to the claim that the arriving deportees were deceived by the Germans into thinking that they would merely be resettled.

German holocaust historian Christian Gerlach has commented thus on Kohl's book:<sup>74</sup>

"Paul Kohl is definitely one of the best experts when it comes to the camp complexes in and around Minsk [...]. His statements are, however, [...] often insufficiently documented and verifiable."

This may be to put things too kindly. In fact Kohl rarely provides any proper references, and they are particularly lacking when it comes to Kohl's more extraordinary statements. I have managed, however, to track down Kohl's source on the nationality of the deportees, a testimony from a certain Ernst Schlesinger<sup>75</sup>, who claims to have been deported from Dachau to Trostenets in June 1942, a transport unknown to mainstream historiography:<sup>76</sup>

"Beginning in the spring of 1942 there arrived at Trostenets twice a week, usually on Tuesdays and Fridays, convoys with citizens of foreign countries – Austria, Poland, Czechoslovakia, France and Germany – that were brought in for destruction. Sometimes the trains would arrive at the station in Minsk, but more often a special railway branch brought the condemned to the very vicinity of Trostenets.. The convoys usually arrived between 4 and 5 in the morning. The deportees were unloaded, had all their things taken away and were then given a receipt, so that they would not worry about their fate. The receipts made the condemned believe that they would be relocated to a new location." \textsupers

### 2.7. Hans Safrian (1993)

In his book *Die Eichmann-Männer* from 1993, holocaust historian Hans Safrian mentions H.G. Adler's 1974 hypothesis of the five October transports from Theresienstadt as plausible, while also referencing Grünberg's statements. Safrian estimates that at least 30,000 Western Jews and a vague "tens of thousands" of Belorusian Jews were murdered at Trostenets. He arrives at the first figure by assuming that all transports sent to the Minsk area from Central Europe in 1942 – "21 transports" with "over 25,000 men, women and children from Terezin, Vienna and Cologne" – together with some additional, undocumented transports in the same year

(likely meant are the five October transports from Theresienstadt) were murdered at Trostenets.<sup>79</sup>

#### 2.8. Christian Gerlach (1999)

In 1999 the German holocaust historian Christian Gerlach had his voluminous doctoral dissertation on policies of forced labor and (alleged) extermination in German-occupied western Belarus published under the title *Kalkulierte Morde* (*Calculated Murders*). In this the camp at Maly Trostenets is discussed in a brief subchapter on "death camps" in Belarus:<sup>80</sup>

"The most well-known and important of the camps was certainly Maly Trostinez, located some 12 kilometers southeast of Minsk. Its origin has not been fully clarified. According to Paul Kohl the extermination site Blagovshchina was sought out in November by the first head of KdS Minsk, Erich Ehrlinger, and used from that time on. The fact is that the first clearly provable execution at this site did not take place until 11 May 1942. As late as the Ghetto Aktion in Minsk at the end of July 1942 only a part of the victims were killed in Maly Trostinez, while others were murdered in Petrashkevichi at the other side of the city. Despite the so-called Heroes' Cemetery, a memorial stone for Heydrich and settlement plans of [Eduard] Strauch, Trostinez always remained a provisory installation. [...]

Nevertheless there exists a credible witness statement according to which a camp operated by the KdS existed near the village Maly Trostinez already in January 1942. The place, however, was not made into a major extermination site until Strauch took command. In March or April 1942 KdS was given the ownership of a kolkhoz of 200 hectares to be used as a country estate. Here a cattle farm was constructed in May 1942. [...] The inmates of the camp were Jews and non-Jews, most of the latter were alleged partisans. Initially most of the Jewish inmates were Czech or German — between 20 and 50 Jews were picked out from each of the deportation convoys in 1942 and brought to the camp. Later there were also Belorussian Jews among the inmates. The number of detainees may have varied between 500 and 100; after the [Minsk] ghetto liquidation in October 1943 they numbered 200. Figures according to which there were 5,000 inmates in the camp at this time are not reliable.

The inmates of Trostinez were forced to work inside the camp itself, either with farming or as artisans [...] apparently mainly to meet the needs of members of the KdS; some inmates were sent over during the

day from Trostinez to buildings in Minsk. In the camp itself there apparently existed installations run by Organisation Todt and the Reichsarbeitsdienst that possibly employed camp inmates. All in all, however, the economic importance of the camp was marginal.

The official number of victims murdered in Trostinez and its vicinity amounts to 206,500. Such figures — immediately after the war even as many as 546,000 victims were claimed — appear far too high in the light of presently available research. An attempt at reconstruction gives approximately 40,000 victims as well as an additional unknown number of prison and camp inmates from the vicinity of Minsk, who had been arrested during roundups and anti-partisan operations. Exact figures are impossible to provide, as the mass graves were exhumed and the corpses burnt by the German Sonderkommando 1005 starting October 1943. Statements from people involved in this procedure nonetheless indicate that somewhere between 40,000 and 50,000 dead had been interred in the mass graves. The reports of the investigative authorities from 1944 gave approximately 150,000 or up to 150,000 victims, but even this figure is well too high. In total — as a rough estimate — 60,000 people could have been exterminated at Trostinez."

In a footnote Gerlach elucidates his own victim estimate:81

"The figure 40,000 is constituted as follows: some 5,000 victims from each of the ghetto Aktions in July 1942 and autumn 1943; some 20,000 Jews deported in 1942 from Central Europe for extermination at Trostenets; 3,000 so-called suspected bandits [Banditenverdächtigen], who were gassed during ten days in February 1943, and 6,500 victims of the massacres on camp and prison inmates at the time of the German retreat at the end of June 1944."

This revised victim figure is of crucial importance for the exterminationist understanding of the function of the camp. If it is correct then 80% of the victims during the first year of operation (1942) were Jews deported from Austria, Germany and the Protectorate. This clearly implies that Maly Trostenets was set up especially to handle such transports. Up until the publication of *Kalkulierte Morde* Trostenets had primarily been viewed as an extermination center for Belorusian Jews and secondarily as a site for the killing of Jews from Central Europe (Hans Safrian's book from 1993 being a possible exception). Gerlach reversed this view by way of allocating most of the (alleged) mass murders of Minsk Jews to other, even less known killing sites around Minsk.<sup>82</sup>

Another noteworthy aspect of Gerlach's victim figure is that he has conflated the alleged gas van murders and mass shootings at the Shashkov-ka site carried out from October 1943 onward, the victims of which were supposedly cremated in some type of field oven, with the 6,500 victims from June 1944 which the ESC in their September 1944 report claimed had been burnt alive inside barns and on "piles of logs" in the camp itself.

Finally it should be noted that while Gerlach is familiar with Isak Grünberg's testimony<sup>83</sup>, he refrains from mentioning that this eyewitness spoke about convoys from Auschwitz and hinted at transports from Theresienstadt via Treblinka in October 1942. Significantly Gerlach devotes another subchapter of his book<sup>84</sup> to presenting a large number of testimonies about the presence of Dutch, French and Polish Jews in Minsk and other locations in Belarus, without going into any detail as to how these Jews arrived there – clearly because this would lead to the uncomfortable conclusion that they were sent there via the "extermination camps" in Poland. As for the presence of Polish Jews in Trostenets we learn:<sup>85</sup>

"It is a fact that many Polish Jews were detained at Trostinez, apparently under the command of Organisation Todt. 250 of them were later transferred to the SS Construction Office in Smolensk."

As source for this Gerlach refers to four witnesses (the Germans "H.W." – who worked at the SS Central Construction Office Russia Center (*SS-Zentralbauleitung Ruβland-Mitte*) – and Karl Buchner, the Jews "E.S." – likely identical with the abovementioned Ernst Schlesinger – Anna Krasnoperko, and an unnamed witness referenced by H. Safrian). Isak Grünberg likewise testified that many Polish Jews had been detained at Trostenets at the time of his arrival.<sup>86</sup>

### 2.9. Marat Botvinnik (2000)

In 2000 the Belarus historian Marat Botvinnik published a slim book on the holocaust in Belarus in which Trostenets is devoted a short chapter. Here we read:<sup>87</sup>

"Near the village of Trostenets, located 11 km from Minsk along the Minsk-Mogilev highway, the Nazis created the so-called labor camp Blagovshchina. Under this false guise was operated a death camp which had access to the railroad [...]. In a concentration camp near the village of Trostenets the Nazis systematically slaughtered between 1941 and 1944 hundreds of thousands of people, many of whom were Jews from Minsk and other locations in Belarus. Others were political prisoners kept by the Germans, or Jews from the cities of Austria, Germa-

ny, Poland and Czechoslovakia. Most of the victims were women, children and old people. Some of them were brought in vans that were colloquially known as 'black ravens' or 'gas vans'. The victims were suffocated by exhaust gases, and their corpses unloaded at a pre-dug pit in the Blagovshchina Forest. Many trains arrived from cities in Belarus and the countries of Western Europe. [...] With two-faced courtesy the doomed were asked to surrender their valuables and belongings, for which in turn they were handed receipts. The hangmen created the appearance that they would be taken to work at another location. They were loaded onto large trucks with trailers that stood ready nearby and taken to the execution site, where they were ordered without any courtesy to undress and then shot."

Mainstream historiography knows of no transports of Polish Jews to Trostenets, even though the presence of Polish Jews in the camp is supported by several witnesses (see the preceding paragraph). The claim that Jews from other Belorusian cities than Minsk were sent by train to Trostenets appears to be unique to this author.

The most interesting that Botvinnik has to say about Trostenets concerns the methodology of the Soviet investigators. After mentioning that both 546,000 and 206,500 had been officially stated as victim figure, Botvinnik (who champions a vague "hundreds of thousands" victims) explains:<sup>88</sup>

"The difference between the victim numbers stated in the documents can be explained by the fact that the investigators used different methods when counting the corpses in the grave pits: some estimated that each cubic meter of grave contained 20 corpses, some insisted on a density of 7 corpses, yet others on 5, thus giving rise to differing victim figures. Even former inmates who miraculously survived the camp cannot give precise information about the number of people murdered by the Nazis."

In other words, the investigators determined their victim figures based on apparently completely arbitrary estimates of the density of corpses in the 34 Blagovshchina mass graves, of which they had merely "partly opened" five (see §2.1.). The full repercussions of this methodology will be exposed in §3.2 of part 2 of this series.

# 2.10. Paul Kohl (2003)

It was only in 2003 that a book devoted exclusively to Trostenets appeared in a Western language. This slim<sup>89</sup> volume, titled Das Vernichtungslager

Trostenez. Augenzeugenberichte und Dokumente (The Trostenez Extermination Camp: Eyewitness Reports and Documents) consists of three main sections: a 15-page history of the camp written by Kohl himself, a collection of (relatively brief) witness statements and documents relating<sup>90</sup> to various aspects of the camp ("The transport," "The arrival," "The camp," "Blagovshchina," "The gas vans," "The disinterment," "Shaskovka"), and a brief chapter of the post-war fates of the alleged perpetrators.

Unfortunately, Kohl's new history on Trostenets is extremely derivative, so that the primary value of this volume lies in the testimonies and documents that it reproduces (many of which have been quoted and referenced elsewhere in this article). It is of interest, however, to note what Kohl does rehash from previous historiographical statements on the camp. Most importantly, Kohl has thrown overboard his own previous statement that Jews from Poland and France were deported to Trostenets (cf. §2.6, Page 542.6. Paul Kohl (1990).). He does not refer to the witness Ernst Schlesinger, nor does he mention Isak Grünberg.

There is, however, one significant new element introduced by Kohl in this book:<sup>91</sup>

"The number of forced laborers grew, the camp was enlarged, new barbed-wire fences and new guard towers had to be erected. In addition, the lorry convoys and the deportation trains daily brought in more people to be shot than the shooters could liquidate in one 'work day'. For that reason the people had to wait two or three days for their death in bunkers and barracks, that were likewise surrounded by barbed-wire fences and guard towers. Thus were established two separate camps: One for the forced laborers working on the estate, the other for those waiting to be shot."

Since Kohl's essay on Trostenets lacks footnotes, and only has a bibliography, it is impossible to determine the source for this statement, but it seems likely to be derived from court material (it is not supported by any testimony or document presented in the second part of the book).

According to Kohl the shootings at Blagovshchina were carried out by "up to 20 shooters," who worked on a rotating schedule (some 80 to 100 police and SS are said to have been present at the execution site). The Jewish convoys are stated to have arrived between 4 and 7 o'clock in the morning. The killing is said to have taken from early morning to late afternoon. In addition "gas vans" were supposedly used with a maximum capacity of 60 or 80 victims, depending on type. Now, Kohl accepts that the convoys from Austria, Germany and the Protectorate, which arrived with a

frequency of one per week, each consisted of at most some 1,000 deportees, of which 20 to 80 were selected for work in the camp and a smaller number had perished on the way. 94 This would leave at most some 950 deportees to be shot. Each shooter – and for the sake of argument we will say that there were only 15 of them – thus had to kill at most (950 ÷ 15 =) 63 Jews. Considering the alleged highly organized form of the whole operation – according to the verdict of the Koblenz trial the shootings were carried out according to a detailed "framework plan" developed by a certain *SS-Obersturmführer* Lütkenhus of the KdS Minsk (cf. §2.3) – the alleged optional use of several "gas vans" (Kohl estimates that 1 van could kill 300 people in 1 day and asserts that in total 3 "gas vans" were employed at Trostenets (which would eliminate the need for breaks) it would seem that the extermination of the convoys from the west could well have been carried out within a few hours, and most certainly within a day.

Kohl mentions only three instances of larger groups being killed at Trostenets: 1) part<sup>96</sup> of a group of 7,000-10,000 Jews from the Minsk Ghetto allegedly murdered at Blagovshchina in November 1941, i.e. before the establishment of the camp;<sup>97</sup> 2) some 10,000 Belorusian and German Jews from the Minsk Ghetto murdered at Blagovshchina during the threeday period of 28-30 July 194298; 6,500 people shot or burned alive in the camp itself during its last days of existence (28-30 June 1944).<sup>99</sup> As seen above, Gerlach maintains that some 5,000 Jews were killed at Trostenets in connection with the liquidation of the Minsk Ghetto in the autumn of 1943. The first and third instances mentioned by Kohl clearly have no relevance for the construction of a separate "waiting camp" (due to their dating). Assuming that the massacres of Jews from the Minsk Ghetto in July 1942 and autumn 1943 really took place as alleged, there would have been two instances when the Jews brought to Trostenets possibly couldn't be all murdered in one day – but would such isolated instances warrant the construction of barracks, bunkers and guard towers? Also, if we are to believe the Gruppe Arlt report of 3 August 1942, 6000 Jews from the "Russian Ghetto" in Minsk were all killed in a single day - 28 July 1942 - without the occurrence of any such "backlogging" (cf. §3.3, Page 121.). And if such indeed had occurred, wouldn't it have sufficed with a temporary holding pen consisting of a simple barbed-wire fence? In other words: the construction of a separate camp where deportees had to wait "two or three days for their death" makes precious little sense from an exterminationist viewpoint.

As for the total number of victims, Kohl chose to revive the 206,500 figure of the ESC, but in a rather half-hearted manner: 100

"According to the investigations of the commission 150,000 people were murdered in the forest of Blagovshchina, 50,000 in the pit of Shashkovka and 6,500 people in the barns at the estate. The total number of people murdered in the Trostenez extermination camp amounted according to the commission's statements from July-August 1944: 206,500.

Despite these statements there exists no certain evidence concerning the number of people actually murdered. The abovementioned total figure may be put into doubt. Perhaps it is speculation. Just like all other figures. However, as long as there is no other evidence available [pointing to a different figure] one must accept the figure reported by the commission."

That Christian Gerlach four years earlier dismissed the ESC figure as "far too high" does not bother Kohl in the least – although it would appear that Kohl is unaware of Gerlach's *Kalkulierte Morde*; at least he does not list it among his sources. In any case it hardly needs to be pointed out that Kohl's reasoning here is deeply flawed: Confronted with the claim that X number of people have been murdered, the logical response from any sane, rational person would be to ask for hard evidence supporting that this number of people has indeed been killed. One would not uncritically accept an unsubstantiated claim just because no evidence contradicting it was available.

It should perhaps not surprise that Kohl's book is very lacking when it comes to source criticism. There is no discussion whatsoever with regard to the authenticity of the documents presented, nor any evaluation of the reliability of the eyewitnesses. Even though we encounter no patently outrageous tales of Nazi sadism, as we do in much other "death camp" literature, Kohl presents straight-faced a number of witness claims that strike the critically-minded reader as implausible or at least remarkably odd. Here it will suffice to give three examples:

- Adolf Rübe, supposedly the head of a "Sonderkommando 1005-Mitte" squad, claims that in mid-November 1943 a group of some 30 Jews were brought from Minsk to the Blagovshchina site, where disinterment of the buried corpses was going on. 20 of the Jews were shot at the edge of an opened grave. The remaining "eight to ten" Jews had to undress, whereafter they were tied hands and feet and burned alive on top of a cremation pyre. As if this wasn't enough, SS Obersturmführer Heuser also had one Jewess tied to a stake raised in the middle of a pile of logs.

Somehow the Jewess managed to untie herself and tried to run away, but she was immediately caught. The "Sonderkommando 1005" member Karl Harder then climbed onto the top of pile and again tied the Jewess to the stake – even though the logs around them were on fire!<sup>101</sup>

- Konrad Mütze, a member of the *Schutzpolizei* who worked as a guard at the Blagovshchina site in autumn 1943: "We also heard that, shortly before our arrival, some people were brought here in a gas van but then refused to leave the van. They were driven out of the van with a flaming torch and then shot." But if these people were to be killed, why not just close the door to the van and gas them?<sup>102</sup>
- Kohl, apparently summarizing the statement of some unnamed witness, informs us that the camp staff arranged soccer matches between inmates and Jews from the "waiting camp." The losing team would immediately be sent to Blagovshchina and shot. The winning team was rewarded with a one or two-day reprieve, after which it also was sent away and shot. 103

# 2.11. Petra Rentrop (2009)

In 2009 German holocaust historian Petra Rentrop published a 14-page article in an anthology volume edited by Wolfgang Benz and Barbara Distel.<sup>104</sup> This article is primarily a rehash of information from Gerlach, the Arlt reports, two telegrams concerning "S-Wagons" (cf. §3.4, Page 136) and material from the 1963 Koblenz trial. Rentrop accepts Gerlach's higher figure of 60,000 victims as plausible.

### 2.12. Yitzhak Arad (2009)

In 2009 the Israeli holocaust historian Yitzhak Arad published a comprehensive history on the alleged extermination of the Jews in the Germanoccupied eastern territories, *The Holocaust in the Soviet Union*. In this 700-page volume Trostenets is devoted in total some two pages, most of which consist of quotes from testimonies already available in Kohl (2003). Arad states that 17 transports of in total some 16,000 Austrian, German and Czech Jews were murdered at Trostenets<sup>105</sup>, while adopting Gerlach's lower total figure of 40,000 victims.<sup>106</sup> On the other hand Arad gives the number of victims from the liquidation of the Minsk Ghetto on 21 October 1943 as 2-3,000 at the most, as compared to the 5,000 estimated by Gerlach.<sup>107</sup> Nothing more needs to be said about Arad's brief treatment of the camp, except that it is riddled with misspellings of names ("Lagovchina" instead of Blagovshchina, "Adolf Riba" instead of Adolf Rübe, and "Hauser" instead of Heuser)<sup>108</sup>, and that in quoting the ESC report of Sep-

tember 1944 he conflates its statements concerning the Blagovshchina mass graves with those regarding Shashkovka without notifying his readers <sup>109</sup>

This concludes Part 1 of "The Maly Trostenets 'Extermination Camp': A Preliminary Historiographical Survey." The final Part 2 will be presented in the next issue (Page 112 of this volume).

#### **Notes**

- Cf. Jürgen Graf, Carlo Mattogno, Concentration Camp Stutthof and its Function in National Socialist Jewish Policy, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003.
- <sup>2</sup> From 1943 onward all KdS departments were redesignated "BdS," *Befehlshaber der Sicherheitspolizei und des Sicherheitsdienstes*.
- <sup>3</sup> Christian Gerlach, Kalkulierte Morde. Die deutsche Wirtschafts- und Vernichtungspolitik in Weißrußland, Hamburger Edition, Hamburg 1999, p. 768.
- 4 http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Maly\_Trostenets
- Maly Trostinec, <a href="http://www.deathcamps.org/occupation/maly%20trostinec.html">http://www.deathcamps.org/occupation/maly%20trostinec.html</a>
- <sup>6</sup> Petr Krymsky, "Trostenec belorusskiy 'Osvencim'," *Rossiiskie vesti*, No. 16, May 11-18 2005. I have not yet been able to procure a copy of this article.
- Petra Rentrop, "Maly Trostinez," in: Wolfgang Benz, Barbara Distel, *Der Ort des Terrors*, vol. 9, C.H. Beck, Munich 2009, p. 574. Strauch was indicted at the NMT *Einsatzgruppen* trial and sentenced to death, but this sentence was never carried out due to mental illness. Neither during IMT Nuremberg nor at the *Einsatzgruppen* trial was Trostenets ever mentioned. Also <a href="http://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Eduard\_Strauch">http://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Eduard\_Strauch</a>
- Paul Kohl, Das Vernichtungslager Trostenez. Augenzeugenberichte und Dokumente, IBB Internationales Bildungs- und Begegnungswerk, Dortmund 2003, p. 53.
- <sup>9</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 11.
- <sup>10</sup> Petra Rentrop, "Maly Trostinez," op. cit., p. 581.
- Justiz und NS-Verbrechen, vol. XIX, Amsterdam University Press, Amsterdam 1978, pp. 167, 210, 213.
- This survey should not be viewed as an exhaustive survey of everything that has ever been written about the Trostenets camp. The scope has been limited to the literature available to me via libraries in Western Europe and the Internet. One possibly important publication which I have not been able to consider was authored by a certain Alla Georgijevna Vankevich (German sp. Alla Georgijewna Wankewitsch) and published in Minsk in 1986, Paul Kohl gives only a German translation of the title: Fahrt Nach Trostenez." Dokumentation über das Vernichtungslager (Journey to Trostenets: Documents on the Extermination Camp). An online article suggests that the Russian title is Ekskursija v Trostenec (see Note 77 below). The Wikipedia entry on the camp lists three further Byelorussian books of possible interest, all published the same year: V.I. Adamushko, et al. (eds.), Lagere smerti "Trostenec": Dokumenty i materiali, National Archives of the Republic of Belarus, Minsk 2003; K.I. Kozak, et al. (eds.), Henatsyd u druhoĭ susvetnaĭ vaĭne: Prablemy dasledavanniya u

- pamiyats akhviyar Trastsiyantsa, Vydavetski tsentr BDU, Minsk 2003; S.V. Zhumar & R.A. Chernoglazova (eds.), Trostenets, GK 'Poligrafoformlenie', Minsk 2003.
- This is a German translation of "Maly Trostenets"; "maly" meaning "small." There was also a Bolshoi Trostenets, "Great Trostenets," to the north-east of the camp. Today Maly Trostenets lies at the southern outskirts of the city of Minsk.
- The locations of the various sites are based on comparison with an online map of the present day memorial area (<a href="http://www.deathcamps.org/occupation/pic/bigmaly6.jpg">http://www.deathcamps.org/occupation/pic/bigmaly6.jpg</a>) in combination with modern-day satellite photos.
- "In Reichskommissariat Ostland there existed officially designated concentration camps [Konzentrationslager, KL] only on the territories of the Baltic republics [such as KL Kaiserwald in Riga and KL Kauen]" (emphasis added); C. Gerlach, Kalkulierte Morde, op. cit., p. 768, n. 1456.
- Reproduced (in translation) in: Soviet Government Statements on Nazi Atrocities, Hutchinson & Co, London 1945, pp. 227-230.
- <sup>17</sup> C. Gerlach, Kalkulierte Morde, op. cit., p. 770 n. 1469.
- <sup>18</sup> Soviet Government Statements on Nazi Atrocities, op. cit., p. 59.
- Paul Kohl, Der Krieg der deutschen Wehrmacht und der Polizei 1941-1944. Sowietische Überlebende berichten, Fischer, Frankfurt am Main 1995, p. 100. According to Kohl the original protocols in German are kept in the KGB Moscow archives, Sig. H-18763, and consist of 18 volumes.
- In this quote presented by Ehrenburg and Grossman we do not learn when the witness arrived in Trostenets.
- <sup>21</sup> Ilya Ehrenburg, Vasily Grossman, David Patterson (eds.), *The Complete Black Book of Russian Jewry*, Transaction Publishers, New Brunswick London 2002, pp. 193-194.
- <sup>22</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 194-195.
- <sup>23</sup> Statement by the alleged perpetrator Adolf Rübe quoted in Paul Kohl, *Das Vernichtungslager Trostenez*, *op. cit.*, p. 78.
- <sup>24</sup> P. Rentrop, "Maly Trostinez," op. cit., p. 583.
- <sup>25</sup> H.G. Adler, *Theresienstadt 1941-1945*. Das Antlitz einer Zwangsgemeinschaft, 2nd revised edition, J.L.B. Mohr (Paul Siebeck), Tübingen 1960, p. 837. Translation by author.
- <sup>26</sup> "Zwölf blieben am Leben" *Aufbau*, 21 July 1944, p. 6. Translation by author.
- <sup>27</sup> H.G. Adler, *Theresienstadt 1941-1945*, op. cit., p. 52.
- <sup>28</sup> To Treblinka: "Bo" on 19/9, "Bp" on 21/9, "Bq" on 23/9, "Br" on 26/9, "Bs" on 29/9. To Riga: "Bb" on 20/8. *Liste aller Transporte aus Theresienstadt*, <a href="http://www.terezinstudies.cz/deu/ITI/database/tr\_out\_to">http://www.terezinstudies.cz/deu/ITI/database/tr\_out\_to</a>
- The rerouting to Kolodishchi (German spelling Kolodischtschi) is confirmed by Fahrplanordnung no. 62. Cf. Heiner Lichtenstein, Mit der Reichsbahn in den Tod. Massentransporte in den Holocaust 1941 bis 1945, Bund Verlag, Cologne 1985, pp. 70-74.
- 30 Cf. Justiz und NS-Verbrechen, vol. XIX, op. cit., p. 192: "In April 1942 Heydrich personally visited Minsk and informed the Commander of the Sicherheits-polizei and SD Strauch that from now on also the German and other European Jews would be exterminated. On the same occasion he announced the renewal

- of the Jewish transports from the west to Minsk, which had been cancelled at the end of November 1941. He ordered that these should be killed immediately upon arrival." In the list of cited documents (*ibid.*, pp. 315-317) there is no trace of any preserved written Heydrich order from this time period; on the other hand we find a "Sworn statement by Strauch from 22 January 1948," the source: "Bundesarchiv Koblenz, All. Proz. XXVII ZA/4 fol. 1-12 plus associated Transcripts Volume 7, 978ff." (*ibid.*, p. 317).
- <sup>31</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 196; Heuser's statement is reproduced in P. Kohl, *Das Vernichtungslager Trostenez*, *op. cit.*, pp. 60-61.
- <sup>32</sup> 32 Justiz und NS-Verbrechen, vol. XIX, op. cit., p. 195.
- <sup>33</sup> A station named Kolodishchi (Kolodziszcze) is indeed located some 18 km northeast, as shown by the *Übersichtskarte von Mitteleuropa*, U54 Minsk; it should not be confused with the Koladicze located some 10 km south of Minsk, also near a railway track, which can be seen in Ill. 1.
- <sup>34</sup> Justiz und NS-Verbrechen, vol. XIX, op. cit., pp. 193-195. Translation by author.
- <sup>35</sup> Document 3428-PS, IMT vol. XXXII, p. 280.
- <sup>36</sup> Justiz und NS-Verbrechen, vol. XIX, op. cit., pp. 197-198. Translation by author
- <sup>37</sup> Document 2273-PS, IMT vol. XXX, p. 72f.
- <sup>38</sup> In the document list at the end of the verdict we find a "*Referat des Regier-ungsoberinspektors Moos*, *gehalten auf der Tagung vom 8.-10. April 1943*" of which a photocopy had been provided the court by Soviet authorities.
- <sup>39</sup> Justiz und NS-Verbrechen, vol. XIX, op. cit., pp. 202-203. Translation by author.
- <sup>40</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 203.
- <sup>41</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 202.
- <sup>42</sup> *Ibid*.
- <sup>43</sup> Jürgen Graf, Carlo Mattogno, *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004, pp. 214-215.
- <sup>44</sup> Jules Schelvis, Sobibor. A History of a Nazi Death Camp, Berg, Oxford/New York 2007, pp. 218, 240.
- 45 *Ibid.*, pp. 218, 241.
- <sup>46</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 219.
- <sup>47</sup> Transcript of the Shoah Interview with Yehuda Lerner, p. 17, online: <a href="http://resources.ushmm.org/intermedia/film\_video/spielberg\_archive/transcript/RG60\_5030/91645B27-8317-421E-A32C-50450DC5BDC4.pdf">http://resources.ushmm.org/intermedia/film\_video/spielberg\_archive/transcript/RG60\_5030/91645B27-8317-421E-A32C-50450DC5BDC4.pdf</a>
- <sup>48</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 14-15.
- <sup>49</sup> J. Schelvis, Sobibor. A History of a Nazi Death Camp, op. cit., pp. 219-220.
- <sup>50</sup> Heinz Rosenberg, *Jahre des Schreckens... und ich blieb übrig, daβ ich Dir's ansage*, Steidl Verlag, Göttingen 1985, pp. 72-73, 77-78.
- 51 Revolt in Treblinka and the Liquidation of the Camp, http://www.deathcamps.org/treblinka/zabeckirevolt.html
- Gertrude Schneider, Exile and Destruction. The Fate of Austrian Jews, 1938-1945, Praeger, Westport (Conn.) 1995, p. 101.
- <sup>53</sup> C. Gerlach, Kalkulierte Morde, op. cit., pp. 740, n. 1275.
- <sup>54</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 740-742.

- Wolfgang Curilla, Die deutsche Ordnungspolizei und der Holocaust im Baltikum und Weissrussland 1941-1944, Ferdinand Schöningh, Paderborn 2006, p. 402
- <sup>56</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 742, n. 1285.
- <sup>57</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 742, n. 1286.
- <sup>58</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 770, n. 1469.
- <sup>59</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 740, n. 1275.
- <sup>60</sup> Then again one has to consider the two transports missed by Gerlach, and the factor of natural mortality.
- <sup>61</sup> Yitzhak Arad, *The Holocaust in the Soviet Union*, University of Nebraska Press, Lincoln (Neb.) 2009, pp. 328-329.
- <sup>62</sup> Justiz und NS-Verbrechen, vol. XIX, op. cit., p. 204.
- <sup>63</sup> C. Gerlach, *Kalkulierte Morde*, op. cit., p. 743.
- <sup>64</sup> H.G. Adler, *Der verwaltete Mensch. Studien zur Deportation der Juden aus Deutschland*, J.L.B. Mohr (Paul Siebeck), Tübingen 1974, p. 198. Translation by author.
- <sup>65</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 443.
- T. Kues, "Evidence for the Presence of 'Gassed' Jews in the Occupied Eastern Territories, Part 2," §3.3.10, *Inconvenient History*, winter 2010, online: <a href="https://codoh.com/library/document/evidence-presence-gassed-jews-occupied-east-part-2/">https://codoh.com/library/document/evidence-presence-gassed-jews-occupied-east-part-2/</a>
- <sup>67</sup> M. Karny, "Das Schicksal der Theresienstaedter Osttransporte im Sommer und Herbst 1942," *Judaica Bohemiae* vol. XXIV, no. 2, Prague 1988, p. 85f.
- <sup>68</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 96, note 36.
- <sup>69</sup> Paul Kohl, *Der Krieg der deutschen Wehrmacht und der Polizei 1941-1944*, Fischer, Frankfurt am Main 1995, p. 107. Translation by author.
- <sup>70</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 109.
- <sup>71</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 105.
- <sup>72</sup> I refer my readers to the forthcoming English edition of Marais's gas van study.
- <sup>73</sup> Cf. T. Kues, "Evidence for the Presence of 'Gassed' Jews in the Occupied Eastern Territories, Part 2," op. cit.
- <sup>74</sup> C. Gerlach, *Kalkulierte Morde*, *op. cit.*, p. 768 n. 1457. Translation by author.
- <sup>75</sup> Gerlach mentions him only as "Ernst S"; Kalkulierte Morde, op. cit., p. 751.
- <sup>76</sup> Cf. T. Kues, "Evidence for the Presence of 'Gassed' Jews in the Occupied Eastern Territories, Part 2," §3.3.10
- Quoted in: Emanuil Joffe, Aktualjnye voprosy izuchenija holokosta na territorii sovjetskoj belorussii v gody vtoroj mirovoj vojny, online: <a href="http://www.homoliber.org/ru/kg/kg020103.html">http://www.homoliber.org/ru/kg/kg020103.html</a>. The reference given here for Schlesinger's statement is A. Vanjkevich, Ekskursija v Trostenec, 2nd ed., Minsk 1987, p. 9. This is clearly the same book by "Alla Georgijevna Vankevich" that is mentioned by P. Kohl, see Note 12 above. Translation by author.
- Hans Safrian, Die Eichmann-Männer, Europaverlag, Vienna/Zurich 1993, pp. 186-187.
- <sup>79</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 189.
- <sup>80</sup> C. Gerlach, *Kalkulierte Morde*, op. cit., pp. 768-770. Translation by author.
- 81 *Ibid.*, pp. 770, n. 1469.

- 82 *Ibid.*, pp. 768, 770 n. 1472.
- 83 *Ibid.*, pp. 769 n. 1464.
- <sup>84</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 761f. See also T. Kues, "Evidence for the Presence of 'Gassed' Jews in the Occupied Eastern Territories, Part 2," *op. cit.*, §3.5.
- 85 C. Gerlach, *Kalkulierte Morde*, op. cit., p. 763. Translation by author.
- <sup>86</sup> Henry Friedlander, Sybil Milton (eds.), Archives of the Holocaust, Volume 19: Dokumentationsarchiv des österreichischen Widerstandes, Vienna, Garland Publishing, New York/London 1991, p. 357.
- <sup>87</sup> Marat Botvinnik, *Pamjatniki genocida evreev Belarusi*, Belaruskaja Navuka, Minsk 2000, p. 21f. Translation by author.
- 88 *Ibid.* p. 23.
- <sup>89</sup> The text amounts to some 104 pages, including a lot of blank space.
- <sup>90</sup> Some of them have little or no relation to Trostenets per se, most obviously the so-called Just document on the "gas vans" (on pp. 71-72).
- <sup>91</sup> P. Kohl, *Das Vernichtungslager Trostenez*, op. cit., p. 11. Translation by author.
- <sup>92</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 13.
- <sup>93</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 14.
- 94 *Ibid.*, pp. 9, 12.
- <sup>95</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 15.
- 96 As seen above, Gerlach estimates this portion to have amounted to 5,000 people.
- <sup>97</sup> P. Kohl, *Das Vernichtungslager Trostenez*, op. cit., p. 9. Translation by author.
- <sup>98</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 12.
- <sup>99</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 19.
- <sup>100</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 20-21.
- <sup>101</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 78.
- <sup>102</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 79.
- <sup>103</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 11.
- <sup>104</sup>P. Rentrop, "Maly Trostinez," op. cit., pp. 573-587.
- <sup>105</sup> Y. Arad, *The Holocaust in the Soviet Union*, op. cit., p. 392.
- <sup>106</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 352.
- <sup>107</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 328-329.
- <sup>108</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 351, 392.
- 109 Ibid., p. 351 (verbatim quote including ellipses): "According to a Soviet committee of inquiry: 'During a visit to the site, we found 34 pit-graves [...] and a system of grates on which lay partially burned corpses. [...] In order to destroy the bodies of the murder victims, they built a special oven."

# Gassing, Burning and Burying Relative Capacities Reported for the Aktion Reinhardt Camps

#### Thomas Dalton

et's say, hypothetically speaking, that someone wanted to design and implement a systematic process for mass-murdering hundreds of thousands of people, in a short period of time, using poisonous gas. How might one go about doing this? This is the question that must have been brought to bear on certain high-ranking individuals in the Nazi regime, sometime in late 1941—if we are to believe the conventional Holocaust story.

Or perhaps it was much earlier. In fact, the western media had been reporting for years prior that the Germans wanted to "exterminate" the Jews. On 16 August 1933, the New York Times wrote that "600,000 [Jews] are facing certain extermination" in Germany (p. 11). Three years later that same paper discussed a petition decrying the "intolerable sufferings of the millions of Jews in the European holocaust," and calling for "bold measures to save these unfortunate millions from total annihilation" (31 May 1936; p. 14). In 1938 the London Times wrote of the "terrible persecution of the Jews in Germany," remarking that Germany was "a country which seemed disposed...to exterminate a section of its population" (14 December; p. 11). In June of 1940, the New York Times reported that "six million Jews are doomed to destruction," and that they were facing "the danger of physical annihilation" (June 25; p. 4). I hasten to add here that, in spite of such claims, we have no clear evidence that either Hitler or any of the leading Nazis sought to murder millions of Jews; rather, their plan seems to have been deportation and expulsion, combined with a large measure of forced labor.

But presuming that they did aim for physical extermination, let's consider the perspective of some unknown mid-ranking SS man who was given the task of designing a quick and efficient mass murder scheme. He would likely have been working in Lublin, reporting to Odilo Globocnik, when the "verbal order" came down from Himmler in October 1941 to construct such a system. Our friend must have been in a terrible fix: as Raul Hilberg reminds us, there was neither a plan nor a budget for such activity. Nor was there any written order, from Himmler, Goebbels, Hitler,

or anyone else. Evidently he was simply told to "make it happen," or some such thing. (Anyone who has ever worked in a large bureaucracy can surely relate to the poor man's plight.)

By late 1941 the Reich had experienced a monumental rise in the number of Jews under its control. At one time in the 1930s some 600,000 Jews lived in Germany proper, though with the coming of Hitler they fled by the thousands each year. With the Anschluss of Austria in March 1938, another 200,000 came into the Reich-but many of these too fled. Not that this was of concern to the Nazi leadership; they wanted nothing more than to drive the Jews out. In fact, it was at this time that the first concrete plans for removing them came to light. Goebbels recorded in his diary of April 11 that "The Führer wants the Jews completely squeezed out of Germany. To Madagascar, or some such place. Right!"2



Odilo Globocnik, 1938
Bundesarchiv, Bild 146-20070188 / CC-BY-SA [CC-BY-SA3.0-de
(www.creativecommons.org/
licenses/by-sa/3.0/de/
deed.en)], via Wikimedia
Commons

With the rapid German take-over of Poland in September 1939, 1.7 million more Jews came under Nazi control. Combined with the approximately 250,000 still remaining in Germany and Austria, the total came to nearly 2 million. A number of plans were circulated on how to deal with the growing Jewish problem, including the Nisko project (for a Jewish reservation in Poland), mass deportation or ghettoization, and the Madagascar plan.

As the Axis alliance was formed and the war expanded, the Germans captured additional territory (the Low Countries in early May 1940, France in mid-June), along with thousands of other Jews. Longerich reports (2010: 163-164) that internal estimates grew from 3.25 million in late June, to 4 million by mid-August, up to roughly 6 million (!) by late 1940. Thus it was that, by 1941, the Nazi leadership found themselves with a 6-million-Jew problem.<sup>3</sup>

Of this total, about a third—in fact, precisely 2,284,000—resided in the five districts of Poland known as the General Government.<sup>4</sup> On the ortho-

dox view, Globocnik and team were charged with "exterminating" them. This plan was dubbed *Aktion Reinhardt* (AR) by those alleging it, and according to them involved primarily the construction of three camps in southeastern Poland: Belzec, Sobibor, and Treblinka. If we can believe the USHMM, they managed to ultimately kill 1.7 million in the span of about 18 months.<sup>5</sup>

But back to our hapless SS man. When the verbal order arrived in October 1941, he would have immediately begun plans to construct the gassing facilities. So let us try to reconstruct the thinking process. Our man is given vague direction to systematically kill, and dispose of, over 2 million people in some short (but unspecified) period of time. Let us say that his time frame matched the actual duration—the 18 months—that the camps operated, and that he intended to kill them within a year and a half. So he must design a system to kill, in aggregate, something like 130,000 Jews per month, or about 4,200 per day, for 18 straight months (winter included, of course).

Of the many killing options open to him (shooting, drowning, suffocation, exposure, etc.), our man inexplicably decides to gas them with carbon monoxide from the exhaust of diesel engines. I set aside here all the absurdities of this method, and presume for the sake of argument that it could work, and would be able to kill rooms full of people within, say, 30 minutes.<sup>6</sup>

Designing a single large extermination camp would be somewhat risky, so let's suppose he goes with two camps—good to have a back-up facility, just in case. Likely both would be of similar construction, and each would be designed to handle half load, that is, about 2,100 people per day. So he drafts up a standard carbon monoxide gassing structure: one building with 3 chambers, each, say, 4 x 5 meters. Assuming (conservatively) 5 people per square meter, each room could gas 100 people; thus, 3 rooms can handle 300 at a time.

Then our man allows a 2-hour cycle time—30 minutes to (simultaneously) load the 3 rooms, 30 to gas, and one hour to remove the 300 bodies. The unloading would be relatively easy: no poisonous Zyklon-B hanging around, no gas masks, just open the doors and haul the bodies out. Figuring seven such cycles per day—about a 14-hour work day—yields the desired daily toll of 2,100. It's a perfect scheme: two simple camps built in remote locations along rail lines, no other facilities needed, job done in a year and a half.

Ah, but wait...one more thing: body disposal. Two thousand bodies per day is quite a heap. It would take acres of mass graves to hold them all, and

even these would only hide, not destroy, the evidence. Better to build cheap, high-volume crematoria. Knowing that it takes one hour to fully incinerate, down to ash, one body, our designer would need 100 muffles (oven openings), operating 20 hours per day, to handle the load. Compare to Auschwitz. The largest crematoria there—Kremas 2 and 3—each had 15 muffles. So our man needs the equivalent of *seven* Krema 2's to do the job. At each camp. And coke to fuel them all. So much for 'no budget, no plan.'

\* \* \* \* \*

That's all hypothetical, but something like that must have happened, according to traditionalism. Let's now compare this to the "facts" as presented by the experts.

Belzec is, allegedly, designed as we presumed: one building with three chambers. The room size, however, is in dispute—either 12 or 32 square meters per room, depending on the witness. Orthodoxy claims that the Germans could pack in 10 people per square meter, thus able to gas either 360 or 960 per cycle. With a 2-hour cycle, and running round the clock—as the experts claim they did—Belzec could thus kill up to 4,320 (or 11,520) per day.

Sobibor was designed in a very similar way, except, for some unknown reason, the three chambers were each 16 square meters. By a similar calculation, the camp could kill as many as 5,760 per day.

The two camps combined, then, yielded 10,000 (or 17,300) fatalities each day, at most.

Compare these numbers to the task: a combined 4,200 per day. Over-kill, you may say. Or maybe our man was just being cautious. After all, gas chambers are cheap. Still, we are at least within the realm of possibility here.

But consider that other nagging problem, of body disposal. According to witnesses, neither Belzec nor Sobibor had a single crematorium. Instead, they opted for the mass-burial approach: for a full nine months in the former camp, five in the latter. Then they changed their minds, deciding to exhume and burn, in the open air, all the buried corpses—at a rate exceeding 3,000 per day. The incoherence of this speaks for itself.<sup>7</sup>

So ignoring the (insurmountable) disposal problem, the two camps, in their initial (alleged) configurations, seem to be easily capable of handling the task. The capacity is 200-400% of that required to do the job in 18 months. This suggests that the Nazis would have had the option of accelerating things, finishing the gruesome project in nine months, or perhaps even six, if the situation so dictated.

But things take a bizarre turn just a few months later. Rather than addressing the monumental disposal problem, Globocnik and team instead make two inexplicable decisions: (1) they *increase* the gassing capacity at *both* camps, and (2) they decide to build a *third* camp (Treblinka), of equal capacity (3 chambers), again with no disposal capability.

The absurdity of this situation is hard to overestimate. The decision to build Treblinka was likely made in March or April (construction began in May), and the decision to double the number of Belzec chambers came soon thereafter; six chambers were in operation there by June 1942. And barely a month later, perhaps by July, the Nazi team opted to double the chambers at Sobibor and, at the same time, to go to six (or perhaps 10, depending on witnesses) double-size chambers at Treblinka—which had just begun operation.

So the gassing situation as of September was truly mind-boggling. Assuming round-the-clock operation, Belzec could have gassed 14,400 per day. (Lest the reader think I am exaggerating here, consider this statement in the 2001 *Holocaust Encyclopedia*, p. 178: "Belzec was the first camp to be equipped with permanent gas chambers, which had the capacity to kill 15,000 persons a day.") Sobibor, 11,500. And Treblinka, assuming just six large (32 sq meter) chambers, an astonishing 23,000 daily. The sum total: 49,000 gassings each day, maximum capacity. Monthly, this comes to almost 1.5 million. And all without a single muffle.

Recall, once again, the task at hand: 4,200 per day, or 130,000 per month. At the above rate, the entire General Government would have been emptied of Jews in 6 weeks, and the entire zone of Reich influence—the 6 million—done within four months.<sup>9</sup>

Two further points here: First, even if the above numbers are relaxed, it does not substantially change the absurdity of the situation. For example, if we allow a generous 3-hour cycle time, and only six cycles per day, the combined capacity in September 1942 would still have been almost 25,000 per day, or about 730,000 monthly—more than five times the needed capacity.

Second, if we compare the capacities to the (alleged) actual gassings, the degree of overkill becomes even more apparent.

- Belzec had one peak month for gassings (August 1942), in which they processed about 4,300 per day; all other months never exceeded 2,700.
   And yet its capacity was over 14,000 daily.
- Sobibor's peak gassing period was at the very beginning, during its 3chamber phase, when it hit a peak of 670 per day—versus original ca-

pacity of 5,760. After expansion to six chambers, actual daily gassings fell to below 400 a day, even as the capacity rose to 11,500.

- In Treblinka, the daily capacity of 23,000 (or 38,400, assuming 10 chambers) compares to an average "actual" figure of 4,900 per day over the first four months of operation. But during 1943, the daily numbers never exceeded 1,000: a mere 3-4% of capacity.

All this entails incredibly poor planning by the Globocnik team—not to mention the stupendous oversight of having no plan to dispose of the bodies. Assuming, that is, that they were bent on mass murder.

More likely, of course, is that the three camps were delousing facilities and transit camps. They would have been built to temporarily house and disinfest Jews and other forced-labor conscripts who were on their way to resettlement camps or ghettos in the captured Soviet territory further east. The "gas chambers" cited by witnesses would have been either real showers, or delousing chambers for clothing and linens. Only a small number of incidental deaths would be expected, and thus no need to plan for high-volume body disposal—though the actual number may well have exceeded expectations.

Just as at Auschwitz, the *Aktion Reinhardt* camps had an incredible over-capacity of "gas chambers," and an incredible under-capacity of crematoria (or other suitable disposal plans). No one would have consciously planned such a scheme. Thus, all the more reason to suspect that something is seriously wrong with the conventional story.

#### Sources

- Berg, F. 2003. "Diesel Gas Chambers: Ideal for Torture, Absurd for Murder."
   In G. Rudolf (ed.), Dissecting the Holocaust.
- Dalton, T. 2009. Debating the Holocaust: A New Look at Both Sides. Theses and Dissertations Press.
- Dalton, T. 2010. "Goebbels on the Jews." *INCONVENIENT HISTORY*, vol. 2, no. 1.
- Graf, J., T. Kues, and C. Mattogno. 2010. Sobibor: Holocaust Propaganda and Reality. TBR Books.
- Hilberg, Raul, 2003. The Destruction of the European Jews. Yale University Press
- Laqueur, W. (ed.) 2001. *Holocaust Encyclopedia*. Yale University Press.
- Longerich, P. 2010. Holocaust: The Nazi Persecution and Murder of the Jews.
   Oxford University Press.
- Piper, F. 1994. "Gas chambers and crematoria." In Gutman and Berenbaum (eds.), *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*.

### Notes

- "What began in 1941 was a process of destruction not planned in advance, not organized centrally by any agency. There was no blueprint and there was no budget for destructive measures." (New York Newsday, 23 February 1983; Part II, p. 3) And again: "The process of destruction [...] did not, however, proceed from a basic plan. [...] The destruction process was a step-by-step operation, and the administrator could seldom see more than one step ahead." (The Destruction of the European Jews, 2003; pp. 50-51)
- <sup>2</sup> For many further such examples from his diary, see my article "Goebbels on the Jews" (Dalton 2010).
- The actual number under German influence is very hard to confirm. As Longerich notes, the 'six million' figure must have included all allied territories, colonial regions, and so on. Notably, it did *not* include any Russian Jews, since that offensive would not begin until June 1941. Arguably, then, at the peak in early 1942, the Germans may have had access to 7 million or even more.
- <sup>4</sup> According to the German version of the *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*; see citation in Graf, et al. (2010: 244).
- Web site of the US Holocaust Memorial Museum, online encyclopedia, entry "Operation Reinhard." Just as the three camps were quite real, *Aktion Reinhardt* was real, also. It was named after Fritz Reinhardt, *Staatssekretär* in the Finance Ministry, who engineered the administration and logistics of collecting the possessions of deported persons and transmitting them to the Reich Finance Ministry to be disposed of for the benefit of the Reich. In that the three camps were "intake centers" for the forced-labor and resettlement programs, much of *Aktion Reinhardt* was in fact conducted at these camps, and they may have been to some extent designed and established for the purpose.
- <sup>6</sup> There are many problems here including: (1) diesel engines produce very low levels of carbon monoxide; (2) there were much simpler, cheaper sources of CO than engines of any kind, and they yielded higher concentrations; (3) it is difficult to pump exhaust gas into a sealed volume (room); (4) there is no forensic evidence that confirms this method of killing. See Berg (2003) for details.
- <sup>7</sup> For a detailed explanation of the problems with open-air burning, see my book *Debating the Holocaust* (Dalton 2009), pp. 140-144.
- The actual increase in capacity, based on floor area, was either a factor of 3.3 (assuming the smaller original three chambers) or 1.25 (with the larger). In a further anomaly, we are told that the original three Belzec chambers were torn down; why not leave them in place, along with the new chambers, if higher capacity was truly needed?
- Though of course, by the time of the expansion in autumn 1942, a million Russian Jews had already been shot, and another million killed in the camps and ghettos, on the traditional account. Thus, there would not have been 6 million around to be gassed.

# Lanzmann's *Shoah* Witness Simon Srebnik Santiago Alvarez

In late 2010 Claude Lanzmann's "documentary" *Shoah* was re-released with much brouhaha on the occasion of its 25th anniversary. It is "considered one of the greatest documentaries ever made." Although there have been a number of revisionist critiques of various aspects of the movie, no thorough and complete analysis of its entire content of 9½ hours has ever been made. The present paper is the beginning of a series of papers which will try to accomplish just that.

Lanzmann's movie starts with the following statement:<sup>2</sup>

"The story begins in the present at Chelmno, on the Narew River, in Poland. Fifty miles northwest of Lodz, in the heart of a region that once had a large Jewish population, Chelmno was the place in Poland where Jews were first exterminated by gas. Extermination began on 7 December 1941.

At Chelmno 400,000 Jews were murdered in two separate periods: December 1941 – spring 1943: June 1944 – January 1945."

Here we have Lanzmann's first fabrication. There is no source confirming his victim count. The highest available – unsubstantiated – figure states 360,000.<sup>3</sup> A Stalinist postwar commission claimed 340,000 victims,<sup>4</sup> but many mainstream scholars consider this number to be an exaggeration,<sup>5</sup> placing their "real" death tolls in a range between 100,000<sup>6</sup> and 150,000.<sup>7</sup>

Lanzmann continues:

"But the way in which death was administrated remained the same throughout: the gas vans.

Of the 400,000 men, women and children who went there, only two came out alive: Mordechai Podchlebnik and Simon Srebnik."

The latter's name was actually Szymon Srebrnik. There was a third survivor named Mieczysław Żurawski. All three of them were interrogated by Polish investigative judge Wladyslaw Bednarz right after the war, and they all testified during the 1961 Eichmann trial in Jerusalem. We will subsequently juxtapose these two earlier statements by Srebrnik with what he told Lanzmann.

Lanzmann continues his introduction as follows:



Map of Chelmno. The location of Chelmno Death Camp (CIA Factbook) [Public domain], via Wikimedia Commons

"Srebnik, a survivor of the last period, was a boy of thirteen when he was sent to Chelmno. [...] The SS placed him in one of the 'Jewish work details', assigned to maintaining the extermination camps and that were in turn slated for death..."

With the ankles in chain, like all his companions, the boy shuffled through the village of Chelmno each day. That he was kept alive longer than the others, he owed to his extreme agility, which made him the winner of jumping contests and speed races that the SS organized for the chained prisoners."

The legend has it, of course, that Jews unable to work, which automatically included all children of 14 years and younger, were killed immediately. This witness not only claims to have been an exception, but according to Lanzmann he also won all sorts of athletic contests against grown men. Later on toward the middle of the movie Srebrnik tells what he experienced while working in the "Waldkommando," which was a detail felling and chopping up trees to produce fire wood. No doubt this is one of the

toughest jobs imaginable, all done by a 13-year-old boy without a batting an eye. If that is hard to believe, wait for what is yet to come:

"And, also, to his melodious voice: several times a week, when the rabbits kept in hutches by the SS needed fodder, young Srebnik rowed up the Narew, Chelmno's river, under guard, in a flat-bottomed boat, to the alfalfa fields at the edge of the village. He sang Polish folk tunes and in return the guard taught him Prussian military songs."

What a romantic scene, inmate boy and German guard fraternizing in a boat on the river, singing together...

"During the night of January, two days before Soviet troops arrived, the Nazis killed all the remaining Jews in the 'work details' with a bullet in the head. Simon Srebnik was among those executed. But the bullet missed his vital brain centers. When he came to, he crawled into a pigsty.

A Polish farmer found him there. The boy was treated and healed by a Soviet Army doctor. A few months later Simon left for Tel Aviv along with other survivors of the death camps."

In front of the Polish judge, Srebrnik told the following story about having been shot but surviving this wound in 1945:<sup>8</sup>

"[An SS man] shot everybody in the back of the head. I lost consciousness and regained it when there was no one around.

All the SS men were shooting inside the granary. I crawled to the car lighting the spot and broke both headlights. Under the cover of darkness I managed to run away. The wound was not deadly. The bullet went through the neck and mouth and pierced the nose and then went out."

So not only was our survivor a Superman kid capable of hard work and beating all adult males in the camp, he could also survive being shot in the head, get up, destroy the headlights of a car, and run away... Szymon Srebrnik, close-up from Claude Lanzmann's *Shoah* Actually, when you look at Lanzmann's close-up of Srebrnik (5 min 49 sec. into the movie), you can clearly see that there is no trace of any major scar on his mouth, his lips, his nose. A bullet would have left an indelible mark, though.

In front of the Jerusalem court, Srebrnik told the story as follows:<sup>9</sup>

"There was a second shot and suddenly, with the third, I was hit by a bullet.

Q. Where did the bullet strike you?

A. Here (the witness points to his neck).

- Q. Is there a scar?
- A. Yes.
- Q. Show it to the Court.
- Q. Where did the bullet come out?
- A. Through my mouth.
- Q. Do you have a mark on your mouth?
- A. Yes, I have. It shot out two of my teeth.
- Q. What happened to you after that?
- A. I remained lying down. Each time he passed by, walking with his ear to the ground so that he could hear whether anybody was still moving. When there was some kind of movement, he would pull out his revolver and shoot once again. After several minutes, I regained consciousness, and when I saw him approaching, I held my breath I did not breathe. I lay there. The second group of five came out. They were shot; there was a third group, and they were shot. There was a soldier standing near us to guard the dead; if there was still someone who was alive or who wanted to escape then he would shoot him. Then I escaped.

I escaped and entered a stable belonging to some gentile there. I remained there until the liberation. When the Russians arrived, I was sitting there looking outside through a hole in the stable wall. I did not know whether this was a dream or reality; then someone came inside and opened the door – I did not have time to look.

He opened the door, he had a large moustache, and he said to me: 'You can go out – the Russians have already arrived.' I went out, and then the commander of the Russians who had occupied Dabie brought a doctor. The doctor said I had no chance of survival, I could live another twelve or twenty-four hours – 'He has no chance of living, since he has received a bullet in his spine.' At first sight, they thought that the wound had passed near the spine. Then they said: 'He cannot live more than twelve hours.' After thirty-six hours had passed and I was still alive, they realized that the bullet had penetrated not far from the spine.

- Q. You were also wounded in the nose is that correct?
- A. Yes.
- Q. To this day you have a scar?
- A. Yes. My nose was cut open in two places. I asked the doctors how this happened, and they told me that when the shot hit me, I must instinctively have raised my head, and afterwards it dropped downwards, and apparently there was some piece of glass there, and I received these cuts."

With such a wound, a shot into the head and coming out through his mouth, he was still capable after several days of walking out to a Russian doctor! A miracle indeed!

During the first minutes of Lanzmann's movie Srebrnik actually doesn't say much of relevance. In one scene he states:

"It was always this peaceful here. Always. When they burnt 2,000 people – Jews – every day, it was just as peaceful."

In Jerusalem he had claimed that the Germans killed 1,200 Jews every day,<sup>10</sup> which made even the Jerusalem judge doubt the veracity of his statement by asking him:

"One of the witnesses who preceded you [Mieczysław Żurawski] gave much lower figures. Are you sure of your facts?"

But Srebrnik insisted on his figure. If considering that he was talking about activities covering roughly nine months, this would have amounted to some  $(9\times30\times1,200)$  324,000 victims (or 540,000 for 2,000/day) for only that second period of the camp, resulting in even higher figures when considering the entire time the camp was in existence. As we have seen, such figures are today not even believed by mainstream historians.

During his Jerusalem testimony, Srebrnik also stated the following, among other things:

"When I arrived [at Chelmno], the building had been blown up, and we were told [...] to clean it. [...] We began cleaning the stones and everything. We found bones there, and all kinds of things — skulls, hands and legs. We did not know what it was. [...] it was explained to me that there had been a magnificent villa there, a beautiful building, and there had been Jews inside. They had contracted some sickness. They put them inside, and blew up the building together with them."

It goes without saying that destroying a large building for the sake of killing a number of persons isn't exactly a rational way of committing mass murder, all the more so since the Germans lacked housing due to the Allies' bombing campaign and would therefore never have considered such lunacy. This story has a parallel in a tale told by a defendant during a German trial held some six years later, which is the story of the alleged genesis of the so-called "gas vans." According to this, a German Chemist named Albert Widmann employed at the German Institute for Criminological Technology in Berlin (*Kriminaltechniches Institut, KTI*) had received orders in 1939 to find a poisonous chemical which could be used to kill severely mentally disabled individuals in the course of the euthanasia program. He settled for bottled carbon monoxide. Later he is said to have got-

ten involved in the development of "gas vans" as well. In 1967 he was tried on both charges by the Stuttgart District Court. 11 The German newsmagazine *Der Spiegel* reported about this trial: 12

"In the fall of 1941 the expert [Widmann], who meanwhile had become the head of the chemical department of the KTI, was ordered to a mission in the east in order to develop 'other killing methods' as a relief for the SS execution commands. Widmann traveled with eight centners [400 kg] of explosives, two metal hoses and two vehicles into the area of Minsk to experiment in murder.

The first attempts were disappointing. 25 mentally ill people were locked into a shelter, which had been prepared with explosives; Widmann gave the sign for the explosion and also operated the ignition device himself. Each time corpse fragments whirled through the air and got stuck in the trees. This procedure was unsuited for mass murder."

We can take for granted that Widmann has developed an efficient method for killing people at the beginning of the euthanasia action in late 1939 – bottled carbon monoxide. It's been tested and found foolproof. In late 1941 he is then allegedly asked to help jump-start a similar program in Minsk. Yet instead of putting this expertise to "good" use, he is said to have taken along 400 kg(!) of explosives in order to blow up the mentally ill people, which turns out to be a bloody mess – surprise, surprise! And since not all people died with the first round of dynamite, they blow them up a second time, only to find corpse parts scattered all over the surrounding trees...

Widmann is said to have even attended a conference during which the results of this experiment were analyzed:<sup>13</sup>

"During the conference with Nebe we reached the conclusion that, although killing with explosives 'occurs with a jerk,' it was not feasible due to the comprehensive preparatory works; in addition also due to the large amount of work in context with filling up the explosion craters." — not to mention picking up the intestines from the tree branches over there...

Which begs the question: Who were the mentally sick people here? The alleged victims, Widmann and his colleagues, the reporters from *Spiegel* or the prosecutors and judges during this trial, who repeated this nonsense?<sup>14</sup> Or maybe all of them?<sup>15</sup>

Srebrnik's claim is of the same lunatic quality. It reminds us of the memoirs by former Auschwitz commander Höß, who, after months of torture and imprisonment, had claimed that attempts were made to make

corpses disappear by blowing them up, which, needless to say, didn't work out too well.<sup>16</sup>

An interesting feature of Srebrnik's testimony during the Eichmann trial is that for long stretches it was not Srebrnik who told a story but rather the prosecutor who merely asks the witnesses to confirm a certain claim or to specify an issue about an event assumed to be self-evident. For instance, the very first time gas vans are mentioned during Srebrnik's interrogation is by the prosecutor, who suddenly changes topics and asks him:

### "Q. When did the gas trucks arrive?"

Under a proper court of law in a state under the rule of law, such a question would never have been permitted. It's like asking a person out of the blue: "when did you rape your wife?" It is clear from this that the Eichmann trial was not about discovering facts, but just to get them attested to and filled in with a few more details.

What the prosecutor was using as a basis to tell "his" story and have Srebrnik merely confirm it, was actually Srebrnik's affidavit made right after the war in front of investigative judge Wladyslaw Bednarz on 29 June 1945. In this affidavit Srebrnik stated the following about the legendary "gas vans":

"There were three vans: a larger one and two smaller ones. The larger van could hold up to 170 people, while the smaller ones, 100-120."

With this size, the witness sets a record for the vans' capacity and goes well beyond what would have been physically possible even with the large trucks claimed to have been used. <sup>17</sup> It seems therefore that Srebrnik had the tendency to exaggerate just about everything. He continues:

"The [gas vans] were specially adapted vans. On one of them, under a new coat of paint, one could see a trade name. I cannot remember the name, but it started with the word 'Otto.' [...]

"(Here, the witness was shown a van found in the Ostrowski's factory in Kolo). This is the van used in Chelmno for gassing. This is the vehicle I mentioned in my testimony with the word 'Otto' on its door."

It is unfortunate for Srebrnik that in 1995 Jerzy Halbersztadt, at that time director of the Polish Program of the United States Holocaust Memorial Museum in Washington, DC, published an essay based on evidence found in Polish archives which conclusively proves the vehicle "identified" by Srebrnik was *not* a gas van at all but an innocuous moving truck. Even the Polish prosecutor accepted this assessment.<sup>18</sup> I quote in detail from Halbersztadt's essay in my article on Lanzmann's witness Bronislaw Falborski, who has much more to say about these gas vans than Srebrnik.

Falborski, by the way, also "confirmed" the identity of this "gas van" with the innocuous moving truck during his testimony in front of judge Bednarz, <sup>19</sup> and so did another Chelmno survivor, Michal Podchlebnik. <sup>20</sup> It shows that all of these statements were orchestrated by Bednarz and his coworkers in preparation of a trial against the former German guards of the Chelmno camp. In other words: the witnesses were coached by the Polish judiciary to tell lies.

To bolster my accusation of Srebrnik's mendacity further, I submit some more statements made by him. That he is quite capable of telling the most outrageous nonsense can be seen from the following excerpt of his 1945 statement:

"There were a few instances of unintended self-incineration: a Jew trying to set fire to a pile of bodies died in the flames himself."

As if humans can suddenly catch fire when exposed to flame and die in it.

And here is yet another dramatic atrocity story from the same 1945 affidavit, which I refuse to believe, but the reader may disagree with me here:

"Finkelstein, whom I have already mentioned in my testimony, had to throw his own sister into [the] flames. She regained consciousness and shouted, 'You murderer, why are you throwing me into the furnace? I'm still alive.'"

Of course that wasn't bad enough, as this single case transmogrified into a whole vanload of Jews coming back to life and being burned alive during his interview with Claude Lanzmann:<sup>21</sup>

"I remember that once they were still alive. There was no room in the ovens, and the people lay on the ground. They were all moving, they were coming back to life, like normal humans, and when they were thrown into the ovens, they were all still alive. They could feel the fire burn them."

Did such horror affect this 13-year-old boy in any way?

"When I saw all that, it didn't affect me. Neither did the second or third shipment. I was only 13 years old and all I'd ever seen until I came here were dead bodies. Maybe I didn't understand."

Is that credible? I leave it to the reader to decide.

### Notes

Robert Faurisson, Review, *The Journal of Historical Review*, 8(1) (1988), pp. 85-92; Serge Thion, "Claude Lanzmann and 'Shoah:' The Dictatorship of Imbecility," *ibid.* 16(6) (1997), pp. 8-10; Bradley R. Smith, "Abraham Bomba,

Barber of Treblinka," *Confessions of a Holocaust Revisionist*, Prima Facie, Los Angeles 1987, pp. 3-107; revised in *The Revisionist* 1(2) (2003), pp. 170-176; Jean-Francois Beaulieu, "About the Shoa-Interview with the Alleged Treblinka SS-Man Franz Suchomel," *The Revisionist* 1(2) (2003), pp. 166-168; Ernst Bruun, "Rudolf Vrba exposes himself as a liar," *The Revisionist* 1(2) (2003), pp. 169f.; Robert Faurisson, "Retour sur Shoah, film de Claude Lanzmann," <a href="https://robert-faurisson.com/litterature/retour-sur-shoah-film-de-claude-lanzmann/">https://robert-faurisson.com/litterature/retour-sur-shoah-film-de-claude-lanzmann/</a>.

- www.youtube.com/watch?v=5W0WcZu9O74.
- <sup>3</sup> Martin Gilbert, *Endlösung. Die Vertreibung und Vernichtung der Juden. Ein Atlas*, Rowohlt, Reinbek 1982, map on p. 169.
- Central Commission for Investigation of German Crimes in Poland, German Crimes in Poland, Warsaw, 1946f. http://weber.ucsd.edu/~lzamosc/gchelmno.html
- <sup>5</sup> Henry Friedlander, *Der Weg zum NS-Genozid. Von der Euthanasie zur Endlösung*, Berlin-Verlag, Berlin 1997, p. 453.
- <sup>6</sup> Raul Hilberg, *The Destruction of the European Jews*, Harper & Row, New York 1983.
- Eugen Kogon et al. (eds.), *Nazi Mass Murder*, Yale University Press, New Haven 1993, p. 101.
- 8 www.holocaustresearchproject.org/survivor/srebrnik.html.
- 9 www.nizkor.org/hweb/people/e/eichmann-adolf/transcripts/Sessions/Session-066-02.html
- <sup>10</sup> *Ibid.*, .../Session-066-03.html
- Rüter, Christiaan F., et al. (eds.), Justiz und NS-Verbrechen. Sammlung deutscher Strafurteile wegen nationalsozialistischer Tötungsverbrechen, University Press, Amsterdam, vol. XXVI, case 658; LG Stuttgart, verdict of 15 Sept. 1967.
- <sup>12</sup> "Gaswagen-Morde: Andere Art," *Der Spiegel*, no. 14, 27 March 1967, p. 36; see <a href="https://www.spiegel.de/spiegel/print/d-46450716.html">www.spiegel.de/spiegel/print/d-46450716.html</a>.
- Henry Friedlander, Sybil Milton (eds.), Zentrale Stelle der Landesjustizverwaltungen, Ludwigsburg, Archives of the Holocaust, vol. 22, Garland New York 1993, p. 483; Widmann's detailed description about the experiment itself is on pp. 477-480.
- Excerpts of the verdict were also printed in Hans Krausnick, Hans-Heinrich Wilhelm, *Die Truppe des Weltanschauungskrieges*, Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart 1981, pp. 548-552; see <a href="https://www.nizkor.org/ftp.cgi/people/ftp.py?people//w/widmann.albert/Sentence-on-A.Widmann.txt">www.nizkor.org/ftp.cgi/people/ftp.py?people//w/widmann.albert/Sentence-on-A.Widmann.txt</a>
- When quoting Widmann, Kogon *et al.*, *op. cit.* (note 7), p. 52f., seem to have been at least dimly aware of the nonsense, hence they mention the explosive experiment only in passing.
- Broszat, Martin (ed.), Kommandant in Auschwitz, Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart 1958, p. 159.
- <sup>17</sup> Cf. Pierre Marais, "The Gas Vans," *The Barnes Review*, Washington, DC, 2011, in preparation, chapter 4.2.4.
- http://dss.ucsd.edu/~lzamosc/chelm00.htm; response to an inquiry by Leon Zamosc, University of California, San Diego, 11 Oct. 1995; Subject: Gas vans in

Chelmno; enhanced with illustrations at

- www.deathcamps.org/gas chambers/gas chambers vans.html; since 1996 Halbersztadt has been Director of the Museum of the History of Polish Jews.
- Facsimile reprint in the Appendix of P. Marais, op. cit. (note 17); the three affidavits are also reprinted in Władysław Bednarz, Obóz straceń w Chelmnie nad Nerem, Państwowy Instytut Wydawniczy, Warsaw 1946.
- <sup>20</sup> Although merely implicitly by referring to the truck in "the yard" missing a wheel; www.holocaustresearchproject.org/survivor/podchlebnik.html.
- www.youtube.com/watch?v=R6nvodrL7Qo.

## Lanzmann's *Shoah* Witness Bronislaw Falborski *Santiago Alvarez*

uring World War Two "the Germans" are not only claimed to have murdered millions in stationary gas chambers, but they are also said to have used mobile gas chambers for their evil ends: the infamous "gas vans." Orthodox holocaust historian Gerald Fleming has reproduced a photograph of a derelict van found in Poland, and he added a caption to it reading: "Gas van used to liquidate Jews at the Kulmhof (Chelmno) extermination camp and near Konitz." He gave no specific source for this photo, though.<sup>1</sup>

The nature of the vehicle in Fleming's photo was revealed only in 1995, when Jerzy Halbersztadt, at that time director of the Polish Program of the United States Holocaust Memorial Museum in Washington, DC, posted the following text to the newsgroup Holocaust:<sup>2</sup>

"The commission received the information that in the town KOLO (ca. 12 km from Chelmno) in the former factory of Ostrowski there was a van which, according to the witnesses, was used in the death center at Chelmno. The van was found, photographed and researched.

The photos taken then are available in the Main Commission's Archives in Warsaw (signatures 47398, 47396, 47397, 47399; the best one is 47398). The captions of these photographs are till today: 'a car for killing people by the exhaust fumes at Chelmno'. One of these photos was reproduced in the (sic) Fleming's book Hitler and the Final Solution with the information that it is a photograph of a 'gaswagon' used in Chelmno.

Despite of (sic) their captions, the photographs do not show the gas van used in the Chelmno death camp. It is clear from the testimonies of Polish witnesses kept in the same archives of the Main Commission (collection 'Ob', file 271 and others). [...] The inspection of the van in Ostrowski factory, done on 13 November 1945 by the judge J. Bronowski, did not confirm the existence of any elements of system of gassing of the van's closed platform. The witnesses called this van 'a pantechnicon van' (a van to transport furniture). [...] Under this paint the inscription was seen on the door of the cab: 'Otto Koehn Spedition<sup>[3]</sup> Ruf 516 Zeulen.....da i.TH'. [...] In 1945 the [Polish] prosecutors came to the conclusion that this van was not a gas van of Chelmno. [...]



This photo is of a vehicle alleged to be a gas van from the Chelmno Concentration Camp. It is asserted to have been taken prior to 1945. By original uploader in the Russian Wikipedia was Zac Allan, and then Jaro.p (Gas Van, in www.einsatzgruppenarchives.com) [Public domain], via Wikimedia Commons

Thus, there is no reliable graphic illustration of the gas vans used in Chelmno."

That could be the end of the story, but it isn't. Before the van was actually investigated, the Polish judiciary collected witness testimonies about the alleged gas vans of Chelmno. In this context, Wladyslaw Bednarz, an Investigating Judge at the Lodz District Court in Poland, interrogated the Polish mechanic Bronislaw Falborski on 11 June 1945, who stated the following:<sup>4</sup>

"During the German occupation I worked as a mechanic for the German company 'KRAFT' in Kolo, Asnyk Street. [...] Our company repaired vehicles of the SS Sonderkommando from Culmhof. Once I was ordered to repair a vehicle which served to poison with gases. [...] I was entrusted with the repair. It consisted of replacing a part between the elastic part of the exhaust pipe and the part which led into the vehicle's interior. I clarify that the exhaust pipe did not consist of one piece as in normal vehicles, but of three parts, where the middle part was elastic like a hose. Said middle part could either be connected to a pipe

located in the floor of the vehicle—with the result that the exhaust gases flowed into the vehicle's interior—or to the rear part of the exhaust pipe; in that case the exhaust gases flowed into the open like with a normal vehicle. [...] In that period of time I frequently saw vehicles driving into the Chelmno forest and back. These were vehicles like those which I repaired later on in the 'Kraft' workshop. [...] Three times I saw a converted moving truck van which is currently in the courtyard of the former 'Ostrowski' company. Once I had already seen this vehicle in the forest, the second time on the road and the third time when it was just coming out of the courtyard of the Chelmno castle. [...] I saw this vehicle repeatedly with a gap of several days. Recently I saw this truck in the courtyard of the Ostrowski factory, and I am absolutely certain that it is the same vehicle (size—shape—color)."

This is a very important account, because it firmly and securely links the gas-van claims of Chelmno with the moving truck found in the courtyard of the former "Ostrowski" company. But since the Polish investigation commission several months later came to the conclusion that this truck had indeed been nothing else but an innocuous moving truck, it can therefore be stated with certainty that the witness Bronislaw Falborski saw nothing but harmless moving trucks, and that the repairs he performed were made on just as harmless a vehicle.

How, then, can it be that he claims to have made repairs on an exhaust system of this truck with homicidal features which did not exist? The answer to this question lies hidden in the witness's testimony. If we carefully analyze what he tells us about the exhaust system he claims to have repaired, it turns out to be nonsensical:

- a) Large trucks do not have tail pipes reaching all the way to the end of their cargo compartment. Their exhaust pipes exit either overhead of the driver's cabin or on the left side behind the driver's cabin. The reason for this is that the engines of such trucks are always in front of or underneath the driver's cabin, and adding five meters or more of exhaust pipe to reach the truck's end would be a waste of material and would be trouble-prone.
- b) There is no other witness testimony confirming the complicated nature of the system as described by Falborski.
- c) The witness contradicts himself. First he says that the exhaust system allegedly used to perform homicides consisted of three parts: the fixed front part of the exhaust pipe, a fixed part leading into the cargo box, and a flexible part connecting the two ("that the exhaust pipe [...] con-

sist[ed...] of three parts"). This is logical. But then he claims that there was another, fourth part between the flexible middle piece and the pipe penetrating the cargo box's floor: "the middle part of the pipe was connected with the interior of the vehicle, but the part between these two parts was worn." From a drawing he added it can be derived that this part was a massive flange. Using a flange rather than a clamp to attach the flexible hose to the pipe was an awkward solution, as any change from "gassing" to normal operation and *vice versa*, would have necessitated the opening of the flange, which was a rather laborious procedure. Hence such a piece is nonsensical and most certainly never existed, even if the rest of his story were true. The witness just made it up in order to have something to replace, that is to say, to be able to make up a tall tale.

In summary, it is clear that this witness statement was meant to corroborate the intended claim by the Polish Investigative Commission that the moving truck found by them in the courtyard of the former "Ostrowski" company had been a homicidal "gas van." It is fortunate that at the end of the day this Commission and the Polish prosecutor were honest enough to admit that this truck never served any homicidal purposes. However, by so doing they proved that witness testimonies given in front of judges or prosecutors in Stalinist postwar Poland did not always tell what they knew but rather what they were told to "know."

Falborski also featured in Claude Lanzmann's movie *Shoah* (1985), where he related the following story from hearsay:<sup>5</sup>

"Once a van skidded on a curve. Half an hour later, I arrived at the hut of a forest warden named Sendjak. He told me: 'Too bad you were late. You could have seen a van that skidded. The rear of the van opened, and the Jews fell out on the road. They were still alive. Seeing those Jews crawling, a Gestapo man took out his revolver and shot them. He finished them all off. Then they brought Jews who were working in the woods. They righted the van, and put the bodies back inside."

Stories from hearsay related some forty years after the alleged event are notoriously unreliable. In order to prove this, let's imagine this scene. According to orthodox historiography, between fifty and one hundred people were crammed into these trucks. The truck was operated by one or two men, and it was only occasionally accompanied by a car with one or two more German officials. So let's assume in this case we had "only" fifty victims plus a car as an escort. The truck skidded and turned over. The doors burst open, and fifty Jews came tumbling out still alive. Four Ger-

man guards now faced fifty Jews somewhere in a forest. One of the Germans decided to shoot them all. So he pulled out his Walther P38, the German standard army pistol (an automatic, not a revolver)—which was carried only by officers, not by soldiers in the ranks. This weapon holds up to eight rounds in its removable magazine. 6 Since the Germans most certainly did not send four officers on this gassing tour, the one person having a pistol could not fall back on the other Germans' ammunition. Hence, if assuming that this German officer needed only one bullet for each victim a conservative assumption—then this German fiend had to reload his pistol (50÷8) seven times. It is neither likely that he carried seven full magazines in his pocket, nor is it likely that he had 42 loose rounds. So how did he get the ammunition needed? And while shooting the first Jew, what was the reaction of the other 49 Jews? Would they each have patiently waited for their turn? And after he had emptied his first magazine and was trying to reload his pistol or radioed to his head office for support and more ammunition, what were the remaining 42 Jews doing? Sitting down and waiting?

Hence we have caught Falborski lying twice. It seems that each time he talks about the "gas vans," he is lying.

### **Notes**

- <sup>1</sup> Gerald Fleming, *Hitler and the Final Solution*, University of California Press, Berkeley 1984, after p. 92.
- http://dss.ucsd.edu/~lzamosc/chelm00.htm; response to an inquiry by Leon Zamosc, UC San Diego, 11 Oct. 1995.
- <sup>3</sup> *Möbelspedition* is the German term for a moving company.
- <sup>4</sup> A copy of the Polish original and a German translation are in the German Federal Archives, Ludwigsburg branch, ref. ZStL 203 AR-Z 69/59, special binder A.
- http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=lfFAH3BA04 and R6nvodrL7Qo; Claude Lanzmann, Shoah, Le Livre de Poche, 1985; witness statement quoted from the movie transcript at www.script-o-rama.com/movie scripts/s/shoah-script-transcript-holocaust.html.
- 6 http://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Walther\_P38

### **REVIEW**

# The Attack on the Liberty The Untold Story of Israel's Deadly 1967 Assault on a U.S. Spy Ship

reviewed by L.A. Rollins

The Attack on the Liberty: The Untold Story of Israel's Deadly 1967 Assault on a U. S. Spy Ship, by James Scott, Simon and Schuster, New York, N.Y., 2009, hardcover, 374 pages.

With friends like these, who needs enemies? —familiar saying

In June 1967, during the Six-Day War, Israeli air and naval forces attacked the American spy ship the USS *Liberty* in the Mediterranean Sea killing 34 and wounding 171 of the crew members. James Scott, a journalist and the son of an officer on the *Liberty* who survived that attack, has written the most recent, and in some ways the most informative, account of the attack.

Scott draws upon the research of James Ennes, an intelligence officer on the *Liberty* whose 1979 book was titled *The Assault on the Liberty*, James Bamford, whose book on the National Security Agency, *Body of Secrets*, discussed the attack on the *Liberty*, Jim Miller, Richard Thompson, and others. Scott has also explored various archives and libraries and interviewed numerous people. In regard to the interviews he conducted for the book, Scott tells us, "I often interviewed people on multiple occasions and for hours at a time in their homes, in restaurants, in hunting and Masonic lodges, and on long drives." (Be sure to check out the author's endnotes, where he identifies some people, such as Israelis who were involved in the attack, who declined to be interviewed.)

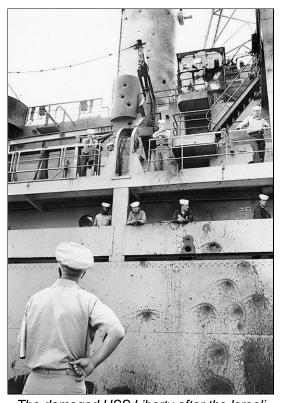
The book presents a detailed and sometimes gory, grisly, or gruesome account of the attack and its aftermath. (It might take a strong stomach to read descriptions of the injuries inflicted on some *Liberty* crew members, both dead and surviving. Incidentally, as this book shows, if only by happenstance, the scimitar is not the only weapon that can behead people.)

Ironically, some of the ammunition used by the Israeli attackers was of U. S. manufacture.

The book also goes into great detail in depicting the reaction to the attack within the U. S. government and the U. S. military, and by the U. S. media.

Within about an hour after the attack, Israeli officials informed the U. S. Naval Attache in Tel Aviv about it, claiming it was a mistake and offering their abject apologies.

Was it a mistake? Many (most?) of the *Liberty*'s surviving crew members didn't think so. And to judge from Scott's research, many people in the U. S. military and the U. S. government didn't think so either. However, with a few exceptions, those in the U. S. government who didn't



The damaged USS Liberty after the Israeli attack in June 1967 Photo: By JRT7 at en.wikipedia Later ver-

Photo: By JR17 at en.wikipedia Later versions were uploaded by Megapixie, Dcoetzee at en.wikipedia. [Public domain], from Wikimedia Commons

believe Israel's explanation of the attack did not express their opinions in public, at least not at that time. As far as public statements went, more common were those of politicians who immediately encouraged belief in Israel's excuses for the attack, such as, for example, Roman Pucinski, a Democratic congressman from Chicago's Polish community, who said, among other things, "It would be my hope that this tragic mistake will not obscure the traditional friendship we in the United States have with the people of Israel." While a few congressmen did speak out to challenge Israel's claim that the attack was due to a case of mistaken identity, Congress never formally investigated the attack or held public hearings.

Although many people in the Johnson Administration did not believe Israel's claim that the attack was a mistake, including Secretary of State

Dean Rusk, Undersecretary of State Nicholas Katzenbach, and Clark Clifford, head of the President's Foreign Intelligence Advisory Board, they decided, for political reasons, to avoid a break in relations with Israel. As Scott puts it (page 166):

"The beleaguered president, anxious to retain Jewish support and refocus on Vietnam, couldn't afford the domestic political controversy. 'It was no help if you had a lot of people getting angry at the Israelis,' recalled Katzenbach. 'If the Israelis screw up the relations, then the Jewish groups are going to bail out the Israelis. It ends up with you having a more difficult situation than you would have otherwise.'"

And so, spokesmen for the Administration, such as Secretary of Defense Robert McNamara, lied to the press and thereby the public, supporting Israel's almost certainly phony story about the attack being a mistake. The aristocracy of the Navy also assisted in this "cover-up." The Navy ordered *Liberty* crewmembers to keep their lips tight around reporters. And when Admiral John McCain, Jr. convened the Navy's official Board of Inquiry into the attack, he put significant limits on the investigation. As Scott puts it (p. 176):

"Faced with political pressure to conclude the episode as soon as possible, McCain had set strict parameters on his investigators, including barring travel to Israel to interview the attackers. The admiral also allowed his team only one week to investigate, the court's lawyer would later admit that a proper investigation would have required six months."

Although the report of the Board of Inquiry cited the contradictory testimony of *Liberty* crew members, it ended up accepting the Israeli claim that the U. S. flag on the ship had been hanging limply so that the attackers couldn't see it and identify the *Liberty* as an American ship. But, as Scott repeatedly points out, there were other ways the attackers could have, and probably did, identify the *Liberty* as American, including the fact that the ship's name was painted on it in very large letters.

Although the Johnson Administration did not publicly refute Israeli claims that the attack was a mistake, it did demand that Israel pay compensation to the families of *Liberty* crew members who were killed or injured. After a lot of haggling, the Israelis gave a check to the U. S. Treasury about a year after the attack. But they were not so quick to pay the costs of repairing the ship. And, despite the expressed desires of the Johnson Administration, no one involved in the attack was ever punished. There supposedly was a trial of several people in Israel, but the judge dismissed all

the charges. As far as I can tell, the Johnson Administration did nothing to punish Israel for its failure to punish those responsible for the attack.

According to Scott:

"Some of President Johnson's advisers later regretted the handling of the attack. 'We failed to let it all come out publicly at the time,' said Lucius Battle, the assistant secretary of state for near eastern and south Asian affairs. 'We really ignored it for all practical purposes, and we shouldn't have.' George Ball, the former undersecretary of state prior to Katzenbach, wrote that the Liberty ultimately had a greater effect on policy in the United States. 'Israel's leaders concluded that nothing they might do would offend Americans to the point of reprisal,' Ball wrote. 'If America's leaders did not have the courage to punish Israel for the blatant murder of American citizens, it seemed clear that their American friends would let them get away with almost anything.'"

I have a couple of criticisms of this book. First, despite Scott's extensive research and the efforts of his "diligent research assistant, Gideon Kleiman," who "scoured Israel's archives for *Liberty* records," he does not seem to have discovered any definitive evidence about who ordered the attack on the *Liberty* and why. Perhaps this is due to continued Israeli stonewalling. As I mentioned before, in his endnotes, Scott identified some Israelis who refused to be interviewed. In any case, I was disappointed in this regard.

Another problem is that Scott seems to accept a simple-minded either-or point of view. Either Israel was responsible for the attack or the U. S. government was. (Israel did make some attempts to shift the blame to the U. S. by emphasizing that the U. S. had not told the Israelis that the *Liberty* was being sent to an area near the fighting.) But why does it have to be "either-or"? Why can't it be that both Israel and the U. S. government were responsible for what happened? After all, did the U. S. government really need (not just want, but need) to put the *Liberty* "in harm's way" so close to a war zone in order to spy on Israel and Israel's Arab enemies?

One lesson that could be derived from the attack on the *Liberty*, but which Scott does not derive, is that a foreign policy of international interventionism is a dangerous policy. If Uncle Sam insists on sticking his nose into conflicts here and there around the world, then sometimes his nose is going to get bloodied. (This point might also be relevant to the 9/11 attacks.) If the U. S. government, in 1967, had had a noninterventionistic policy of minding its own business, the attack on the *Liberty* need not have occurred. Although Scott does not challenge a foreign policy of interna-

tional interventionism, he does at least touch on the issue of what he calls "the flawed logic of sending unarmed spy ships alone into hostile waters with only the American flag for protection." In that respect, he does allow for the possibility that the U. S. government had some responsibility for the attack on the *Liberty*.

There is much more to this book than I've indicated in this review, including background information on the *Liberty* and some of its officers. For example, there's a fair amount of information on William McGonagle, the commander of the *Liberty*, a strict disciplinarian known for chewing out his subordinates before the attack. After the attack, however, he seems to have become more relaxed and tolerant of not-by-the-book behavior, suggesting that the attack might not have been all bad in its effects.

The book was published by Simon and Schuster at a price of \$27. However, if you contact Edward R. Hamilton, Bookseller Company, P. O. Box 15, Falls Village, CT 06031-0015, you might still be able to buy the book, as I did, for \$6.95 plus \$3.50 for shipping and handling. (Edward R. Hamilton catalog number 1693085.)

### **COMMENT**

## Tortured History The Foundations of Today's "Holocaust"

### Jett Rucker

orture is much in the news in these still-early years of the Twenty-First Century. U.S. President George W. Bush recently cancelled a visit to Switzerland because of the threat that human-rights groups active there would have him arrested on war-crimes charges based on the CIA's well-known practices of water-boarding, solitary confinement, and rendition—all, of course, without benefit of the due-process guarantees of the U.S. Constitution.

We whose interest is attracted to the monstrous global edifice known as The Holocaust discover, on inquiry, that torture, truly understood, underpins the entire edifice, as indeed torture underpins many of the lesser edifices with which humankind has been fooled, misled, impoverished, deceived, incited, gulled, led into war, and sent to their destruction ever since a shaman claimed he could exorcise an evil spirit from a sick child.

A review of the role of torture in the establishment of the non-facts upon which the Holocaust Myth is founded might be instructive at this juncture in world events. It will be found, in one way and another, behind every word, every plea, every accusation, and every verdict of the counterfeit judgments that provide legitimacy to assertions of the myth.

First, a review of what constitutes torture, or what is sometimes moregently presented as suasion. At its heart, the ability to inflict torture depends upon power and its handmaiden, control. In Europe immediately after World War II, when many former members of the Nazi apparatus remained not only alive, but in many cases at large, all power (military, economic, legal, what-have-you) rested in the hands of those national Allies who had among them just conquered most of the continent: in order, the United States, the Union of Soviet Socialistic Republics, the United Kingdom, and the Republic of France. These national interests controlled the territory, the equipment, the housing, the fields, the roads, the people and everything else that moved or breathed in the defeated countries of Europe, in particular in those areas controlled by the USSR.

In this hothouse of military occupation and postbellum penury, then, scapegoats were vigorously sought in every borough, down every lane, in every house and garden shed still standing, through whom the victorious powers could not only celebrate the glorious victory they had won over the enemy they had taught their (surviving) populaces to hate, but further could justify the unspeakable atrocities they had for years prosecuted against the hapless populations of the defeated countries. Their agenda was urgent, and in the minds of many of their agents, just—or as nearly just as revenge can be.

A succession of show trials such as the world had never before seen was launched. The trials, in fact, continue to the present day, as John Demjanjuk is "tried" in Germany for "crimes" committed by someone he never can be shown to be.

Demjanjuk"s "trial," like the "trials" of the thousands who have gone before him, conspicuously fail even nominally to satisfy the notoriously failure-prone standards that prevail in the United States, Germany, Israel, or the most-nearly-just of the many other national heirs to the postwar new world order.

The demands of this unprecedented tsunami of retributive "justice" were gargantuan: not only was "evidence" required with which to convict each of the accused, evidence ultimately was required with which to convict an entire people of abetting, funding, approving, even ordering a continental program of enslavement, dispossession, and genocide such as had not been seen since the Biblical time of Joshua, when the Jews depopulated their Promised Land antecedent to occupying it.

Torture serves at least four purposes: (a) to punish persons who have done, or may have cooperated with others who did, things the torturers seek to avenge and/or discourage their victims from doing again; (b) to discourage others from doing, or appearing to do, things resembling the things that the victim(s) is said to have done; (c) to elicit confessions of guilt, to justify the torture being committed; and (d) to elicit information such as military secrets and, often, testimony to justify the depredations, both past and future, that the torturers have imposed upon, or wish to impose upon, other victims. Together, these constitute a powerful temptation. The call to torture is indeed a siren call, and few can resist it completely. Many fail to resist it at all.

Torture arises, obviously, not only from the infliction of pain or loss, but from credible threats to inflict pain or loss. Threats of this kind actually constitute torture, even though their application may leave no mark on the body of the victim, nor impose the slightest loss to his property.

Meantime, the value of torture for eliciting true information, particularly true information that could not be elicited by other means less demanding of torturer and tortured alike, is very doubtful. The value of torture for eliciting false information (or, again, information that may or may not be true), on the other hand, is incomparable, as has been demonstrated time and time again. Much of what today passes for history is greatly influenced by the negative incentives of actual or feared torture. The reigning account of Nazi dealings with the Jews of Europe (and, indeed, their dealings with most other things) stands today as perhaps the largest monument to the creative powers of torture ever erected. Its scale dwarfs that of any otherwise comparable enterprise known to history including, of late, Communism, which through the agency of the Soviet Union had perhaps the leading role in this project, in which it was ably, if less vigorously, joined by the United States, Britain, France, and cadres of ambitious, energetic, creative, and vengeful Jews drawn from the populations of all four of the victorious powers.

Power presents a slippery slope to torture to those who possess it, even when, as in the case of the victorious Allies, there are none of the imperatives that arise from threats to that power, which make torture virtually inevitable. No, the torture that the Allies engaged in vis-à-vis their newly acquired German thralls was comparatively gratuitous, or vengeful. And it served a powerful agenda of propaganda.

The thrust of that propaganda agenda was to paint the Germans as the Bad Guys of the recent unpleasantness of World War II, to "prove" forever and to all that everything bad or wrong that happened was the doing or the fault of the Germans, and in particular, the bad and wrong things that the Allies had done. Perhaps the most audacious of these projects was the Katyn Forest Massacre, in which an act that had been perpetrated by the Soviets was not merely blamed on the Germans, but the "smoking gun" of the actual performance of the act was placed in their hands by the Soviets, the true perpetrators. This agenda was ambitious, but the Allies possessed the manpower and control required for its service, and more than enough of the mendacity and ruthlessness that was needed to render that service.

The first stage of the project involved the recruitment and identification of victims, or stooges. Torture, broadly understood, served even this initial phase of the operation. Here, I propose the inclusion under the rubric of torture the power to convict and punish (often with death) persons against whom effectively no respectable evidence of guilt whatsoever can be adduced. This is a situation of absolute injustice which prevailed as well in the tribunals of the Western Allies as it did in those of the Soviets. Its ca-

pacity to motivate victims in the early phases of the roundup is not to be underestimated.

In any situation of violent, diametric "regime change," a certain element present in every population comes to the fore: those who seek opportunities to eliminate from their lives various inconvenient or distasteful fellow citizens. The victims might be creditors, landlords, former or rejecting lovers, suspected cuckolders, rivals, competetors—the list in any society is potentially endless. Malefactors willing and able to concoct serviceable tales about their victims are often offered direct bounties by their new overlords for turning in their targets, and many are urged to promptitude by the very real fear that their victims may beat them to the punch.

The process began with informing the first-round accuseds (they were never called defendants) of at least generalities of the charges against them. Then they were invited (and occasionally tricked, in sham "trials" that lacked even the empty legitimacy of the "real" proceedings that followed) to respond to the charges. Denial that the crimes with which they were charged had even been committed rapidly became known to all as the sure route to a speedy conviction, and was quickly abandoned by even those who felt they could, in any truly evidence-based proceeding, accomplish the formidable feat of "proving that something did not happen." Such, in fact, remains the fate typically meted out even today to anyone who, no matter how credibly or reasonably, dares to question any aspect of the approved scenario known as "The Holocaust." The factuality that the "crimes" had been committed was, in fact, explicitly declared as unchallengeable by the tribunal; thus, to deny them meant accusing the court of imposing a lie as the truth—hardly a tactic to be employed in hopes of gaining leniency.

Mere denial of guilt in the trumped-up offenses also rapidly became known as availing no benefit to the accused, and in fact the contrary. For those who sought immunity, or just a prison sentence more-lenient than the death sentences that all could see were being handed out like Communion wafers, there were only two alternatives: amplify and reinforce details of the as-yet-sketchily-described offenses, and/or identify alternative guilty parties who might, in the best of situations, be charged with crimes even greater than those of which the initial victim was trying to exonerate himself. This second alternative produced a flood of as many potential accuseds as the tribunal cared to pick out for its use.

Later developments of justice produced labels for these approaches to legal defense, "turning state's evidence," coupled with "plea bargaining."

INCONVENIENT HISTORY 101

Finding and encouraging testimony from "victims" turned out to be just as easy and treacherous as identifying "perpetrators," even where the victims did not know and could not identify those against whom they testified. In this process, in fact, individual identities became virtually moot, as group associations overwhelmed the particulars of any dealings that may have transpired between or among individuals. Many who felt themselves victims in one way or another, particularly those whose tormentors were dead (perhaps even already executed) sought revenge against other members of the "same group" to further sate their retributive lust. In yet another mass prejudgment, the tribunal declared the SS (*Schutzstaffel*) a "criminal organization," membership in which was a punishable crime in and of itself. This came as quite a shock to its many members who had joined under circumstances of being assured that doing so was a service to National Socialism and the state.

Still another massive presumption of guilt arose from the tribunal's declaration in its organizational phase that any person shown to have worked in, or for, Germany's forced-labor- or deportation-transit-camp system was on that score alone guilty of and punishable for, war crimes. This means that even a nurse in a camp hospital or a cook in a camp galley was punishable for the crime of contributing to the welfare of inmates. Many altruistic souls whose every labor was exerted for the care and comfort—such as it was—of the inmates of a camp were sent to their deaths for their troubles, along, no doubt, with a few sadists who might in fact have deserved something like the punishments so abundantly meted out by the vengeful victors.

But entirely aside from the rewards of individual or group vengeance afforded by the tribunals, a motivation ultimately even more-potent beckoned the credible and creative to take up careers of testifying to atrocities and against people who seemed likely to have committed some. The times and places in which the tribunals conducted their show "trials" were penurious in the extreme: housing in defeated Germany, and Poland as well, had been extensively destroyed by the Allies' bombers and artillery divisions, and the railroads by means of which to ship the meager crops to consumers who hadn't grown their own were equally victims of the same process. Consumer goods, including clothing and heating fuel, were in desperately short supply, and the cities and countryside alike seethed with starving, murderous hordes of refugees of every sort imaginable. It was a bad time to be anything but a farmer living with his livestock and fields enclosed within an impregnable fortress.

102 Volume 3, Number 1

Or, of course, to be in the care of the victorious occupiers, which witnesses for the tribunals in fact were. Admission to the exclusive society of witness/victims of Nazi war crimes was not only a bounteous meal ticket, it was a ticket also to warm clothing and shelter that sported something rarely found in the private homes that still stood in Germany: heat. Quite aside from their other agendas, articulate, imaginative people who could pass themselves off as former concentration-camp victims flocked to the doors of the tribunals and clamored for admission as witnesses. They literally competed with each other with tales of unspeakable atrocities and details that horrified not only those sitting on the tribunals, but even those accused of the atrocities, who had never seen nor even imagined such deeds as they were now being judged for having committed.

The starvation and exposure that awaited those who failed to engage prosecutors with their tales of bestiality and cruelty were not contrived for the purpose of motivating the witnesses, and so, they do not meet any literal test for constituting torture. Yet, for those who faced such threats to their lives and safety, they motivated testimony just as effectively as any rack or water-boarding inflicted by Torquemada or the CIA on a recalcitrant source.

The torture to which both accuseds and those witnesses who were or might become accuseds were subjected, as it turns out, greatly transcended the bounds of the accuseds' bodies and possessions. They extended in most cases also to the accuseds' families. Accuseds knew full well that the Allies were in absolute control of everything in, on, and around Germany, and that no sort of law or protection stood between the Allied authorities and the children, spouses, and other family members, and their captors knew that they knew this. Interrogators did not refrain from occasionally reminding the subjects of their inquisitions that their victims' families were well and thoroughly within their grasp, and the threat was credible in the extreme. How many tales were told, and what lies invented, to gain safety or sustenance for the victims' families cannot be estimated, but those tales may, without a doubt, be read at interminable length in the sacred (and public) records of the International Military Tribunal.

It is upon those gruesome records that the foundation of The Holocaust today rests. One dimension of gruesomeness is to be seen on the pages, in the form of the lurid tales of gassings and shootings, deportations and selections, burials and exhumations, cremations and forced marches, in sum far exceeding all dimensions of credibility and even physical possibility.

The other, underlying vast web of cruelty and fear, deception and prevarication, injustice and murder, is present only between the lines—in fact,

between every pair of lines. These invisible lines constitute the blood-soaked cloth from which the shroud of the Holocaust mythology is sewn, to hang, like the reeking skein of lies and calumny it is, over the consciences of all men, the German people first among us.

All men, that is, except those scavengers who daily feast on the carrion sympathies it produces in the gullible, the better to commit against new and innocent victims, atrocities strikingly similar to the ones alleged against the hapless victims of the reign of torture that followed in the train of the "Good War" in Europe.

INCONVENIENT HISTORY 105



A Quarterly Journal for Free Historical Inquiry · Published by CODOH

**VOLUME 3 · NUMBER 2 · 2011** 

### **EDITORIAL**

### The Strange Case of John Demjanjuk

### Richard A. Widmann

n May 13th news headlines around the world announced the conviction of John Demjanjuk for having been a guard at the infamous Sobibor concentration camp. Demjanjuk it would seem was found guilty as an accessory to the murder of some 28,060 people. Oddly, however, if one reads beyond the headlines, it is revealed that there was no evidence that Demjanjuk committed any specific crime. The conviction was based on the legally declared "fact" that if he was at the camp, he had to have been a participant in the killing. But if convicting a man without evidence isn't strange enough, Judge Ralph Alt ordered Demjanjuk sentenced to 5 years in prison but released him from custody, noting that he had already served two years during the trial and had served 8 years in Israel on related charges which were later overturned. Was this verdict truly about carrying out justice for crimes committed 65 years prior or was it simply the wisdom of a judge who could placate all sides by setting a 91-year-old man free but still pronouncing him guilty?

To better understand the recent events, we need to turn back the pages of this story nearly 70 years. During World War Two, Demjanjuk fought in the Red Army against the Nazis but by the summer of 1942 had become a prisoner of war. During his captivity, Demjanjuk was recruited into a Wehrmacht auxiliary unit along with some 50,000 other Russians and Ukrainians. Following the war, he immigrated to the United States. He became an American citizen in 1958 and landed a job at the Ford automobile manufacturing plant in Cleveland, Ohio.

In the years that followed Demjanjuk made the fateful decision to send his wife Vera back to the Ukraine to tell his mother that he had survived the war and was living in the United States. Word of the visit spread and soon the KGB investigated. Payments that the Soviets were making to his mother for her presumed dead war hero son were abruptly stopped.

In 1976, troubles for Demjanjuk magnified when the *Ukrainian Daily News*, a New York based Communist newspaper, published an ID card from the Trawniki camp in Poland. This camp was said to be a training center for ex-POWs who had volunteered to serve in the Nazi SS. The arti-

Poci	Empfangene Ausr	üstungsgegenstände:
Grasse 175 om	Maire:	Koppel:
Cariantsdaylor OVA	1	Seitengewehr- taschet
Bousse wasu	ond Blue	Händschube:
Auge Jon Bran	1 Hoare	Unterhemd: A
Octobre uputte	Adm Stiefel:	Unterhoten: . A
infrance Ka	Sohmrechuhe:	Wollwester .
Narbe auf de	Socken:	Basehose
Вель вник	Fuestappen: .	Britant 1
Familianname De Mary & Durante Muh.	Essgewhire:	
Vor-und Vatersname: Iwan/Nikolai	Brodbeutel:	
separen am Maxifully Janapoucesou o		
geboren in: Deboimacheriwzi/Sapo	rosche Feldfasche	
Nationalitit: UKTAINET . 8. No. 18844	C Oxyol	
Abkommandiert am 22942 2 4 Valuary	don	
Abkommandiert am 27 3 13 1 Tobilos	Gewehr Nr.	
Abkommendiget am zu	Statengewehr Nr.:	
Abkommandiert am zu	Ausgegeben:	Richtig empfangen
Abkommandiert am zu	fand.	-454
	- I is morth	

The Trawniki ID Card.

Much has been written about this card including the charge that it is a forgery. It has no date of issue, the SS symbol was entered by hand, and it has been asserted that the photo of Demjanjuk was added after the fact. Photo: US Department of Justice.

cle identified the man in the photo as one Ivan Demjanjuk and announced that he was living in the United States.

Much has been written about this card, including the charge that it is a forgery. It has no date of issue, the SS symbol was drawn by hand, and it has been asserted that the photo of Demjanjuk was added after the fact. Photo: US Department of Justice.

In 1981 John Demjanjuk went through a trial to rescind his American citizenship. This resulted in his extradition to Israel in 1986 where he was to stand trial for being "Ivan the Terrible" who it was said operated the diesel gas chambers of Treblinka. Some sources charged Demjanjuk with being responsible for a half-million murders. Soon the numbers would grow even greater with some citing his personal responsibility for upwards of 900,000 murders. The big question was not the plausibility of the alleged crime itself, but rather, was John in fact the Ivan that the prosecution claimed he was?

Evidence in the case was largely limited to the Trawniki ID card and the fading memories of a few purported eyewitnesses. The case seemed to be unraveling when it was revealed that star prosecution eyewitness Eliahu Rosenberg had made a statement in 1947 that he had killed Ivan of Treblinka in August of 1943.

The ID card also came into question and even popular columnist Pat Buchanan labeled it a forgery. The German newspaper *Der Spiegel* noted that a Bavarian handwriting expert discovered that official stamps on the card had been faked, the German used was full of mistakes, and punctuation was missing or had been added by hand. Moreover, the number on the ID card, 1393, was issued before Demjanjuk was even captured. During the recent trial in Germany, it was revealed that a previously classified report by the FBI argued that the ID card was "quite likely fabricated" by the Soviets. Demjanjuk defenders had argued for years that the Justice department was withholding evidence. Apparently, they were correct.

Despite the threadbare evidence, in 1988 Demjanjuk was found guilty in his first trial, in Israel, and sentenced to death by hanging for his crimes. His attorneys appealed and after several years of solitary confinement, his case went to the Israeli Supreme Court. While most media outlets had already served as Demanjuk's judge, jury, and hangman, the Israeli Supreme Court carefully weighed the evidence. Shevah Weiss, a member of the Israeli Knesset and Holocaust survivor declared "The judges will decide. I'm sure they will not send someone to hang if he is innocent." Indeed, in a surprise conclusion, the Israelis found the evidence for his conviction insufficient and released him in July of 1993.

While many considered the matter closed, various Jewish organizations continued to hound Demjanjuk. The thought was apparently that even if Demjanjuk was not the fiend of Treblinka, he must have been guilty of some other Holocaust related crime. In 1999 the US Justice Department filed a new civil complaint against Demjanjuk.

On April 30, 2004, a three-judge panel ruled that Demjanjuk could be again stripped of his citizenship because the Justice Department had presented "clear, unequivocal and convincing evidence" of his service in Nazi concentration camps. In December 2005, Demjanjuk was ordered to be deported. In an attempt to avoid deportation, Demjanjuk sought protection under the United Nations Convention against Torture, claiming that he would be prosecuted and tortured if he were deported to Ukraine. Chief U.S. Immigration Judge Michael Creppy ruled that there was no evidence to substantiate Demjanjuk's claim, and so the hounding would continue.

After several denials of his appeals right up to the US Supreme Court, Demjanjuk was deported. On June 19, 2008, Germany announced it would seek the extradition of Demjanjuk to Germany. That is where he was finally sent and stood trial.

While the trial of Demjanjuk in Germany indicated to some, including Efraim Zuroff, chief "Nazi hunter" of the Simon Wiesenthal Center, that there is hope "that this verdict will pave the way for additional prosecutions in Germany," it should indicate to objective observers that the time for such prosecutions is over. Alleged perpetrators are in their 90s and in expectedly poor health. Eyewitnesses have faulty memories of all such events, even when they occurred less than the 65-plus years that have elapsed. Evidence is lacking. In fact the alleged crimes themselves have to generally be taken as a matter of faith by all sides. Attorneys and judges who refuse to do this face the threat of being tried and imprisoned for the crime of 'Holocaust denial.'

While a statute of limitations should have been enacted years ago, time itself has set a limitation on the continuation of such trials. Trials that would follow Demjanjuk's would be equally lacking in evidence. Today such trials and those who encourage them appear to be acting solely out of sheer vengefulness. Old wounds will never be healed as long as such hatred and vengeance is allowed to go on. The time is now to cease the prosecution of the events of a time that is so long past. The absurdity of such trials is highlighted by considering what would have followed if a newly elected Franklin Roosevelt were to seek to put Confederate soldiers on trial. Can anyone imagine 25 years from now some new Asiatic regime arresting, deporting and trying Americans for the murder of civilians during the Vietnam War?

Rather than hoping for additional prosecutions, we should hope that this case marks their end. It is clear that after decades of court cases no evidence fit to support a conviction has been adduced that John Demjanjuk perpetrated any crimes during the period now known as the Holocaust. It is clear however that many misguided prosecutors and activists destroyed the life of this peaceable autoworker, making him the latest and if we are lucky the last victim of the Holocaust.

In this issue of INCONVENIENT HISTORY, we feature an unprecedented three reviews of a single new volume. After more than a decade Samuel Crowell's magnum opus, *The Gas Chamber of Sherlock Holmes* has finally come into print. The significance of this work is so great that we have decided to run reviews by historian Michael K. Smith, myself, and newcomer Ezra MacVie. We are also running two lengthy revisionist studies. First,

INCONVENIENT HISTORY 111

Thomas Kues has provided the conclusion to the article begun last issue on the story of the little known Maly Trostenets "extermination camp." Paul Grubach has also examined the recent work of Deborah Lipstadt regarding the trial of Adolf Eichmann. Grubach reveals some shocking double standards and even what he considers a contribution to historical revisionism by this well-known anti-revisionist. We also welcome back Martin Gunnells, who reviews the recently published 25th anniversary edition of Michael Hoffman's story of Ernst Zündel's false news trials, *The Great Holocaust Trial*. Rounding out this issue is assistant editor Jett Rucker who considers the events of the recent Richard Goldstone affair, something he calls instant self-revisionism.

#### **PAPERS**

# The Maly Trostenets "Extermination Camp" A Preliminary Historiographical Survey, Part 2

#### Thomas Kues

This Part 2 concludes the article appearing in the previous issue (Page 32 of this volume).

# 3. A Brief Assessment of Anomalies, Contradictions and Incongruities

## 3.1. The Victim Figure

In the table below I have summarized the various victim estimates presented above in order of magnitude:

Table 2: The Maly Trostenets victim figure according to

witnesses and Holocaust historians			
Source	<b>Number of Victims</b>		
ESC Report of 25 July 1944	6,000		
Mira Zaretskaya	500,000		
Lev Lansky	299,000		

 Mira Zaretskaya
 500,000

 Lev Lansky
 299,000

 ESC Report of 22 September 1944
 206,500

 Isak Grünberg
 45,000

 C. Gerlach
 40,000 - 60,000

This table very much speaks for itself. It is fitting to quote here again Kohl's comment on the victim figure from the September 1944 ESC report (cf. §2.10, Page 35.): "[the] total figure may be put into doubt. Perhaps it is speculation." Speculation, indeed.

## 3.2. The Mass Graves at Blagovshchina and the Incineration of Their Contents

## 3.2.1. The Allegedly Discovered Mass Graves Paul Kohl informs us:<sup>1</sup>

"Immediately after the liberation of Minsk by the Red Army on 3 July 1944 an Extraordinary State Commission (ESC) investigated the Trostenez extermination camp. They took down the measurements of the 34 graves in the Blagovshchina Forest, determining the following dimensions: [...] According to the statements of the commission 150,000 people were murdered in the Blagovshchina Forest, 50,000 in the graves of Shashkovka and 6,500 in the barns at the estate [Gut Trostinetz]. The total number of victims of the Trostenez extermination camp amounted to 206,500 people according to the statements of the commission from July-August 1944."

In Table 3, I have reproduced the table found in Kohl's book listing the mass-grave dimensions as per the ESC, adding columns for area and volume as well as totals:

	<b>Sable 3: Graves reportedly found by the ESC at the Blagovshchina site<sup>2</sup></b>			
Grave #	Dimensions [m]	Area	Volume	
1	$50 \times 5 \times 5$	250.0	1,250.0	
2	$27 \times 4.5 \times 5$	121.5	607.5	
3	$42 \times 5 \times 4.5$	210.0	945.0	
4	$50 \times 5 \times 5$	250.0	1,250.0	
5	$38 \times 5 \times 5$	190.0	950.0	
6	$24 \times 5 \times 5$	120.0	600.0	
7	$58 \times 5 \times 5$	290.0	1,450.0	
8	$57 \times 5 \times 5$	285.0	1,425.0	
9	$53 \times 5 \times 5$	265.0	1,325.0	
10	$45 \times 5 \times 5$	225.0	1,125.0	
11	$51 \times 5 \times 5$	255.0	1,275.0	
12	$5 \times 5 \times 4.5$	25.0	112.5	
13	$50 \times 5 \times 4.5$	250.0	1,125.0	
14	$45 \times 5 \times 5$	225.0	1,125.0	
15	$9 \times 2 \times 5$	18.0	90.0	
16	$35 \times 5 \times 5$	175.0	875.0	
17	$30 \times 6 \times 5$	180.0	900.0	
18	$27 \times 5 \times 5$	135.0	675.0	
19	$69 \times 5 \times 5$	345.0	1,725.0	
20	$5 \times 3 \times 5$	15.0	75.0	
21	$27 \times 5 \times 5$	135.0	675.0	
22	$27 \times 5 \times 5$	135.0	675.0	
23	$30 \times 5 \times 5$	150.0	750.0	
24	$15 \times 5 \times 5$	75.0	375.0	
25	$6 \times 4 \times 5$	24.0	120.0	
26	$10 \times 5 \times 5$	50.0	250.0	

Grave #	Dimensions [m]	Area	Volume
27	$6 \times 4 \times 5$	24.0	120.0
28	$6 \times 4 \times 5$	24.0	120.0
29	$6 \times 4 \times 5$	24.0	120.0
30	$6 \times 5 \times 5$	30.0	150.0
31	$6 \times 5 \times 5$	30.0	150.0
32	$50 \times 5 \times 5$	250.0	1,250.0
33	$36 \times 5 \times 5$	180.0	900.0
34	$36 \times 5 \times 5$	180.0	900.0
Total:	_	5,140.5	25,460.0

#### 3.2.2. The Credibility of the Extraordinary State Commission

There are many concrete reasons to view the figures presented by the Extraordinary State Commission a priori with extreme skepticism. Here it will suffice to mention two of them:

- In an ESC "Medicolegal report on atrocities committed by the Nazi German occupiers in the vicinity of Riga" dated 12 December 1944, it was established that no less than 101,000 people had been killed in the Salaspils camp east of Riga. The number of victims in the Riga region was stated as exceeding 300,000. Only a total of 549 corpses were, however, exhumed by the commission, which further reported that it had discovered a total of 58 burial excavations at the following 10 sites: Bikernieki Forest, the Salaspils camp, the old garrison cemetery in Salaspils, the New Jewish Cemetery, the Old Jewish Cemetery, Bishu-Muiza, the Pantzyr Barracks, Ziepnieku-Kalns, Rumbula Forest and Dreilin Forest.<sup>3</sup> As there were allegedly 6 mass graves each at Rumbula and Bikernieki,4 the number of graves discovered by the commission at Salaspils could not have exceeded (58-19=) 39. In another medico-legal report, specifically concerning the Salaspils camp and dated 28 April 1945, it was determined that "7000 corpses from Soviet children" had been buried in mass graves occupying a "total area of 2500 square meters." 632 corpses of children had reportedly been exhumed from a total of 54 graves (thus one had supposedly discovered at least 15 additional grave pits at Salaspils in the four months since the first report). The commission further established that the Germans had run a "blood factory" wherein an unstated number of children, including infants, had had their blood drained to be used in transfusions for wounded German soldiers.<sup>5</sup> Contemporary Latvian experts such as H. Strods estimate, however, the number of Salaspils victims at only some 2,000, and the

bizarre "blood factory" claim as well as the 7,000 buried child victims are viewed by them as fictitious.<sup>6</sup>

- In spring 1940 the Soviet secret police (NKVD) carried out a massacre of some 22,000 Polish officers and intellectuals in the Katyn Forest near the Russian city of Smolensk. In April 1943 German Wehrmacht soldiers discovered a grave with the corpses of 4,243 Polish reserve officers. Subsequently a forensic commission headed by experts from Axis as well as neutral nations exhumed and documented the mass graves, reaching the conclusion that the killings had been carried out in early 1940 when the area was still under Soviet control.<sup>7</sup> As a countermeasure, the Soviets in 1944 established a "Special Commission for Determination and Investigation of the Shooting of Polish Prisoners of War by German-Fascist Invaders in Katyn Forest" which was to lay the blame for the massacre on the Germans. This was done by falsifying forensic evidence and by conjuring up a large number of false testimonies according to which German troops had committed the deed. 8 While Stalin failed in his attempt to have Katyn introduced as a charge against the Germans at IMT Nuremberg, a trial was conducted in Leningrad in December 1945-January 1946 at which seven Wehrmacht servicemen were charged with participating in the Katyn massacre; at least one of them, Generalmajor Heinrich Remlinger, was sentenced to death and executed.9 The mendacious commission which had "proven" the guilt of the Germans at Katyn was headed by Professor Nikolai N. Burdenko, the President of the Academy of Medical Sciences of the USSR<sup>10</sup> – who was also head of the "Medico-Legal Commission of Experts" that investigated the alleged mass extermination at Maly Trostenets! The integrity of the ESC surveyors must therefore be regarded as nil from the outset.

The above examples go to show that the ESC in general and Burdenko in particular had a habit of engaging in fraud on a massive scale and were prone to wild exaggerations. It may further be mentioned that Burdenko also was one of the authors of the Soviet Auschwitz report, in which the number of victims of this "death camp" was stated as 4 million.<sup>11</sup>

It is very noteworthy in this context that only five of the alleged thirty-four Blagovshchina mass graves "were *partly* opened" (emphasis added, cf. §2.1, Page 35.). Christian Gerlach remarks:<sup>12</sup>

"The number or dimensions of the mass graves is not entirely clear; only a few were opened. Usually the number of graves in Blagovshchina is stated as 34 ([the alleged perpetrators] Rübe and Heuser spoke of 15 to

18 [...]), of which only [...] some were up to 50 meters long, and not all were 60 meters long [sic]. Their volume was thus clearly smaller than 25,000 cubic meters (which at a maximum of six corpses per cubic meter would correspond to up to 150,000 murdered people) but can not stated precisely. Even in 1944 the original dimensions of the mass graves were hardly determinable, due to excavation that Sonderkommando 1005 had carried out at the site using bulldozers."

It would appear that Gerlach, armchair historian that he is, is unaware of the possibilities of modern geophysical survey methods.

Here we should also recall Botvinnik's revelation that the ESC had reached their victim figure for the Blagovshchina site simply by multiplying the estimated total grave volume by an apparently arbitrary density of corpses per cubic meter (cf.  $\S2.9.$ ). The ESC claimed in their September 1944 report that 150,000 corpses had been buried at the Blagovshchina site, which means a density of  $(150,000 \div 25,460 =) 5.89$  corpses per cubic meter. Using instead the number of victims claimed by Gerlach for the active period of the Blagovshchina site (some 33,000) one gets a density of 1.3 corpses per cubic meter. Experts on forensic archeology point out that this method of estimating the number of dead in a mass grave is extremely unreliable, as the distribution of the body sizes may vary greatly from one group to another.  $^{13}$ 

In the context of the connection to the Soviet Katyn fraud it is most interesting to note that, according the English Wikipedia entry on Trostenets (cf. §1, Page 32), an article<sup>14</sup> was published by one Igor Kuznyetsov in which it was asserted, supported in part by references to published sources, 15 that the Blagovshchina Forest had been the execution site of choice for the local branches of the NKVD prior to the war. It must be pointed out that while there is often talk of the Blagovshchina Forest, this was actually a copse rather than a forest. In fact, the verdict of the 1963 Koblenz trial describes the execution site using the word "copse" (Wäldchen). A look at a roughly contemporary map (Ill. 1) shows that the Blagovshchina copse, which was too insignificant to be named, measured only some 2.5 square kilometers. If both the Germans and the NKVD had used Blagovshchina as a site for mass executions, then it is almost inevitable that the former would sooner or later have uncovered traces of the crimes committed by the latter, yet in the testimonies I have had the opportunity to access so far there is not the slightest hint of such a discovery. Unfortunately, I have not yet been able to procure a copy of the abovementioned article. If Kuznyetsov's claim is indeed correct, it would open the possibility that the ESC under Burdenko simply repeated the Katyn fraud at Blagovshchina, attributing Soviet mass graves to the Germans.

German military historian Joachim Hoffmann, while referring to the *Gruppe* Arlt activity reports (cf. §2.3, Page 43) as evidence that at least 17,000 Jews were murdered at Trostenets, suggests that the victim figures claimed by the ESC (206,500 for Trostenets and 300,000 for the Minsk region) were used by Soviet propagandists to camouflage mass murders committed by the NKVD. Hoffmann cites an estimate that the number of NKVD victims in the Minsk region amounted to some 270,000; the graves of 102,000 of these victims were reportedly discovered near the village of Kuropaty in 1988. Another source gives significantly lower estimates of the number of victims buried in Kuropaty (also spelled Kurapaty) of 30,000 or 7,000. 17

Finally it is worth contrasting the "finds" of the ESC with what Soviet-Jewish propagandist Ilya Ehrenburg wrote about Trostenets in a *Pravda* article from 7 August 1944:<sup>18</sup>

"Shortly after the German withdrawal I went to Bolshoi Trostinets. Half-incinerated bodies, burned bodies, like firewood, heaps of bodies were still smoking. The children had been meticulously put at the end of each row. That was the last load, the one they did not manage to burn. Around me I saw excavated earth and a field of skulls. Since spring, the Germans had been burning the corpses of the victims previously buried, yet they were unable to finish the job. Bolshoi Trostinets near Minsk was one of the 'death factories'. Soviet POWs, Bielorussians, Jews from Minsk, from Vienna, from Prague were killed there by means of gas vans. One German engineer has improved these vans: Now the load bed is tilted back and discharges the corpses of the asphyxiated. Over 100,000 innocent people perished at Bolshoi Trostinets."

This description is interesting for four reasons. To begin with, Ehrenburg locates the "death factory" not in Maly Trostenets but in the nearby Bolshoi Trostenets – although this error is not a glaring one, considering that the Blagovshchina site is about as far removed from Maly Trostenets as it is from Bolshoi Trostenets, and that the two villages are located very close to each other.

Second, the claim that the buried corpses were disinterred and burned beginning in spring 1944 clashes with later official version, according to which *Sonderkommando* 1005 commenced its activity at Trostenets on 27 October 1943 (see §3.2.4, Page 119.). Neither does it fit with the witness Lansky's (§2.1, Page 35.) implication that the operation was begun in Jan-

uary or February 1944 (as this can hardly be called "spring"). One must recall here that burials supposedly took place only at the Blagovshchina site.

Third, the figure of "over 100,000" victims is considerably more conservative than both the 546,000 claimed by the ESC thirteen days previous to Ehrenburg's article, or the later revised ESC figure of 206,500 from 22 September 1944.

Fourth, the improved "gas van" with a tiltable cargo box did not make it into the orthodox historiography on this particular alleged murder weapon (although an isolated mention of it appears in a holocaust anthology originally published in 1983). <sup>19</sup> It is not found in any Minsk/Trostenets testimony that I am aware of.

### 3.2.3. Eyewitness Statements on the Mass Graves

As mentioned by Gerlach in the quote above, two of the alleged German perpetrators (G. Heuser and A. Rübe) testified that the number of graves had been much smaller: 15 to 18 instead of 34. There are also other witness statements contradicting the findings of the ESC:

- The KdS Minsk member Johann Paul Rumschewitsch, speaking of an alleged mass shooting of Minsk Jews at Blagovshchina in July 1942, testified that the mass graves used on this occasion were approximately 40 meters long, 5 meters wide and 3 meters deep.<sup>20</sup>
- The abovementioned head of *KdS* Minsk *Abteilung* I, Georg Heuser, testified about graves "some twenty meters long and at least two meters deep," while acknowledging: "Later we used deeper graves." <sup>21</sup>
- The alleged "gas van" driver Johann Haßler, testifying about the killing of some 200 Jews from the Minsk Ghetto, described "a grave measuring about 25 meters in length, 4 meters in width and 2 meters in depth" (implying a density of 1 corpse per cubic meter).<sup>22</sup>

Thus while the ESC supposedly had discovered 34 mass graves, of which 2 were 4.5 meters deep and the rest no less than 5 meters deep, members of the German commando carrying out the alleged mass murders testified to 15 to 18 graves that were some 2 or 3 meters deep.

It is clear that the mass-grave findings of the ESC cannot be accepted as reliable data. The only way to ascertain the number of burial pits at Blagovshchina, their dimensions and the amount of human remains contained in them would be to carry out a full geophysical survey combined with exhumations of the identified grave pits. One may surmise that this will not

happen in the near future. In the meantime it would be of great help if any wartime air photos of the area were discovered.<sup>23</sup>

## 3.2.4. The Exhumation and Incineration of Corpses at Blagovshchina

Paul Kohl provides us with the following description of the exhumation and cremation of the victims buried at Blagovshchina, based on testimonies from a West German trial against three former members of the mysterious "Sonderkommando 1005" (Max Krahner, Otto Goldapp and Otto Drews):<sup>24</sup>

"At the end of October 1943 Blobel, his adjutant Harder and his 'Sonderkommando 1005' arrived in Minsk, where they were subordinated to the 'Befehlshaber der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD Central Russia and White Russia (BdS)', Erich Ehrlinger. Next they began to 'exhumate' all 34 mass graves at Blagovshchina.

Blobel immediately continued on to the west [of Belarus] to prepare for operations there, and thus the responsibility for SK 1005 in the Minsk area was initially taken over by Blobel's adjutant Arthur Harder. During the 6 week long exhumation operation at Blagovshchina, which lasted until mid-December 1943, SK 1005 was commanded by in order Arthur Harder (Oct. 27 to Nov. 10, 1943), Dr. Friedrich Seekel (Nov. 11 to Dec. 8, 1943) and Max Krahner (Dec. 8 to Dec. 15, 1943). Otto Goldapp, an officer from the Schutzpolizei, served as the deputy of Harder, Seekel and Krahner.

Adolf Rübe, former inspector of the Minsk ghetto, commanded and supervised the labor force. This consisted of 80 to 100 Soviet prisoners of war. They had their feet chained so that they could just perform their work, but not escape.

Whereas Harder, Seekel, Krahner, Goldapp and Rübe lived in houses and the guards in barracks on the estate, the workers were initially transported every morning from Minsk to Blagovshchina and back to Minsk in the evening. Later other prisoners of war had to dig a small, windowless bunker for them,  $7 \times 18$  meter in size, in the ground near the cremation pyres. In this lodging the workers had to spend their nights and 'leisure time'. [...]

The work of these Soviet prisoners of war consisted in opening the 34 graves and pulling out the corpses with hooks. As these were already much decayed they fell apart when pulled. The workers had to step into the graves and amidst the terrible stench put the body parts on improvised stretchers. The body parts were then carried out of the graves and put on tall pyres.

On an area of 5 by 5 meters the ground was covered with concrete. On this concrete square were placed thick, some one meter high concrete blocks, on top of which railway rails were mounted. By doing so the cremation fire would be sufficiently supplied with air from below. On this grate one placed a layer of logs, followed by a layer of corpses, then again logs, and so on, until the pyre had reached a height of 5 meters. This pile containing some 200 corpses was doused with petrol and then set on fire using burning rags stuck to the end of long rods. It often took two days before such a mountain of corpses had burnt down. The black, sweet-smelling smoke which hung over the site was often so thick that there was hardly any visibility. If the wind was strong the nauseating stench could spread for kilometers. [...]

In order to deliver enough firewood all vehicles in the vicinity of Trostenez were commandeered. Each day the local farmers had to fell trees and deliver the logs at the 11 kilometer sign of the Mogilew country road. From this spot a narrow road led to the Blagovshchina Forest. Under supervision the work commandos collected the logs and drove or pulled them to the cremation sites.

Although the victims had to hand over all jewelry before they were shot, and although their rings were pulled from their fingers and their gold teeth broken out without anesthesia [from the still-living victims!], one took the precautionary measure of sifting the ashes from the incinerated corpses through large, fine-meshed sieves. Indeed it sometimes happened that one found rings or gold teeth in the corpse ashes. These had to be delivered to Goldapp or Rübe. Bones that had not been incinerated were pulverized using mills and mortars and then spread together with the ashes as fertilizer on the fields of the estate. Even the flowerbeds before the houses of the guards were fertilized in this way. [...]

By 15 December 1943 all corpses from the 34 pits had been pulled out and burnt."

The claim that the ashes were spread as fertilizer on nearby fields is contradicted by the testimony of the alleged perpetrator Adolf Rübe, who stated that the ashes were thrown back into the opened graves.<sup>25</sup>

Since we are not provided with any information regarding the number of pyres (the witnesses quoted by Kohl speak of pyres in plural form without mentioning numbers) it is impossible to pronounce any verdict on the feasibility of the alleged procedure. We note, however, that it would require a staggering amount of work to complete the cremations within the 50 work days alleged (27 October to 15 December). Given the ESC's victim figure for the Blagovshchina site one would have to exhume and incin-

erate (150,000  $\div$  50 =) 3000 corpses per day. Assuming instead Gerlach's lower estimate for the same site<sup>26</sup>, the daily work load would have to be (33,000  $\div$  50 =) 660 corpses per day.

Kohl states that it "often took two days" for the pyres to burn down. Considering the time it would have taken for the ashes to cool down, and the time it would have taken to remove the ashes and construct a new pyre, it seems reasonable to assume a minimum of 3 days required for the whole cremation procedure. As each pyre is reported to have contained 200 corpses, the daily capacity for one pyre would be  $(200 \div 3 =)$  67 corpses. Accordingly, one would need either  $(3000 \div 67 =)$  48 or  $(660 \div 67 =)$  10 pyres in simultaneous use! Then we still haven't considered the climate of Belarus in late winter with rain and snow, or the inevitable warping (due to the combination of heat and weight) of the railway rails, necessitating reconstruction of the cremation grates.

The amounts of firewood required daily would have staggering, especially considering the claim that the wood was taken from nearby woods and delivered by local farmers for immediate use, which is to say, the wood was fresh (or "green") not seasoned (dried) and thus had a low heating value. To incinerate 1 kilo of human cadaver one needs 3.5 kilo of seasoned wood. If one uses green wood instead, the required amount is almost doubled: the heating value of 1 kilo of dry red pine corresponds to 1.9 kilo of green red pine. In the Koblenz trial verdict Blagovshchina is described as a pine copse, and in the absence of other evidence it seems fair to assume that the surrounding wooded areas were dominated by the same type of tree. Estimating the average weight of the victims to have been 60 kilo, the firewood required to incinerate 1 corpse would have amounted to some 400 kilo. The total daily requirement would have been either approximately  $(400 \times 3000 =) 1,200 \text{ tons or } (400 \times 660 =) 264 \text{ metric tons.}^{27}$ 

## 3.3. The Documentary Evidence

While there exist a large number of (real or purported) documents on shootings of Jews in Belarus, there is only one document (or rather set of documents) that connects Trostenets with mass killings, namely four activity reports (*Tätigkeitsberichte*) supposedly written by a certain *SS-Unterscharführer* Arlt, commander of "2. *Zug*es Waffen-SS" of the "1. *Komp./Batl. d. Waffen-SS z.b.V.*" ("*z.b.V.*" is supposed to be read "*zur besonderen Verwendung*," "for special use"). While none of the reports mentions Trostenets by name, there is frequent reference to the "Commander's Estate," which is indicated to be near Minsk. Since there is little doubt that

at least the majority of the (direct) Jewish transports to Minsk from Central Europe during 1942 were indeed rerouted to Trostenets (cf. §2.3, Page 43) it is fair to assume that the "Estate" refers to "Gut Trostinez."

Since the Arlt reports are usually reproduced only in part, and since the documentation *Unsere Ehre heisst Treue*, <sup>28</sup> wherein the reports are published in facsimile, <sup>29</sup> is not easy to get hold of outside Germany, I will present translations of them in toto in the following section, based on said facsimiles (German spellings of Russian place names, including variants, have been retained).

#### 3.3.1. Translation of the *Gruppe* Arlt Activity Reports

"II. Zug Minsk, 17 May 1942

Activity Report

The activity of the Zug, i.e. 1 Unterführer and 10 men, consisted, after its departure, at first in leading and supervising the excavation of pits 22 km outside of Minsk. This work lasted eight days and ended with an operation [Aktion] on 30.5.42 [sic], in which the Zug participated in its entirety. (Clearing of the prison.)

On 4.5 we continued already with excavating by ourselves new pits in the vicinity of the Commander's Estate. This work also took 4 days.

On 11.5 a transport with Jews (1000 units) from Vienna arrived in Minsk and was immediately taken from the railway station to the abovementioned pit. For this purpose the Zug was deployed directly at the pit.

On 13.5, 8 men supervised the digging of another pit, as in the near future [in nächster Zeit] there will once again arrive here a transport with Jews from the Reich.

On 16 May myself and nine men accompanied a fur transport of the trading company 'Ost' from Minsk to Unzden and back.

At the request of SS-Ostuf. Heuser SS-Rttf. Puck and SS-Strm. Hering were detached to take care of the new house prison [Hausgefängnis].

From a unit of the Waffen-SS the SD were transferred a 16-year-old Russian by the name of Lubinski, whom they left to our care. Lubinski is fully equipped and assists us in our task.

The SS-Sturm. Hampe took over responsibility for the sanitary station of the commando for three weeks, since Sturmmann Lukas is on furlough.

On the order of Ostuf. Störtz SS-Strm. Hanemann was detached to Reval on 18.5.

With this I end my current report.

Arlt SS-Unterscharführer"

"II. Zug Waffen-SS Minsk, 16 June 1942

Activity Report

My last report concluded with the detachment of Hanemann to Reval on 18.5.1942.

On 19.5.42 three of our men accompanied a transport of horses and agricultural machines for the Estate of the Commander [of the Security Police, i.e. KdS] from Kobyl, approximately 150 km from here, to Minsk.

On 20.5 Oscha. Ponsel and Rttf. Puck marched off in the direction of Loklja. On 20.5 the still remaining men 1:8 supervised the excavation of a pit in the vicinity of the estate.

On 21.5 weapons were cleaned and equipment repaired.

On 26.5 a transport of 1000 Jews from the Reich arrived in Minsk and was immediately brought to the abovementioned pit. For this purpose the Waffen-SS were again deployed at the pit.

On 27.5 SS-Strm. Otto was admitted to the SS-hospital because of suspected spotted fever. At the present he is still admitted. There is no longer any risk for his life.

On 25 and 29.5 another pit was excavated.

On 30.5 Reichsminister Rosenberg visited the city of Minsk. The department were responsible for the personal security of the Reichsminister.

On 1.6. another transport of Jews arrived here.

On 4.6 a large operation against partisans was prepared in Kobil. For that purpose the Gruppe of Uscha. Lipps arrived here from Wilejka.

On 5.6 the operation commenced in cooperation with security units [Sicherungseinheiten] with a strength of 300 men. The Waffen-SS were divided into machine gun units [M.G.- Gruppen]. The Gruppen under my command had to secure a 2 km section. Luftwaffe and Wehrmacht combed the partisan area supported by tanks, yet never made any enemy contact. The operation lasted until 8.6.

On 9.6 weapons were cleaned and equipment repaired.

On 10.6 Gruppe Lipps returned to Wilejka."

[end of first page]

"On 11.6.42 the Aussenstelle Baranowitsche reported an assault on a 28 men strong commando. 10 Germans and 11 Lithuanians fell victim to this assault. Among them were also SS-Ostuf. Grünzfelder.

On the same day a rescue commando consisting of Waffen-SS 1:7 and 45 Unterführern and men from the Sicherheitsdienst headed by the Commander departed for Baranowitsche. In the rescue operation, which commenced on 12.6, there also participated units from the police and gendarmerie with a strength of approx. 200 men. Without incidents we reached the place of the assault, a large village surrounded by woods some 150 km west of Baranowitsche. After investigating and interrogating the inhabitants we pursued for two days, i.e. one afternoon and the following morning, the partisans, who had carried out the assault and thereby captured one lorry and one passenger car, and who reportedly had left two hours prior to our arrival. This [pursuit] was without result, however, as the bandits could not be located. On 13.6 we returned to B.

On 14.6 the funeral of the fallen comrades took place in the heroes' cemetery in Baranowitsche, whereby we and Gruppe Lipps participated as honor guard. [Unreadable] we returned to Minsk.

On 15.6 there once again arrived here a transport of 1000 Jews from Vienna.

On 17.6 the funeral of Ostuf. Burkhardt will take place in the new cemetery at the Commander's Estate.

\* \* \*

My Gruppe here in Minsk is now only 1:7 strong. It is at the moment not possible to send even one man on furlough. May I, when the circumstances once more allow it, give annual furloughs [Jahresurlaub], i.e. 21 days? I further request from You to authorize a furlough also for myself. My last furlough was in August 1941. Uscha. Lipps has declared himself ready to substitute for me during this time.

Arlt [handwritten signature] Unterscharführer."

"Gruppe Arlt Minsk, 3 August 1942

Activity Report

The work of the men remaining here in Minsk continues very much in the same way as before. The Jewish transports arrive regularly in Minsk and are taken care of by us [von uns betreut].

Thus already on 18 and 19.6.42 we were once more occupied with the excavation of pits in the settlement area [Siedlungsgelände]. On 19.6

SS-Scharf. Schröder, who died of spotted fever at the local SS hospital, was buried in the new cemetery at the Commander's Estate. My Gruppe was reinforced by men from the SD and participated as honor guard at the memorial service.

On 26.6 the expected Jewish transport from the Reich arrived.

On 27.6 we and most of the commando departed for Baranowitsche to participate in an operation. The result was as always negative. In the course of this operation we evacuated [räumten wir] the Jewish ghetto in Slonim. Some 4000 Jews were given over to the earth on this day [an diesem Tage der Erde übergeben].

On 30.6 we returned to Minsk. During the next following days we were occupied with repairs to equipment and the cleaning and inspection of weapons.

On 2.7 we again carried out the arrangements for the reception of a Jewish transport, [that is, the] excavation of pits.

On 10.7 we and the Latvian commando were deployed against the partisans in the Koydanow Forest. In connection with this we unearthed an ammunition depot. On this occasion we were suddenly ambushed with a machine gun. A Latvian comrade was killed. During the pursuit of the band we managed to shoot four men.

On 12.7 the Latvian comrade was buried in the new cemetery.

On 17.7 a transport of Jews arrived and was brought to the estate.

On 21, 22 and 23.7 new pits were excavated.

Already on 24.7 another transport with 1000 Jews from the Reich arrived here.

From 25.7 to 27.7 new pits were excavated.

On 28.7 large operation in the Russian. Ghetto of Minsk. 6,000 Jews were brought to the pits.

On 29.7 3000 German Jews were brought to the pits.

During the next following days we were again occupied with the cleaning of weapons and the repair of equipment.

## [end of first page]

Furthermore, my Gruppe supplies the NCO of the Watch [U.v.D., Unteroffizier vom Dienst] and supervises the house prison.

Inmate strength approximately 50 men.

On the orders of SS-Ostuf. Störtz SS-Rttf. Albert Lorenz was relocated to Riga. He was detached on 4.7.42.

SS-Rttf. Skowranek and SS-Strm. Auer were on furlough from 8.7 to 1.8. Both returned punctually.

SS-Strm. Otto recovered on 28.7 and was released from the hospital, which recommended a recovery furlough. Otto was sent by the Commander on recovery furlough from 3.8 to 25.9. He is planning to get married during this furlough.

SS-Strm. Hering is on home furlough from 3.8 to 27.8.

The conduct of the men on and off duty is good and leaves no room for any complaints.

Arlt [handwritten signature]

SS-Unterscharführer"

#### "Gruppe Arlt Minsk, 25 September 1942

Activity Report

With the exception of two Jewish transports the first half of August passed by rather monotonously.

Following 15.8.42 preparations for the large operation against bandits and partisans in the territory of White Russia began. For this purpose various commandos from Riga, Danzig and Posen arrived in Minsk.

My Gruppe, i.e. the men Skowranek, Teichmann, Hampe, Auer and myself, was assigned to the clearing commando of Dr. Heuser. Strm. Hering, who returned from furlough on 18.8.42 remained in Minsk substituting armory sergeant [Waffenwart] Gennert.

The Heuser Commando, 75 men strong, most of them Latvians, equipped with one heavy as well as one light grenade launcher, one [heavy] machine gun, four light machine guns and submachine guns and carbines set out for Schazk, 75 km from Minsk in the direction of Sluzk. Once arrived we had to clean up the quarters. We were accommodated in a former hospital. From there reconnaissance units were dispatched daily to the surrounding villages. These operations often produced good results. Once we even managed to catch a partisan as he, equipped with carbines and hand grenades, was about to disappear into a forest.

On 27.8.42 the whole commando was deployed to a certain place in a marsh where a p.[artisan] camp reportedly was located. The outcome of the operation was negative. After struggling for an hour to get through the forest we reached a slough where it was impossible for us to go any further. After firing the grenade launcher indiscriminately into the slough for 15 minutes we withdrew. A night operation carried out one day later was also without result, as the partisans present in the village had hidden themselves so well that we could not find them. The village

teacher, who sought to escape after being interrogated, was shot on the run by Strm. Hampe.

#### [end of first page]

On 31.8.42, towards 5:00 p. m. a report arrived from a village 10 km from Schazk concerning a 3 men strong p.[artisan] group which came there to pick up provisions. Two passenger cars were immediately made ready and drove off. After reaching the edge of the village half an hour later, we advanced while securing the area to the left and right, when the right patrol, Strm. Auer and I, noticed a man who we first believed to be a farmer. When Strm. Auer called out to the same man, who had come within a distance of some 15 meters, he was shot at from close range by a submachine gun shooter lying in cover [Deckung, here misspelled as Dekung], while I was shot at by a rifle shooter. We threw ourselves down, took cover and immediately opened fire, whereupon the partisans immediately retreated through a wheatfield, pausing occasionally to shoot back at us. In the meantime Ostuf. Heuser, Hampe, Teichmann and Skowranek with the machine gun as well as Gennert and Exner arrived and immediately joined in the combat. During the engagement, which lasted for 17 minutes, one p.[artisan] was shot, while the other two managed to escape into the nearby bush forest, apparently wounded. There were no casualties on our side, neither wounded nor dead. As was determined by the 1st SS-Brigade on the following day, there existed in the same forest at a distance of 1 km a camp consisting of approx. 30 men. During the engagement a woman working on a field nearby was wounded.

After some more patrols crisscrossing the region around Schazk we left the follow-up to the units of the 1st SS-Brigade deployed there, and on 4.9.42 we set off in the direction of Byten, approx. 140 km from Brest-Litovsk. We arrived there the same day via Baranowitsche and installed ourselves in a school. On the same day at 9.00 in the evening a part of the locality situated near a forest was attacked by partisans and eight houses were set on fire. The Lithuanian machine gun post which had been set up to protect the locality returned the fire.

The following days passed by quietly. Weapons were cleaned, interrogations and smaller reconnaissance patrols carried out.

On 8.9.2 we continued on to Nihatschewo, located 130 km from Brest along the road. There we found quarters prepared. On the next day we advanced

[end of second page]

together with units from the 1st SS-Brigade towards the reportedly partisan-controlled small town of Kossow, 12 km north of Nihatschewo. The partisans had retreated and doing so burned down more than 40 houses. The population was interrogated and twelve suspicious persons were handed over to the brigade's I.o. [intelligence officer]. In the evening we returned to our quarters in Nihatschewo. The next days passed by quietly and without any operations.

On 12.9.42 we returned to our old quarters in Byten.

On 13.9.42, around 1:00 p. m., a convoy of five vehicles which was to meet with us in Byten was attacked by partisans 6 km from the locality. Scharf. Tietz, who rode in the first car, was immediately hit by a fatal shot and died. The driver of the car, Hptscharf. Jenner, was wounded in both hands. The mechanic sitting in the same car, a Jew, transferred Jenner into a lorry, which he then drove to our office in Byten. Strm. Hampe administered first aid to the wounded. A 40 man strong rescue commando immediately made its way to the site of the assault. Around the same time there arrived two Gruppe from the mot.[orized] gendarmerie in Mironím, which had been called to the site by the driver in the last car. Some of them remained standing around the last car, looking for bullet holes. Blinded by the sun and believing that we had in front of us partisans plundering the car we opened fire. The gend.[arms] took cover and returned the fire. After five minutes the mistake was discovered and fire was ceased. There were no losses. The dead were brought back to Byten and laid in state. The vehicles were towed away. Once arrived in Byten we discovered that one of the men from our commando, Uscha. Kirchner, was missing. Search operations immediately commenced but rendered no results. A search operation carried out on the following day was likewise without any result. According to statements from a farmer who lived nearby, Kirchner had left on his own to capture partisans. According to statements from captured partisans Kirchner was burned alive.

The next days passed by quietly except for a few courier trips to Baranowitsche.

On 22.9.42 we departed for Minsk via Baranowitsche and arrived around 9:00 in the evening.

## [end of third page]

On 23.9.42 the dead comrades from Hauptstuf. Liebram's commando were buried in the heroes' cemetery on the estate. Gauleiter Kube, as well as the Gend.[armerie]Führer of White Russia were present.

On 25.9.42 there again arrived a transport with Jews.

The SS-Sturmmänner Auer, Otto and Hering were promoted to SS-Rottenführern with effect from 15.9.42.

I have been granted furlough from 25.9 to 20.10.42 and have appointed SS-Rttf. Auer to be my substitute. During the same period the Sturmmänner Hampe and Wyngra will also be on furlough. SS-Strm. Teichmann has been on furlough since 5.9.42 and will return on 28.9.42. SS-Rttf. Otto reported back from furlough on 25.9.42.

The Borgward lorry, which is at present in the Army motor pool [H.K.P, Heereskraftfuhrpark] has been made ready and will be picked up by Uscha. Bartz.

sg.

Arlt [typewritten]
SS-Unterscharführer
ascertaining correctness [f.d.R., für die Richtigkeit]
Auer [handwritten signature]
SS-Rottenführer"

#### 3.3.2. The Provenance of the Documents and Their Characteristics

In the 1965 documentary *Unsere Ehre heisst Treue*, which is the source for the Arlt reports given by both Gerlach and Kohl, we are informed that the war diaries and activity reports of the 1st Company of the Waffen SS special-forces battalion were among "new material recently discovered" at the Czechoslovakian State Archives in Castle Zásmuky, Kolin. The editor(s) provides no explanation as to how these documents were discovered, by whom, or the reason for their presence in the Czechoslovakian archives. Later the reports were evidently copied and incorporated into the archival collections of the *Zentrale Stelle der Landesjustizverwaltungen* in Ludwigsburg (ZStL). The "recent" discovery of the reports most likely took place after 1963, because they were clearly not introduced as evidence at the Koblenz trial. There is no mention in *Unsere Ehre heisst Treue* of the documents ever being authenticated, and I have found no indication that Arlt himself survived the war, or that in such case he was confronted with the documents.

The report from 17 May 1942 is typed on one page. The word *Gruben* (pits) on its third line appears to have originally been misspelled *Gruppen* (groups) and then corrected using a relatively thick pen.

The report from 16 June 1942 is typed on two pages. It is either written on a typewriter with worn-out letters or is a carbon copy (although if so it is not indicated). The second page is paginated using Arabic numerals.

The report from 3 August 1942 is typed on two pages, with the second page considerably less clearly readable than the first (possibly the ribbon began to wear out). There are seven corrections made with a not-so-fine pen: on 5 occasions on the lower half of the first page the author has written a "6" indicating June and then corrected it to "7" (for July).

The report from 25 September 1942 is typed on four pages (paginated using Roman numerals). It contains 9 handwritten corrections of spelling errors made using the same or a similar pen as in the 3 August report and the 17 May report.

The most striking feature common to all of the four reports is that they are lacking an addressee. Who was the recipient of the report? The reader has no way of knowing. The only heading provided is the name of Arlt's unit, the place and date, and the word "activity report" (Tätigkeitsbericht). In contrast to this we have reproduced in the same documentation<sup>32</sup> an activity report written by SS-Unterscharführer Lipps (who also appears in the Arlt report of 16 June). It is dated 27 May 1942 at the Aussenstelle Wilejka, typewritten, neatly paginated (in Arabic numerals) and states as its addressee a certain SS-Untersturmführer Burgdorf stationed in Minsk (cf. Ill. 3). The Lipps activity report mentions four operations against Jews ("Judenaktion") – in Krzywice on 28 April, in Dolhinov on 29-30 April, in Wolozyn on 10 May and again in Dolhinov on 21 May. As for the last operation we learn that thereby "the Jewish problem in this town was solved with finality," but aside from this possible veiled reference there are no mentions of mass killings in the report, explicit or implicit. There are another two messages from Lipps that are handwritten in Sutterlin script, both signed by Lipps himself and addressed to the aforementioned Burgdorf.<sup>33</sup> As the first message, which has the form of an activity report but lacks a title, covers one and a half page, with the short second message following on the bottom of the second page, it seems likely that these are drafts that were to be typewritten before being dispatched (if the two messages were part of the same letter it would make little sense to address and sign both of them as though they were separate letters).

Arlt's form of signature also varies from report to report. On the 17 May report, we have a tiny, almost unreadable handwritten signature (presumably "Arlt") under which is typewritten "SS-Unterscharführer" (using the SS rune). On the 16 June report, we have a handwritten signature ("Arlt") of about the same size, clearer now, under which is typewritten "Unterscharführer" followed by a typed period (full stop). No "SS," either typed with the special rune or with ordinary letters, can be seen preceding the word "Unterscharführer," but there is a small dot just to the left of the

"U" which might possibly be the right end of a hyphen connecting a missing "SS" with "Unterscharführer." On the 3 August report, we have a somewhat larger handwritten signature ("Arlt") under which is typewritten "SS-Unterscharführer" using the SS rune, followed by a typed period. On the 25 September report, finally, the signature is for the first time preceded by the abbreviation "[g]ez." (gezeichnet, signed; the "g" is not visible, likely due to a problem with the typewriter). The signature itself is typewritten ("Arlt"). Under this is typewritten "SS-Unterscharführer" sans concluding period. We also have here to the lower left a note of attestation signed SS-Rottenführer Auer, who was to substitute for Arlt during the latter's furlough. For a facsimile, see Ill. 5.

A comparison of the three handwritten signatures (cf. III. 4) further shows that the "A" and the "t" in the 3 August report look radically different from the corresponding letters in the two other handwritten signatures.

#### 3.3.3. Problematic Content

The Arlt activity reports mention, besides one mass killing of 4,000 Jews in Slonim, a total of 14 massacres of Jews near the "Commander's Estate." I have summarized the details regarding these 14 mass killings in the table below:

Table 4: Killings at Trostenets mentioned by the Gruppe Arlt activity reports.

Date	Number of Victims	Origin
30 April	?	Prisoners
11 May	1000	Vienna
26 May	1000	Reich
1 June	?	?
15 June	1000	Vienna
26 June	?	Reich
17 July	?	?
24 July	1000	Reich
28 July	6000	Minsk Russian Ghetto
29 July	3000	Minsk Russian Ghetto
1-15 August	?	?
1-15 August	?	?
25 September	?	?

#### (a) The Liquidation of the Slonim Ghetto

In the report from 3 August 1942 we read that *Gruppe* Arlt departed for Baranovichi on 27 June to participate in an operation, and that during the course of this operation it evacuated the Slonim Ghetto. We further read that "on this day" some 4,000 Slonim Jews were killed. Any reader would take it that the mass killing in question was carried out on 27 June, as no other date is mentioned, but all other available sources state that the liquidation of the Slonim Ghetto began on 29 June. Since we learn in the same report that *Gruppe* Arlt returned to Minsk on 30 June, it is possible to argue that the unit was indeed active in Slonim on 29 June, the day before its return to base, and that Arlt simply forgot to mention the actual date of the massacre. The official historiography on the Slonim Ghetto liquidation, however, offers a further contradiction.

Yitzhak Arad describes the events as follows:34

"The annihilation of Jews in the Slonim ghetto, which housed 10,000 to 12,000 Jews, including several thousand from neighboring townships, took place between June 29 and July 15 [1942]. Prior to the murder action, in May, 500 Jewish men had been sent to work in the east Belarusian town of Mogilev, where no Jews existed. On June 29 at dawn, the ghetto was surrounded by local police reinforced by a unit of Lithuanian police. The ghetto inhabitants hurried into their hiding places; on the first day of the action, some 2,000 Jews were caught and taken 7 kilometers east of the city, to Petrolevich, where they were shot. Many Jews were killed when hand grenades were thrown into their hiding places, and many more were shot trying to escape. The massacre and the manhunts continued until July 15. Between 8,000 and 10,000 Jews were murdered in Slonim. When the action was over, fewer than 1,000 Jews remained; most of these were artisans. About 400 of them were murdered on August 20, and a few hundred more escaped to the forest. The last Jews in Slonim were shot in December 1942."

Thus, if we are to believe Arad, Arlt and his unit could only have participated in the murder of some 2,000 Jews, *i.e.* half the number recorded in the 3 August report.

According to the abovementioned letter from Kube to Lohse on 31 July 1942 (3428-PS) 8,000 Jews were liquidated in Slonim.

Interestingly, the verdict of the 1963 Koblenz trial found that Heuser's KdS commando had carried out the killing of 200 Jews from the Slonim ghetto "possibly in April, though probably in May or the beginning of June 1942" near a quarry 1-2 km outside of the town; the verdict did not state

INCONVENIENT HISTORY 133

whether this number was included in the 8,000 figure mentioned in the Kube letter.<sup>35</sup> As far as I have been able to determine no other source mentions this alleged massacre.

#### (b) The Arrival Date of Transport Da 203

According to both the Fahrplananordnung Nr 12 of the Deutsche Reichsbahn Reichsbahndirektion Königsberg from 7 May 1942 and the Fahrplananordnung Nr 40 from Haupteisenbahndirektion Mitte (Minsk) from 13 May 1942, the transport Da 203 from Vienna was scheduled to arrive in Minsk on 22 May 1942 (a Saturday). On 22 May 1942 Georg Heuser and SS-Obersturmführer Lütkenhus met with Reichsbahn officials to negotiate new arrival dates for the transports. On the following day, 23 May, Heuser dispatched a telegram to Reichsbahnoberrat Reichardt summarizing the results of their meeting. In this we read that "the transport expected here on the Saturday before Whitsuntide [Pfingsten] is to be halted in Koydanoff, so that it arrives in Minsk only on the night of Tuesday after Whitsuntide." The Reichsbahn also promised to insert corresponding delays to all further transports, so that they would arrive in Minsk "on the night of a Monday or another weekday, with the exception of Friday."

In 1942 Whitsuntide fell between 22 and 25 May.<sup>38</sup> The first Tuesday following Whitsuntide was 26 May. Accordingly, the Koblenz court ruled that Da 203 had arrived in Minsk on that day (cf. §2.3.). This also fits with the Arlt report from 16 June. There appears, however, to exist some doubt regarding the arrival date of Da 203. Gerlach lists it as arriving on 23 May, and then lists separately a transport arriving on 26 May, with the Arlt report as the only source, concluding that "because of the great difference in time there can be no confusion with the preceding or following transports."<sup>39</sup> In the Arlt report in question there is no mention of a transport arriving on 23 May, despite the fact that it strongly implies that Arlt and his men were in the Minsk area on that day without any other business to attend to. As sources on the arrival of Da 203 Gerlach lists a "Note of the KdS White Russia concerning alterations" (Vermerk KdS Weissruthenien über Änderungen) dated 23 May 1942, likely the same as the Heuser telegram quoted above, but also "Information on arrived deportation trains" ("Angaben über eingelaufene DeportationsZüge") from the Minsk State Archives. 40 Although I have not been able to access the latter document, I find it reasonable to assume that it does indeed confirm a 23 May arrival – else Gerlach must have committed a rather remarkable blunder. Could it be that the train was not delayed as planned until the 26th, but that its arrival was only postponed for one day, until May 23?

#### (c) The Arrival Date of Transport Da 206

According to the Koblenz trial verdict Transport Da 206 arrived in Minsk on 15 June 1942, which fits with the 16 June Arlt report's statement that a transport arrived in Minsk on the 15th. Gerlach, however, gives the arrival date as 13 June, even though he references the Arlt report. His other source is a preserved transport list.<sup>41</sup> The transport departed Vienna on 9 June 1942.

#### (d) The Arrival Date of Transport Da 220

According to a list of arrived transports from the Minsk State Archives referenced by Gerlach, Transport Da 220, departing from Theresienstadt on 14 July, arrived in Minsk on 18 July. The Arlt report of 3 August, however, does not list any arrival on this date, but instead it speaks of "a transport of Jews" arriving on the 17th. Gerlach notes this contradiction and gives as arrival date "17 or 18 July." Kohl also notes the contradiction and inserts a note within brackets: "18.7.?"

#### (e) The Two Transports in the First Half of August

In the Arlt report from 25 September we read that two Jewish transports arrived on unstated dates during the first half of August 1942. There is however only one known transport to Minsk/Trostenets during this period: Transport Da 222, which departed Theresienstadt on 4 August. Where then did the other transport come from? Gerlach makes a faint attempt at explaining it as the transport of 1000 Polish Jews from Warsaw mentioned in correspondence between Kube and Lohse, but since this train arrived in Minsk not in August but on 31 July, Gerlach leaves the possibility open for the arrival of an undocumented transport of unknown origin.<sup>44</sup>

## (f) Zug versus Gruppe

In the Waffen-SS a Zug (pl. Züge) was the tactical equivalent of a platoon and had 30 to 40 men in its ranks. Gruppe (group, squad) was the term for the smallest sub-unit of the German military and as a norm consisted of 8-10 men. Usually, a Gruppe was a component of a Zug. 45 Yet at the very beginning of the 17 May report Arlt writes: "The activity of the Zug, i.e. 1 Unterführer and 10 men" ("Die Tätigkeit des Zuges d.h. 1 Unterführer und 10 Mann"). Then at the end of the 16 June report we read: "My Gruppe here in Minsk is now only 1:7 strong" ("Meine Gruppe hier in Minsk ist nur mehr 1:7 stark"), i.e. there were only 1 Unterführer (Arlt himself) and 7 men (Sturmmänner and Rottenführern) left in the Gruppe. This is congruent with the statements that Strm. Lukas was on furlough, Rttf. Puck

detached to Loklja, and *Strm*. Otto in the hospital with spotted fever. This clearly shows that Arlt (or a possible forger) confuses *Zug* with *Gruppe* at the beginning of the 17 May report.

There is also the curious renaming in the report headers of Arlt's unit from "II. Zug Waffen-SS" (in the 17 May report only "II. Zug") to "Gruppe Arlt." How come that Arlt was reporting for the 2nd Zug when from the beginning he had only 10 men with him? Note that this renaming isn't explained, even though reports from 16 June and 3 August (between which it occurred) are consecutive. Also note that Arlt continues to use the term Zug for his Gruppe throughout the 17 May report. It seems odd, to say the least, that a unit commander would misuse such basic terms.

#### (g) The Location of the Mass Graves

In the 17 May report Arlt writes that he and his unit spent 8 days "leading and supervising the excavation of pits 22 km outside of Minsk" ("die Aushebung von Gruben, 22 km vor Minsk zu leiten bezw. zu beaufsichtigen"). The wartime Übersichtskarte von Mitteleuropa makes it clear, however, that Trostenets and Blagovshchina were located approximately 12 and 14 km respectively outside of the city of Minsk (cf. Ill. 1). Kohl has chosen to excise "22 km vor Minsk" from his transcript of the report without notifying his readers. He date of the clearing of the prison is chronologically inconsistent with the dating of the report, although this may be explained by a simple mistake (Arlt typing a "5" instead of a "4"). The operation would in that case have taken place on 30 April (I have indicated thus in Table 4 above).

## 3.3.4. The Evidentiary Value of the Reports

Although the above listed anomalies and problems pertaining to provenance, document characteristics and contents may not be sufficient to brand the Arlt reports as forgeries, they constitute a number of good reasons to be skeptical of its authenticity. Moreover, even if it was 100% genuine, the killings mentioned or implied in them would cover only some half of Gerlach's minimum figure of 40,000 Trostenets victims. Except for the killings of Jews from the Minsk Ghetto on 28-29 July 1942 and the Slonim Ghetto liquidation, which are corroborated (more or less) by 3428-PS, there exists, as far as I have been able to determine, no documentary evidence corroborating the other mass killings mentioned by the reports, unless we count the 15 June 1942 "gas van" telegram (see the following paragraph) which does not mention Trostenets and only speaks of "special

treatment" (*Sonderbehandlung*). Most importantly, there exists no reliable forensic evidence for any of the mass murders.

It is worth noting that while the Arlt reports describe anti-partisan operations in great detail, their descriptions of the handling of Jewish transports are terse in the extreme. Thus while we are provided with information such as that Heuser's commando was equipped with "one light grenade launcher, one [heavy] machine gun, four light machine guns and submachine guns and carbines" during the anti-partisan operation in mid-August,

- There is no description of the modus operandi of the mass killings, nor is there any mention of which officers were in charge of them
- There is no mention of the "gas vans" allegedly employed at Trostenets
- There is no mention of the fact that some of the arrivals were selected for work at the estate
- There is no mention of the change in the arrival procedure which took place in early August (from indirect transports via the Minsk freight station to direct arrivals via the new railway line).

In his 2003 transcript of the reports Paul Kohl has left out most of the descriptions of anti-partisan operations (including a full two pages from the 25 September report) without even marking these omissions with ellipses.

One might argue that a notional forger would not include long detailed descriptions, such as the passages concerning anti-partisan operations. This possible argument, however, does not take into consideration that the forger may have used authentic activity reports as a basis for his work and simply altered or added text. The forger would of course be wise to exercise caution when making his own additions and refrain from giving too many verifiable details — something which could explain the abovementioned terseness of the description of the mass killings. The odd lack of an addressee could also be explained from the viewpoint of a forger, as a measure to prevent any search for copies or corresponding report summaries.

Hopefully future research will throw more light on the background and the contents of the Arlt reports. Until then the most reasonable assessment is to consider their evidentiary quality questionable.

## 3.4. The "Gas Vans" Allegedly Deployed at Trostenets

I will not discuss here in detail the so-called "gas vans," as this aspect of the holocaust has been critically examined at length elsewhere. <sup>47</sup> I will here confine myself to pointing out a few oddities and contradictions pertaining to the alleged use of "gas vans" at Maly Trostenets.

In one of the handful of documents used by exterminationists to prove the existence of "gas vans," a telegram from the Reichskommissariat Ostland head of the SIPO and SD in Riga to RSHA headquarters in Berlin dated 15 June 1942 we read the following:<sup>48</sup>

"At the commander of the SIPO and SD White Russia a transport of Jews arrives weekly which is to be subjected to special treatment [Sonderbehandlung].—

The 3 S-wagons existing there do not suffice for this purpose. I request for allocation of another S-wagon (5[t] tonner). Furthermore I request at once to send 20 exhaust hoses for the existing 3 S-wagons (2 Diamond, 1 Saurer), as those available are already leaky."

From an exterminationist point of view this can only refer to the handling of the Jewish convoys arriving in Minsk in the summer of 1942 that were allegedly exterminated in "gas vans" and then interred at the Blagovshchina site. Of course, even if accepted as genuine – and there are several question marks surrounding this and the associated telegrams collected in the Nuremberg file 501-PS<sup>49</sup> – its homidical interpretation hinges on the interpretation that the term "Sonderbehandlung" ("special treatment") equals physical extermination.

Considering, however, that the weekly direct Jewish transports to Minsk and Trostenets almost invariably consisted of 1,000 people, of whom some died en route and 20-80 were selected for work at Minsk or Trostenets, leaving some 950 to be killed, and considering that the majority of the victims buried at Blagovshchina are claimed to have been shot, not gassed, then the demand for a fourth "gas van" appears rather odd, especially if one draws a comparison to the "extermination camp" Chełmno, where in March 1942 alone a total of 24,687 Jews, *i.e.* 797 per day, are alleged to have been murdered exclusively through the use of merely 2 or 3 "gas vans." In comparison the three vans allegedly employed at Trostenets prior to 15 June 1942 each had to handle some 317 victims per week, at the very most. <sup>50</sup>

According to a draft for an outgoing telegram allegedly sent to Riga on 22 June 1942 in response to the above discussed request, a 5-ton Saurer "Swagon" was scheduled to be dispatched to the SIPO and SD White Russia in the following month, *i.e.* July 1942.<sup>51</sup> In a statement left in the early 1960s the abovementioned "gas van" driver Johann Haßler claims that 4 gas vans were employed by the KdS and the Einsatzkommandos operating in and around Minsk. This would seem to fit with the contents of the two telegrams. Haßler, however, testified that he himself had driven a 3-ton

Diamond, and that this had a capacity of 25 victims per loading, yet he goes on to describe all four vans employed as having the same capacity,<sup>52</sup> despite the general contention that the larger Saurer vans had about twice the capacity of the Diamond vans. How come Haßler did not recall this (supposedly) basic fact?<sup>53</sup> After all, pointing this out would not have been incriminating to himself, as he claimed to have driven the smaller type of vehicle.

# 4. What Was the Function of the Camp at Maly Trostenets?

As seen above, it is nowadays commonly asserted that the Austrian, German and Czech Jews deported to Belarus in the period May-November 1942 constituted some 35-50% of the total number of Trostenets victims, and that the camp did not serve primarily as an extermination center for the Belarusian Jews. It is also asserted by Gerlach and others that the opening of the camp more or less coincided with the first of the 1942 transports from the abovementioned countries. All this suggests that Trostenets had two functions: 1) as a minor agricultural labor camp; 2) as a center for the handling of Jewish convoys from the west.

## 4.1. The Alleged Mass Killings as Chronological Anomaly

What then was the fate of these transports? If we are to accept mainstream historiography the vast majority of the deportees were immediately murdered by gas or bullets at the Blagovshchina site. The foremost evidence for this contention are the questionable Arlt activity reports, which, even if authentic, mention only ten, or less than half, of the transports. Aside from this we only have Strauch's sworn statement that Heydrich had ordered the killing of the transports in April 1942.

What certainly puts the mass extermination claim in spurious light is the dates of the transports. The first convoy allegedly exterminated at Trostenets departed from Vienna on 6 May 1942. By this point in time three "extermination camps" – Auschwitz-Birkenau, Chełmno and Bełżec – were already in operation in Poland, and a fourth, Sobibór, was just about to open. In late July 1942 all six of the "extermination camps" were active. But if these camps really were sites of industrialized mass murder, why send 16-30 convoys with Jews from the west all the way to Belarus, when they could be sent half the distance or less to be killed in Poland? The only logical conclusions from this seems to be: a) the RSHA were completely

incompetent as far as logistics are concerned; b) the KdS Minsk had the Jews deported to Maly Trostenets killed on the initiative of Heydrich and/ or Himmler, who for some reason sought to keep the killings of these transports secret from the one who had ordered them, *i.e.* Hitler; or c) the deported Jews, or at least part of them, were indeed resettled to other locations in the Minsk region. If we are to believe holocaust historians like Gerlach, all authorities in Minsk were aware of the mass murders carried out at Trostenets,<sup>54</sup> so that it seems completely implausible that the operation could have been kept hidden by Himmler and Heydrich. This would leave only alternatives A and C. Exterminationists, of course, have no problem engaging in "double-think" and may simultaneously believe that the alleged perpetrators of the mass killings were bumbling fools and cold-blooded, efficient bureaucrats. What then about alternative C?

## 4.2. Maly Trostenets as Possible Transit Camp

Is it possible that the "resettlement" of the Jews arriving at Trostenets indeed meant resettlement? According to the witness Hans Munz, who was deported from Theresienstadt in June 1942, the arrivals at Trostenets were told that they would be brought to new workplaces. In the testimony of "an unknown deportee from Vienna" we read that the deportees remaining at Trostenets were told that their relatives who had arrived with them "were brought to other estates, of which there were many in the vicinity." The anonymous testimony continues: <sup>57</sup>

"In the meantime, we had learnt that there were no 'other estates [anderen Güter]' in the vicinity of Minsk, and that all the people, who they [the Germans] told us were sent to 'other estates' were brought to 'Estate 16'. This 'Estate 16' was located some 4-5 kilometers from Klein-Trostenez, on the left side of the road to Mogilev. On that site thousands were shot and murdered in gas vans. Labor commandos from our camp were often dispatched to the woods near this 'Gut 16'. On their way they met grey vans [Kastenwagen] and open trucks driving in that direction. The lorries were loaded full with people. At one time I even saw a corpse lying on the road, dressed only in underpants. Apparently, he had jumped off the truck in order to save himself and had then been shot by the guards accompanying the transport."

The assertion that there did not exist any other estates in the Minsk region is clearly false. In *Generalkommissariat Weissruthenien* there existed, according to Gerlach, no fewer than 967 state-owned farms (*Sovkhozes*) with a total area of 350,000 hectares, corresponding to some 12 percent of the

arable land.<sup>58</sup> Several hundred new farms were established by the economic administration of the Generalkommissariat Weissruthenien in 1942.<sup>59</sup> In addition there existed in White Russia some 1400 collective-owned farms, Kolkhozes (which were later split up by the Germans into 5300 *Landbaugenossenschaften*.<sup>60</sup> The SS and Police in White Russia operated at least 16 *Staatsgüter* (state-owned farms).<sup>61</sup> Among these were Trostenets, Koldichevo (also spelled Koldyczewo, also spelled Koldyczewo, near Baranovici), Drosdy and Vishnevka.<sup>62</sup> Considering that *GK Weissruthenien* covered an area of approximately 70,000 km2, whereof the Minsk-Land area made up some 12 percent, it stands to reason that a fair number of collective farms must have existed within, say, a 50 km radius of Trostenets. Gerlach further informs us that the production of the Sovkhozes during the German occupation was hampered by an extreme lack of manpower.<sup>63</sup> The utilization of the arriving Jews as slave labor on farms in the Minsk area would thus hardly be unthinkable.

The most glaringly unrealistic element to appear in the testimonies and literature concerning Trostenets is the repeated mention of the arrival of Jewish convoys that shouldn't exist according to mainstream historiography – convoys of French, Dutch and Polish Jews which if they in fact reached Trostenets almost certainly must have done so via the "extermination camps." We are thus speaking here of Jews counted as "gassed" by the exterminationists.

As already mentioned, the Trostenets eyewitness Isak Grünberg speaks of transports arriving from Auschwitz, and also hints at transports from Theresienstadt via Treblinka. The same witness as well as a member of the SS-Bauleitung in Smolensk confirm that Polish Jews were detained at Trostenets. Another witness, Ernst Schlesinger, speaks of transports arriving with Jews from Poland and France (cf. §2.6, Page 54.). The Jewish partisan leader Hersh Smolar (Smoliar), who operated in the Minsk area and had at his disposal a wide network of informants, including Jews working at the Minsk railway station, writes with regard to the first half of 1943 that "large parties of Jews from Warsaw, Paris and Prague were brought to the vicinity of Minsk and Trostenitz where they were annihilated."64 H.G. Adler mentions transports from Holland and Luxembourg in his description of Trostenets, without, however, providing a source for this assertion (§2.4, Page 53.). Belarusian-Jewish writer Emanuil Joffe contends that "tens of thousands of Jews from Germany, Czechoslovakia, Austria, Poland, France, Holland, Hungary, and possibly other European countries" met their death at Trostenets.<sup>65</sup>

In this context it is interesting to note that similar assertions are made regarding three other camps in *Reichskommissariat Ostland*, namely:

- The Jewish labor camp at Vievis, northwest of the Lithuanian capital of Vilna, located along the Vilna-Kovno railroad. Established in early 1942, its commandant was a German officer of unknown rank named Deling; the German organization or department responsible for the camp appears to be also unknown. In mid-1943 the camp came under the supervision of the Vilna City Commissar. 66 Many of the inmates worked on constructing a highway between Vilna and Kovno. The camp also seems to have functioned as a transit camp from where Jews were transferred to other labor camps in Lithuania. In the first half of 1942 an unknown number of Polish Jews from Łódź were sent to Vievis, no doubt via the "extermination camp" Chełmno. Hundreds of them were transferred to Riga in July 1942. 67 In early 1943, according to diary entries penned by the Jewish ghetto librarian Herman Kruk, 19,000 Dutch Jews arrived in Vievis, which they must have reached via the "extermination camps" Auschwitz and Sobibór. 68
- The Salaspils camp<sup>69</sup> east of the Latvian capital of Riga, located along the Riga-Daugavpils railroad. Established in the autumn of 1941 and assigned to *KdS* Latvia. The first Jewish inmates were German, Austrian and Czech Jews that had been deported to Riga. According to testimony left by the former Higher Leader of the SS and Police of Reichskommissariat Ostland Friedrich Jeckeln on 14 December 1945, between 55,000 and 87,000 Jews "from Germany, France, Belgium, Holland, Czechoslovakia, and from other occupied countries" were brought to Salaspils and "exterminated" there. The deportation of Dutch, French, Belgian and Polish Jews to the Riga region and Salaspils is confirmed by numerous eyewitness statements and news reports, although mainstream historiography knows nothing of it which should not surprise, as such transports would by necessity have reached Latvia via one or several of the "extermination camps" in Poland.<sup>70</sup>
- Concentration Camp Vaivara, located in northern Estonia, 30 km west of the country's third largest city, Narva. The Vaivara camp itself consisted of a main camp and a nearby subcamp, confusingly also known as Vaivara, which functioned as a transit camp and was established in the summer of 1943.<sup>71</sup> Every Jew deported to Estonia in 1943 and 1944 was first sent to the Vaivara transit camp before being transported further to one of the numerous labor camps most of them connected with the shale-oil industry which had been established in northeastern Estonia.<sup>72</sup> According to mainstream historiography some 20,000 Jews

were deported to Estonia<sup>73</sup>, most of them Lithuanian and Latvian, but also some German and Czech Jews and 500 Hungarian Jewesses in June 1944. The Vaivara camp must also have seen the arrival of Polish Jews, as such were detained at the Estonian Klooga camp.<sup>74</sup> According to the deported Lithuanian Jew Lebke Distel Dutch Jews were among the inmates of Kuremäe, another of the Estonian labor camps.<sup>75</sup>

A common denominator for the abovementioned four camps is that they were located in the vicinity of the *Generalbezirk* capital or a major city: Salaspils – Riga; Vievis – Vilna; Vaivara – Narva; Maly Trostenets – Minsk. Another is that they had direct railway access (in the case of Trostenets from August 1942 onward). Vaivara stands out from the others as it was established only in the late summer of 1943. It appears likely, though, that Vaivara functioned as a replacement for the Jägala camp, which was located near the Estonian capital of Tallinn (Reval) and was closed down in August 1943, the month before Vaivara was officially established. Jägala was also located near a railway station (Raasiku). This possible replacement may have been caused by the growing importance of the Estonian shale-oil industry, which was concentrated in the northeastern part of the country, *i.e.* near Narva.

It could have been that these four camps, each located in one of the four *Generalbezirk of Reichskommissariat Ostland* (Estonia, Latvia, Lithuania and White Russia), functioned as transit points for at least part of the large numbers of Jews deported east via the "extermination camps" in Poland. Many of the Jews reaching these camps would then have been transferred, in trucks, in carts or on foot, to labor camps, collective farms and ghettos that lacked direct access to the railway network.

If we accept the working hypothesis that Trostenets functioned as transit point in a resettlement program, then some of the anomalies encountered in mainstream historiography no longer seem that odd. In an affidavit from 5 November 1945 (2620-PS) the former head of the SS-RSHA Security Service and commander of *Einsatzgruppe* D, *SS-Gruppenführer* Otto Ohlendorf stated:<sup>79</sup>

"We also had these vehicles [the alleged "gas vans"] stationed in the neighborhood of the transit camps [Durchgangslager] into which the victims were brought. The victims were told that they would be resettled and had to climb into the vehicle for that purpose. After that the doors were closed and the gas streamed in through the starting of the vehicle; the victims died within 10 to 15 minutes. The cars were then driven to the burial place, where the corpses were taken out and buried."

This description would fit the orthodox version of the events at Maly Trostenets perfectly if it weren't for the word "transit camps." Significantly, in the official English translation of this affidavit the word "*Durchgangslager*," transit camps, has been deceptively mistranslated as "transient camps." This "Freudian slip" indicates that the *Einsatz Gruppe* commanders were likely aware of Trostenets and other "extermination sites" as transit camps.

The existence of the separate "holding camp" at Trostenets (cf. §2.10, Page 60.), which appears more than a little strange seen from the viewpoint of orthodox historiography, also makes sense in the light of the resettlement hypothesis.

Christian Gerlach notes that:81

"Apparently a few others [from the Jewish convoys] were also sent from there [Trostenets] to other places, for example to the forced labor camp in Wilejka."

We should recall here Gerlach's report (§2.8, Page 57.) that 250 Polish Jews were transferred from Trostenets to Smolensk. This of course begs the question: how many such "exceptions" were there?

Speaking of "exceptions" we may also note in passing, that while orthodox historians maintain that Transport Da 221 from Theresienstadt, which arrived in Baranovichi<sup>82</sup> on 31 July 1942, was exterminated by the local *KdS Aussenstelle*, Gerlach notes that, according to the witness "B.K.," some 100 Czech Jews were delivered at this time to the nearby Koldichevo camp. <sup>83</sup> Gerlach calls this camp, which was established in December 1941 by the KdS some 20 km north of Baranovichi, a "labor and extermination camp," although Georg Heuser during his trial called it a *Schutzhaftlager* (protective custody camp). Gerlach further states that a total of 22,000 people were murdered in this camp. The origin of this figure, however, is yet another Soviet "investigative" committee. <sup>84</sup> In a West German trial verdict from 1966 the camp is linked to the aforementioned Koldichevo estate as well as to *Organisation* Todt. <sup>85</sup>

## 4.3. Maly Trostenets and Anti-Partisan Activities

It is clear that Trostenets served a role in operations against partisans near Minsk. This is confirmed by the fact that the village of Maly Trostenets, which was located along the road that led up to the estate, was turned into a *Wehrdorf* (protected village) in May 1943 on order of *Generalkommissar* Kube. This meant that the former villagers were resettled and replaced with farmers loyal to the Germans. All new male villagers fit for military ser-

144 VOLUME 3, NUMBER 2

vice were trained and armed to fight locally active partisans. <sup>86</sup> Gerlach and Rentrop<sup>87</sup> both state that "suspected bandits" were executed at Trostenets; Gerlach mentions a figure of some 3,000 killed (cf. §2.8, Page 57). A Belarusian Catholic priest and resistance fighter by the name of Wincent Godlewski (Vincent Hadleŭski) was reportedly shot at Trostenets on 24 December 1942 (the date may however suggest a propagandistic distortion of events). <sup>88</sup>

### 5. Conclusion

Close to 70 years after the end of World War II the history of Maly Trostenets and the mass killings allegedly perpetrated there still remains very much shrouded in obscurity. Even though the available evidence does not permit us to exclude the possibility of German-conducted mass executions in and around the camp, there are many reasons to be skeptical of the orthodox portrayal of Trostenets as a "death camp." The bulk of the orthodox historiography on the camp is derived from post-war testimony, whereas the only documentary evidence for the mass killings consists of the questionable *Gruppe* Arlt activity reports, furnished by Communist Czechoslovakia in the early 1960s, and the only material "evidence" of that adduced in the 1944 survey of an Extraordinary State Commission headed by Nicholai Burdenko, the man behind the fraudulent Soviet Katyn commission.

Many questions remain which may be answered by future archival research. Among those are:

- Has any documentation from the camp been preserved? I have found no references to such material, which needless to say does not mean that it has not been preserved. Especially inmate lists or notes on the arrival of new detainees would be valuable for determining the backgrounds of the Jewish inmates and the actual numbers of the arrivals selected for work at the Trostenets estate.
- Do there exist any wartime aerial photographs of Trostenets? Considering the proximity of the camp to Minsk this seems likely. If so, what do they tell us about the mass graves at the Blagovshchina site? Air photos taken in 1941 would also be of much value as a means to verify Kuznyetsov's claim of NKVD mass graves at the site.
- Why was the Blagovschina copse an off-limits area until at least the late 1980s?

- From where does Adler (1974) derive his assertions that Jews from Holland and Luxembourg were brought to Trostenets?
- How many other German-run former kolkhozes and sovkhozes existed in the vicinity of Trostenets? Did they employ Jews as forced labor? If so, have there been preserved any lists of these workers?

Such archival research would preferably also include a survey of all witness testimonies relating to the camp. What more do they have to tell us about the transports to Trostenets and the backgrounds of the arrivals? Also, do we have any indications as to the number of cremation pyres used at Blagovshchina?

Most important, however, there is need for a complete opening of all archives relating to the German occupiers' treatment of Jews in eastern territories, as well as all records on NKVD activity in the area prior to the war, combined with an exhaustive forensic-archaeological investigation of the Blagovshchina and Shashkovka sites conducted by an international and impartial scientific committee. Only then could it be determined how many people actually perished at Trostenets during the German occupation, and if it really warrants the epithet of "extermination camp."

#### Illustrations

0070

II. Bug

Winsk, den 17. Mai 1942

Tatigheitsberichs.

Die Tätigkeit des zuges d.h. 1 Unterführer und 10 Mann, bestand, nachdem Sie abgereist waren zunächst darin, die Aushebung von Grubene, 22 km vor Minsk zu leiten bezw. zu bezufsichtigen. Die Arbeiten dauerten acht Tage und endeter zit einer Aktion am 30.5.42, an der der gesamte Zug teilnahm. (Ausräumung des Gefängnisses.)

Am 4.5. gingen wir bereits wieder daran neue Gruben, in der Mähe des Gutes vom Kdr., selbst auszuheben. Auch diese arbeiter nahmem 4 Tage in Ansgrunh.

Am 11.5. traf ein Transport mit Juden (1000 Stück) abs Wien in Minsk ein, und wurden gleich vom Pahnhof zur obergenannten Grube geschafft. Dazu war der Zug direkt an der Grube eingesetzt. Am 13.5. bewufsichtigten 8 Mann die Ausgrabung einer weiteren Grube, da in nächster Zeit abermals ein Transport mit Juden wus dem Reich, hier eintreffen soll.

Am 16.5. begleiteten ich mit neur Kann einen Felltransport der Hanielsgesellschaft "Ost", von Minsk nach Unzden und zurück. Der #Rttf. Puck und der #Strm. Aerin gewurden auf Ersuchen von \*Ostuf. H.euser, zur Betreuung des neuen Hausgefängnisses abkommandiert.

Der S.D. übernahm von einer Einheit der Waffen-# einen 16 jährigen Russen mit Namen Lub in ski und übergab ihn uns mur Retreuung. Lubiski ist völlig ausgerüstet und versieht mit uns den Dienst. Der #-Strm. Hampe, übernahm für drei Wochen die Sanitätsstelle des Kommandos, da Strm. Lukas sich auf Urlaub befindet. #-Strm. Hameman, wird am 18.5. auf Refehl von Ostuf. Störtz nach Reval in Marsch gesetzt.

Damit endet mein heutiger Bericht.

14114

mnterscharführer.

Illustration 2. Arlt's Report from 17 May 1942 (Source: Unsere Ehre heisst Treue, p. 236).

Tätigkeitsbericht von SS-Unterscarführer Lipps Aussenstelle Wilejke. 0071

Wilejka, 27.5.42

Am

SS-Untersturmführer Burgdorf

#### Minsk.

Die Tätigkeit der Gruppe der Waffen-SS erstreckt sich immer noch suf Aktionen gegen Bertissmen uhd Juden. Die Tage, an denen wir nicht ausrücken, werden dussch manigfachen Arbeitsdienst ausrefüllt. Dazu gehören Waff nreinigen, Kleider-instandsetzen usw. Auch land= wirtschaftliche Arbeiten werden van unseren Männern ausgeführt, soweit solche bei unserem Kommando nötig sind. Auf dem Gelande der Aussenstelle Wilejka wurden Hafer und Kartoffein angebaut. Die årbeiten selbst werden zwar grösstenteils von Häftlingen ausgeführt doch missen diese bewecht und die Arbeiten von SS-Männern, welche zuhause Landwirte sind, fachmännisch geleitet werden. Vorkommnisse, welche zu beanstanden wären gab es in den letzten Wochen inner= halb der SS-Gruppe keine. SS-Menn Geiss kommt am 31. Mai vom Urlaub zurück. Mit SS-Mann Geiss ist der letzte Mann der hiesigen Gruppe in Urlaub Gefahren, der zu Weihnschten nicht zuhause war. Da die Angehörigen vom SD z.Zt.in Urraub fahren, sind auch SS-Männer wegen Urlaub an mich herangetreten. Ich habe dies abgelehnt mit dem Hinweis, dass ich dafür nicht zuständig bin und ihre Entschei= dung abwarten musste....

Bei Aktionen gegen Partisanen und Juden war unsere Grupe wiederholt eingesetzt. Die alarmiegrenden Berichte über Partisapen erwiesen sich meist als übertrieben. Oft war es ein blinder Alarm. So weren unsere Erfolge auf diesem Gebiete nicht sehr gross. Am 20. April waren wir in Rabun, wo wie Kriegsgefangene, die partisapen nenverdächtig waren, sichersteilten. Rabun liegt etwa 15 km ostwirts Wilejka.

Am 26.April wurden wir auf die Fuchsfarm Ludwinowo gerufen. Der suf der Farm tätige Sonderführer Graf war von den Partisanen ermordert worden. Die Holzbrücke über den Serwecz in der Nähe von Ludwinowo war abgebrannt. Von den Partisanen fanden wir nicht

6-4-11 -Unterscharführer. 17 May Report Unterscharführer. 16 June Report 3 August Report

Illustration 4. The Handwritten Signatures from the First Three Arlt Reports.

IV. 0099

Am 23.9.42. fand anf dem leldenfriedhofe am Gu+ die Heisetzung der toten Kameraden vom kommando Hauptstuf. Liebram
s+a++. Gauleiter kube, sowie der Gend. Führer von Weißruthenien
wären anwesend.

Am 25.9,42. +riff+ wieder ein Transport Juden hier ein.

Die 14-Sturmmänner Auer, 0 + + o und Ferirg, warden mit Wirkung vom 15.9.42. zum 14-Rottenführer ernannt.

Ich bin für die Zeit vom 25.9. his 20.10.42, beurlaubt und habe den A-R++f. Au er, zu meinen Stellvertreter bestimmt. Für die gleiche Zeit befinden sich auch die Strm. Ham pe und Wyngra, im Urlaub. Der Abtr. Beichgann befindet sich seit dem 5.9.42. im Urlaub und kommt am 28.9.42. wieder zurück. Der A-R++f. 0 + + 0, meldete Bich am 25.9.42. vom Urlaub zurück.

Der LkW Borgward, der sich im H.K.F. in L i d a befindet ist fertiggestellt und wird von Uscha. B ar + z abgeholt.

ez.

arl+

75-Agrengührer.

Illustration 5. The Last Page of the 25 September 1942 Arlt Report.

#### Notes

- P. Kohl, *Das Vernichtungslager Trostenez*, *op. cit.*, pp. 19-20. Translation by author.
- <sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 20.
- <sup>3</sup> GARF 7021-93-21, pp. 15-18.
- <sup>4</sup> Cf. maps reproduced in Margers Vestermanis, *Juden in Riga. Auf den Spuren des Lebens und Wirken einer ermordeten Minderheit*, Edition Temmen, Bremen 1995, p. 61, 64.
- <sup>5</sup> "Forensic report of the Extraordinary State Commission on atrocities committed in the Salaspils camp," GARF 7021-93-52, pp. 20-23; reproduced as document no. 17 in: *Latvija pod igom natsizma*. *Sbornik arhivnay dokumentov* (Latvia un-

- der the Nazi Yoke: A Collection of Archive Documents), Europa Publishing House, Moscow 2006, pp. 104-109.
- <sup>6</sup> K. Kangeris, U. Neiburgs, R. Viksne, "Salaspils nometne: vestures avoti un historiografiskais materials," in: *Okupacijas Rezimi Baltijas Valstis 1940-1991*, *Latvijas Vesturnieku Komisijas Raksti*, 25 sejums, Latvijas vestures instituta apgads, Riga 2009, pp. 204-208, 223.
- Dt. Informationsstelle (ed.), Amtliches Material zum Massenmord von Katyn, Eher. Berlin 1943.
- 8 "Report of the Special Commission on the shooting of Polish officer prisoners in the Katyn Forest," in Soviet Government Statements on Nazi Atrocities, op. cit., pp. 107-136; also online: <a href="https://codoh.com/library/document/katyn/">https://codoh.com/library/document/katyn/</a>
- Manfred Zeidler, Stalinjustiz contra NS-Verbrechen, Hannah-Arendt-Institut, Dresden 1996, pp. 28-29.
- 10 http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Nikolai Burdenko
- <sup>11</sup> Nuremberg Document 54-USSR. Also reproduced in: *Soviet Government Statements on Nazi Atrocities, op. cit.*, pp. 283-300.
- <sup>12</sup> C. Gerlach, *Kalkulierte Morde*, op. cit., p. 770, n. 1471. Translation by author.
- Cf. R. Wright, I. Hanson, J. Sterenberg, "The Archaeology of Mass Graves," in: John Hunter, Margaret Cox (eds.), Forensic Archaeology: Advances in Theory and Practice, Routledge, London/New York 2005, pp. 147-148.
- <sup>14</sup> Igor Kuznyetsov, "V poiskah pravda, ili Tragedija Trostenca: do i posle" ("In Search of Truth; or, The Tragedy of Trostenets: Before and After"), *Beloruss-kaya delovaya gazeta*, No. No. 1416 (April 2, 2004).
- <sup>15</sup> The Wikipedia entry mentions A.I. Zalesskiĭ, I.V. Stalin i kovarstvo ego politicheskikh protivnikov, 2 vols., Minsk, 1999–2002.
- Joachim Hoffmann, Stalins Vernichtungskrieg 1941-1945, Verlag für Wehrwissenschaften, Munich 1995, pp. 188-189. The source is the article "300 000 Tote im Goldbergwerk," Der Spiegel, No. 40, 1989, pp. 200-202; online: <a href="http://www.spiegel.de/spiegel/print/d-13496603.html">http://www.spiegel.de/spiegel/print/d-13496603.html</a>
- http://www.massviolence.org/Kurapaty-1937-1941-NKVD-Mass-Killings-in-Soviet-Belarus
- <sup>18</sup> Ilya Ehrenburg, "Nakanune" ("The Day Before"), *Pravda*, 7 August 1944.
- Eugen Kogon, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl et al., Nazi Mass Murder: A Documentary History of the Use of Poison Gas, Yale University Press, New Haven 1993, p. 70.
- <sup>20</sup> P. Kohl, *Das Vernichtungslager Trostenez*, op. cit., p. 59 Translation by author.
- <sup>21</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 60.
- <sup>22</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 70.
- Modern satellite photos of the Blagovshchina site disclose only an open area covered with gravel or sand and a number of small paths; no contours of mass graves can be discerned. Cf.
  - http://www.nationsonline.org/oneworld/map/google map Minsk.htm
- P. Kohl, Das Vernichtungslager Trostenez, op. cit., pp. 16-18. Translation by author.
- <sup>25</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 77.
- <sup>26</sup> Of the 40,000 figure proposed by Gerlach only 6,500 refer to the period when the alleged mass executions were carried out at the Shashkovka site, cf. §2.8.

- <sup>27</sup> Cf. Jürgen Graf, Thomas Kues, Carlo Mattogno, Sobibór. Holocaust and Propaganda, TBR Books, Washington DC 2010, chapter 5.3.
- Unsere Ehre heisst Treue. Kriegstagebuch des Kommandostabes Reichsführer SS, Tätigkeitsberichte der 1. und 2. SS-Inf.-Brigade, der 1. SS-Kav.-Brigade und von Sonderkommandos der SS, Europa Verlag, Vienna/Frankfurt/Zurich 1965.
- <sup>29</sup> *Ibid.*, facsimiles on pp. 236, 240-247.
- <sup>30</sup> Unsere Ehre heisst Treue, *op. cit.*, pp. v-vi.
- Peter Longerich and Dieter Pohl quote from the Arlt reports, giving as reference "Zentrales Staatsarchiv Prag; ZStL Dok. Slg. CSSR Bd. 332, Bl. 41 (Kopie)"; P. Longerich, Dieter Pohl, *Die Ermordung der europäischen Juden*, Piper, Munich 1989, p. 160.
- <sup>32</sup> Unsere Ehre heisst Treue, op. cit., pp. 237-239.
- <sup>33</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 248-249.
- <sup>34</sup> Y. Arad, The Holocaust in the Soviet Union, op. cit., p. 254.
- <sup>35</sup> Justiz und NS-Verbrechen, vol. XIX, pp. 196-197.
- <sup>36</sup> NARB, 378-1-784.
- <sup>37</sup> Reproduced in Justiz und NS-Verbrechen, vol. XIX, p. 210.
- 38 http://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Kreisauer\_Kreis
- <sup>39</sup> C. Gerlach, Kalkulierte Morde, op. cit., p. 758 n. 1383.
- <sup>40</sup> Gerlach states as reference ZStA Minsk 378-1-784, p. 63.
- <sup>41</sup> C. Gerlach, Kalkulierte Morde, op. cit., p. 758, n. 1387.
- <sup>42</sup> *Ibid.*, n. 1391. As archival reference for this document Gerlach gives ZStA Minsk 378-1-784, p. 63.
- <sup>43</sup> P. Kohl, Das Vernichtungslager Trostenez, op. cit., p. 63.
- <sup>44</sup> C. Gerlach, Kalkulierte Morde, op. cit., p. 759, n. 1395.
- <sup>45</sup> Paul Kohl, *Das Vernichtungslager Trostenez*, *op. cit.*, p. 65; Brockhaus Wahrig Deutsches Wörterbuch, vol. 6, F.A. Brockhaus, Wiesbaden 1984, p. 862; also German Army Organization, <a href="http://deutsches-afrikakorps.blogspot.com/2010/12/german-army-organization.html">http://deutsches-afrikakorps.blogspot.com/2010/12/german-army-organization.html</a>
- <sup>46</sup> P. Kohl, Das Vernichtungslager Trostenez, op. cit., p. 62.
- <sup>47</sup> Pierre Marais, *Les camions à gaz en question, Polémiques*, Paris 1994. See also the forthcoming volume *The Gas Vans: A Critical Investigation* by Santiago Alvarez (TBR Books 2011).
- <sup>48</sup> Document 501-PS. For a discussion of this document cf. the forthcoming S. Alvarez, *The Gas Vans: A Critical Investigation*. Translated from German by the author.
- <sup>49</sup> See the forthcoming S. Alvarez, *The Gas Vans: A Critical Investigation*,, chapter 2.2.3.
- <sup>50</sup> Carlo Mattogno, *Il Campo di Chelmno tra Storia e Propaganda*, Effepi, Genoa 2009, p. 17, 58, 89, 144.
- <sup>51</sup> Document 501-PS.
- <sup>52</sup> P. Kohl, Das Vernichtungslager Trostenez, *op. cit.*, p. 70.
- <sup>53</sup> Cf. Justiz und NS-Verbrechen, vol. XXIII, APA Holland University Press/K.G. Sauer Verlag, Amsterdam/Munich 1998, p. 622.
- <sup>54</sup> C. Gerlach, *Kalkulierte Morde*, *op. cit.*, pp. 694, 760-761.
- <sup>55</sup> P. Kohl, Das Vernichtungslager Trostenez, op. cit., p. 48.

- <sup>56</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 53.
- <sup>57</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 59. Translated by author.
- <sup>58</sup> C. Gerlach, *Kalkulierte Morde*, op. cit., p. 333.
- <sup>59</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 334-335.
- <sup>60</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 358.
- <sup>61</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 339.
- 62 *Ibid.*, p. 341.
- <sup>63</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 333-334.
- <sup>64</sup> Hersh Smoliar, *Resistance in Minsk*, Judah L. Magnes Memorial Museum, Oakland (Cal.) 1966, p. 70.
- <sup>65</sup> E. Joffe, Aktualjnye voprosy izuchenija holokosta na territorii sovjetskoj belorussii v gody vtoroj mirovoj vojny, *op. cit.* Translated by author.
- Neringa Latvyte-Gustaitiene, "The Genocide of the Jews in the Trakai Region of Lithuania," online: <a href="http://www.jewishgen.org/LITVAK/HTML/OnlineJournals/genocide\_of\_the\_jews.htm">http://www.jewishgen.org/LITVAK/HTML/OnlineJournals/genocide\_of\_the\_jews.htm</a>
- <sup>67</sup> T. Kues, "Evidence for the Presence of 'Gassed' Jews in the Occupied Eastern Territories, Part 2," *op. cit.*, §3.3.19.
- <sup>68</sup> Thomas Kues, "Evidence for the Presence of 'Gassed' Jews in the Occupied Eastern Territories, Part 1," §3.3.1.
- <sup>69</sup> Coincidentally the first Jewish inmates of Trostenets were two German Jews who accompanied a cattle transport from Salaspils in early May 1942; cf. C. Gerlach, Kalkulierte Morde, *op. cit.*, p. 769, n. 1462; P. Rentrop, "Maly Trostinez," *op. cit.*, p. 578.
- T. Kues, "Evidence for the Presence of 'Gassed' Jews in the Occupied Eastern Territories, Part 1," op. cit., §3.1.2, 3.2.3, 3.3.2, 3.3.5, 3.3.9; "Evidence for the Presence of 'Gassed' Jews in the Occupied Eastern Territories, Part 2," op. cit., §3.3.14., 3.4.
- Wolfgang Benz, Barbara Distel, Der Ort des Terrors: Geschichte der nationalsozialistischen Konzentrationslager, vol. 8, C.H. Beck, Munich 2008, p. 178. The Vaivara camp itself was, however, not officially established until 15 September 1943; A. Weiss-Wendt, Murder without Hatred., op. cit., p. 257.
- <sup>72</sup> Anton Weiss-Wendt, *Murder without Hatred. Estonians and the Holocaust*, Syracuse University Press, New York 2009, p. 257.
- <sup>73</sup> Rose Cohen, Saul Issroff (eds.), *The Holocaust in Lithuania 1941-1945: A Book of Remembrance*, vol. 1, Gefen Publishing 2002, p. 23.
- <sup>74</sup> T. Kues, "Evidence for the Presence of 'Gassed' Jews in the Occupied Eastern Territories, Part 1," *op. cit.*, §3.3.1.
- <sup>75</sup> *Ibid.*, §3.3.7.
- The strength of the strength of the restriction of the strength of the restriction of the occupied eastern territories had access to the railway network, for example Rumbula (outside Riga) and Ponary (Paneriai, the site for the alleged extermination of the Vilna Jews); cf. Frida Michelson, I Survived Rumbuli, Holocaust Library, New York 1979, p. 88; Herman Kruk, The Last Days of the Jerusalem of Lithuania, Yale University Press, New Haven/London 2002 pp. 500, 511. On 9 September 1942 the Jews in the Caucasian town of Kislodovsk were evacuated by train under the "pretext" that they would be resettled in "the sparsely populated re-

gions of the Ukraine" and then supposedly shot in a nearby antitank trench; Y. Arad, The Holocaust in the Soviet Union, op. cit., pp. 239-294. In its "Daily News Bulletin" from 20 November 1942 the Jewish Telegraphic Agency reported that the Germans were "continuing to carry out ruthlessly their policy of deporting all Jews" from Latvia. The Jews were taken from the Riga Ghetto to "assembly stations," where they were loaded on cattle trucks and sent away. According to the report, which had been received by the Federation of Jewish Relief Organisations in London, "the inhabitants of the Riga Ghetto are gradually transported to the East according to plan." Cf. also the unchecked (by author) report in Ukrainian newspapers in 1996, according to which Kiev Jews were deported from Babi Yar via a nearby military railroad station to Minsk; Herbert Tiedemann, "Babi Yar: Critical Questions and Comments," in: Germar Rudolf (ed.), Dissecting the Holocaust, 2nd ed., Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003, p. 503. See also Encyclopedia Judaica, 2nd ed., Thomson Gale 2007, vol. 12, p. 151: "Since the location [Babi Yar] was near the Petrovski goods railway station, and owing to the rumours about evacuation of the Jews to other towns or camps, nobody suspected what was coming."

<sup>77</sup> Lukáš Přibyl, "Die Geschichte des Theresienstädter Transports 'Be' nach Estland," in: Miroslav Kárný et al (eds.), *Theresienstädter Studien und Dokumente* 2001, Institut Theresienstädter Initiative, Prague 2001, p. 184.

<sup>78</sup> Weiss-Wendt, *Murder without Hatred, op. cit.*, pp. 248-249, 257.

<sup>79</sup> Translated from IMT, vol. XXXI, p. 41.

- <sup>80</sup> Cf. Nuremberg Military Tribunals, vol. IV, US Government Printing Office, Washington, D.C., 1950, p. 206.
- <sup>81</sup> C. Gerlach, *Kalkulierte Morde*, *op. cit.*, p. 756, n. 1373. The source given is an interrogation from 1959. Translated by author.
- Like Minsk, Baranovichi is connected with possible transports from the "extermination camps" in Poland: On 4 August 1942 a postcard arrived in Warsaw from a Jewess who wrote that she had been deported to Baranovichi, where she worked as a farm laborer; Abraham Lewin, A Cup of Tears. A Diary of the Warsaw Ghetto, Basil Blackwell, Oxford 1988, p. 147. Cf. also the claim that Ignatz Burstein had been deported by the Germans from Łódż to Baranovichi (§2.2, p. 35.). It might possibly be of significance that the Koldichevo camp was opened the same month that the Chełmno "extermination camp" became operative, i.e. in December 1941.
- 83 C. Gerlach, Kalkulierte Morde, op. cit., p. 759, n. 1393.
- 84 *Ibid.*, p. 771.
- <sup>85</sup> LG München I 113 Ks 1/65 from 21 January 1966, in: *Justiz und NS-Verbrechen*, vol. XXIII, APA Holland University Press/K.G. Saur Verlag, Amsterdam/Munich 1998, pp. 19-20.
- <sup>86</sup> P. Kohl, *Das Vernichtungslager Trostenez*, op. cit., p. 15; See also Maly Trostenez, <a href="http://www.letzter-gruss-online.de/41306/41351.html">http://www.letzter-gruss-online.de/41306/41351.html</a>
- <sup>87</sup> P. Rentrop, "Maly Trostinez," op. cit., p. 578.
- 88 http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Wincent Godlewski

# Jewish Conspiracy Theory, the Eichmann Testimony and the Holocaust

## Deborah Lipstadt's Contribution to Holocaust Revisionism

### Paul Grubach

In the interests of fairness and truth, this review was sent to Deborah Lipstadt and Christopher Browning prior to its publication here. They were asked to correct any statements that they believe to be false or misleading. No response from either has been received by press time.

(Note: Page numbers in parentheses cited in the following essay refer to *The Eichmann Trial*, by Deborah E. Lipstadt, Schocken Books, New York, 2011.)

### Introduction

Deborah E. Lipstadt, Dorot Professor of Modern Jewish History and Holocaust Studies at Emory University (Atlanta, Georgia) and widely known for her assaults on "Holocaust denial," has once again made headlines with the release of *The Eichmann Trial*. This interesting but flawed book is Lipstadt's analysis of the issues surrounding the famous capture and trial in Israel of SS Lieutenant-Colonel Adolf Eichmann, and the dramatic effect that "Holocaust Survivor" courtroom testimony had upon world-wide opinion. April 11, 2011 marked a half century since the beginning of "this trial of the century," and the book's release was presumably timed to commemorate it. It has been said that *The Eichmann Trial* consolidated Deborah Lipstadt's standing as one of the major figures in the present-day Jewish world.

Lipstadt is considered by many to be an important Holocaust scholar; she served as a consultant to the team planning the United States Holocaust Memorial Museum (p. ix), and authored three books dealing with the Jewish experience during the Second World War. Since the early 1990s, this pro-Zionist academic who delights in her Jewish identity (p. 186) has been recognized as the most prominent opponent of "Holocaust denial," a pejorative term meant to demonize Holocaust revisionism, the historical movement contending there was no Nazi plan to exterminate the Jews during the Second World War, the "Nazi gas chambers" never existed, and the

claim of six million murdered Jews is a gross exaggeration. For a Holocaust revisionist critique of Deborah Lipstadt and her views, I refer the reader to my essay.<sup>1</sup>

In early 2000, Lipstadt's notoriety was firmed up by the high-profile libel case brought by British historian David Irving. Irving, who lost the case, charged that he was libeled when Lipstadt labeled him a "Holocaust denier" in her attack upon the revisionist movement, *Denying History: The Growing Assault on Truth and Memory.*<sup>2</sup> Her rendition of this headline grabbing case, *History on Trial: My Day in Court with David Irving*, was a National Jewish Book Award winner.

Her latest endeavor, *The Eichmann Trial*, begins with an Introduction that discusses the court battle with Irving and the "Holocaust denial" movement, and then moves into issues other than the Eichmann case. Before we discuss the trial and testimony of Adolf Eichmann, some other important subjects that Lipstadt addresses must be examined.

# Was Simon Wiesenthal a Jewish-Zionist Conspirator?

Lipstadt points out that world famous "Nazi Hunter" Simon Wiesenthal (1908-2005) exaggerated his role in the Eichmann capture (pp. 5-8). However, she is even more disturbed about Wiesenthal's lies about Holocaust history, which others have also brought to the public's attention. To prevent any misunderstanding, we will let Lipstadt tell the story:

"Wiesenthal's aggrandizement of his role in the Eichmann capture is far less disturbing and historiographically significant than another of his inventions. In an attempt to elicit non-Jewish interest in the Holocaust, Wiesenthal decided to broaden the population of victims—even though it meant falsifying history. He began to speak of eleven million victims: six million Jews and five million non-Jews. Holocaust historian Yehuda Bauer immediately recognized that this number made no historical sense. Who, Bauer wondered, constituted Wiesenthal's five million?" (p. 8)

Lipstadt attempted to clarify the situation with this comment:

"In fact, this figure [five million "murdered" Gentiles] is too high if one is counting victims who were targeted exclusively for racial reasons, but too low if one counts the total number of victims the Nazi regime killed outside military operations." (p. 8)

She goes on to claim that the number of non-Jewish victims of an alleged "Nazi plan" to mass murder people on "racial or ideological" grounds was much less than five million.

Lipstadt then continues with this most revealing storyline:

"Wiesenthal admitted to Bauer that he had invented a historical fantasy in order to give the Holocaust a more universal cast and to find a number which was almost as large as the Jewish death toll but not quite equal to it. When Elie Wiesel challenged Wiesenthal to provide some historical proof that five million non-Jews were murdered in the camps, Wiesenthal, rather than admit that he invented the five million number, accused Wiesel of 'Judeocentrism,' being concerned only about Jews." (p. 9)

Why is this admission of such importance? One of the standard charges leveled against Holocaust revisionism by Deborah Lipstadt is that it is a groundless "conspiracy theory." She describes "Holocaust deniers" as "a group motivated by a strange conglomeration of conspiracy theories, delusions, and neo-Nazi tendencies." Consider her attack upon Professor Arthur Butz's Holocaust revisionist classic, *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century:* "Despite its veneer of impartial scholarship, Butz's book is replete with the same expressions of traditional anti-Semitism, philo-Germanism and conspiracy theory as the Holocaust denial pamphlets printed by the most scurrilous neo-Nazi groups."

In her *Denying the Holocaust*, Lipstadt defined "conspiracy" as "premeditated distortions introduced for political ends." So, by Lipstadt's own criteria, Wiesenthal could be considered a Jewish-Zionist conspirator, because he told the world a premeditated distortion (that five million non-Jews were murdered by the National Socialists) in order to serve a political goal (gain non-Jewish interest in the Holocaust, an ideology that serves the needs of political Zionism).

# The Power of a Jewish Zionist to Spread Holocaust Falsehood: Wiesenthal's Fabrication and President Jimmy Carter

The story of Wiesenthal's invented historical fantasy has an even more important twist. It became "accepted wisdom" among many powerful and influential groups (p. 10). We let Lipstadt pick up the story here:

"At the first Holocaust memorial commemoration in the Capitol Rotunda, both President Jimmy Carter and Vice President Mondale referred

to the 'eleven million victims.' Carter also used Wiesenthal's figures of 'six million Jews and five million others' in his Executive Order establishing the United States Holocaust Memorial Council. I have attended Holocaust memorial commemorations in places as diverse as synagogues and army forts where eleven candles were lit. More significant is that strangers have repeatedly taken me and other colleagues to task for ignoring the five million non-Jews. When I explain that this is an invented concept, they become convinced of my ethnocentrism." (p. 10)

The influential Simon Wiesenthal invented a historical fantasy, and the most powerful man on the planet, the president of the United States, ends up repeating it—a tribute to the ability of a Jewish-Zionist to propagate a myth! The reader should ask himself: how many millions of Americans believe the myth that the Germans murdered five million non-Jews because the President of the United States said that it was "true"? Ironically, in her 1993 anti-Revisionist tome she castigated Arthur Butz for claiming that Jews have the power to manipulate governments. According to Lipstadt's 2011 book, however, Wiesenthal's Holocaust falsehood carried enough "moral" authority to manipulate the most powerful figure in the US government into being a mouthpiece for it!

The Eichmann Trial actually confirms as true what Lipstadt stridently condemns about Holocaust revisionism. She writes:

"Deniers [Holocaust revisionists] build their pseudo-arguments on traditional anti-Semitic stereotypes and imagery. They contend that Jews created the myth of the Holocaust in order to bilk the Germans out of billions of dollars and ensure the establishment of Israel. Once again the devious Jews have harmed innocent multitudes—Germans and Palestinians in particular—for the sake of their own financial and political ends. To someone nurtured by the soil of anti-Semitism, this makes perfect sense." (p. xx)

Nevertheless, Lipstadt partially validated and made some sense of a traditional "anti-Semitic stereotype." According to her findings, Simon Wiesenthal did create a myth of a non-Jewish Holocaust for the sake of Jewish ends: he wanted to gain non-Jewish interest in the Holocaust ideology. This devious fabricator did harm the Germans—he slandered them by falsely claiming they murdered five million Gentiles. I can vividly recall that in decades past a non-Jew would be tagged with the dreaded "anti-Semite" label if he dared suggest in a mainstream publication that Simon Wiesenthal was a "Jewish Conspirator."

## Lipstadt's Double Standard and Possible Motives

The "Five Million Murdered Gentiles" Myth also demonstrates two other points: how intellectuals like Lipstadt have infused the Holocaust issue with a hypocritical double standard, and how the Holocaust ideology changes according to the propaganda needs of the moment. According to her criteria, it is "morally acceptable" to question, debate and repudiate the story that the Nazis murdered five million non-Jews. Yet, according to the same standards, that the Nazis murdered around six million Jews is "not a matter of debate." It is "an established fact that needs no validation" (p. 222, n23). What lies behind this double standard?

A passage from Lipstadt's 1993 *Denying the Holocaust* may shed light upon her present-day motives. She opined:<sup>8</sup>

"There is a psychological dimension to the deniers' and minimizers' [Holocaust revisionists'] objectives: The general public tends to accord victims of genocide a certain moral authority. If you devictimize a people you strip them of their moral authority, and if you can in turn claim to be a victim, as the Poles and Austrians often try to do, that moral authority is conferred on or restored to you."

While one can only theorize about Lipstadt's real motive, her lack of objectivity with regard to other aspects of the Holocaust suggests that correcting the historical record may not be her true intention. Perhaps fearing that non-Jewish groups (*e.g.*, the Poles) who often are in conflict with the Jews may be accorded moral authority by their inclusion in the Holocaust, the ethnocentric Lipstadt may be attempting to strip them of this by devictimizing them, and thereby enabling the Jewish community to gain all of the "moral authority" that the Holocaust ideology has to offer. In other words, she may want to capture all the sympathy and aggrandizement the Holocaust ideology has to offer for her fellow Jews, and not share a bit of it with any potential non-Jewish enemy.<sup>9</sup>

# Are Holocaust Lies an Existential Threat to Non-Jews?: The Motivation of Holocaust Revisionists

Lipstadt speaks of the two different reactions to Holocaust revisionism coming from her community:

"Some find the overt anti-Semitism of Holocaust deniers the ranting of idiots who are best ignored. Others take these comments quite seriously and see a dire and existential threat to Jewish well-being. They see a

Holocaust-denying president of a large country, one that is poised to have nuclear weapons, occupying the podium of a world forum that was founded in the wake of the Final Solution with a mandate to stop genocide. They hear him deny the Final Solution and threaten the existence of the Jewish state." (p. xxvii)

Some of what she writes actually sheds light upon the legitimate motives of many Holocaust revisionists. Just as many Jews perceive Holocaust revisionism as a threat to Jewish well-being, so too does a growing number of Europeans (especially Germans), Euro-Americans, Christians, Palestinians, Muslims and Iranians see Holocaust falsehoods (such as Simon Wiesenthal's "Five Mil-



Adolf Eichmann on Trial
Source:
http://commons.wikimedia.org/
wiki/File:Adolf\_Eichmann.jpg.
This work has been released
into the public domain by its
author, Universal City Studios.
This applies worldwide.

lion Murdered Gentiles" Myth) as a threat to the well-being of their people.  $^{10}$ 

In the above passage Lipstadt makes an obvious reference to Iranian President Mahmoud Ahmadinejad. The Holocaust ideology has been invoked by pro-Zionist American politicians like former Vice Presidential Candidate Sarah Palin, Senator John McCain and former President George W. Bush as a "justification" for a future Israeli and/or American attack upon Iran. In their view, in order to prevent another Holocaust of the Jews, Iranian nuclear facilities must be destroyed. Although Ahmadinejad espoused revisionist ideas before these political figures linked an attack upon his country with the Holocaust, he may have correctly perceived that Holocaust falsehood would ultimately end up as a dire and existential threat to the well-being of his people. Ahmadinejad's revisionism is actually in the best interests of Iran—it exposes the Holocaust falsehoods that are used to "validate" an attack upon the Iranian nation.<sup>11</sup>

Lipstadt speculates on the motivation of Holocaust revisionists:

"The indispensable element of the ideology of both [Holocaust] perpetrators and [Holocaust] deniers is a deep-seated Jew hatred." (p. 129)

She confuses "hatred" with "moral outrage." The responsible Revisionists that I associate with do not "hate Jews." Just as Lipstadt would probably

tell you that her indignation over Wiesenthal's Holocaust lie motivated her to expose it, Revisionists too are outraged by the Holocaust lies they are inundated with and which, in turn, they feel motivated to expose. Unfortunately, possibly due to the Jewish ethnocentrism that others see within her, (p. 10) Lipstadt is unwilling to acknowledge this.

Let us now turn to the central issues of Lipstadt's book—the Eichmann testimonials and his world famous trial in Israel.

# The Importance of Adolf Eichmann

Adolf Otto Eichmann was an SS Lieutenant-Colonel and Head of the Jewish Office of the Gestapo during the Second World War. According to the traditional Holocaust story, he is said to have a played a seminal role in the "Final Solution," the alleged National Socialist plan to exterminate the Jews of Europe. At the end of the war he escaped to Argentina, where he was captured by Israeli agents in May 1960. He was transported to Israel, subjected to a show "trial," and then executed on May 31, 1962. The testimonies of the former commandant of Auschwitz, Rudolf Höss, along with the memoirs of Eichmann are an important portion of the evidence for the traditional view of the Holocaust. For those who have transformed the Holocaust into a sacred religion, Adolf Eichmann has remained one of the most enduring symbols of Holocaust evil.<sup>12</sup>

# Does Lipstadt Employ a Hypocritical Double Standard on the Race Issue?

Lipstadt argues that Eichmann was a dedicated National Socialist who ardently believed in its ideology. "This was a well-read man who accepted and espoused the idea of racial purity," she writes (p. 164). What Lipstadt fails to tell the reader is that, in this respect, she is similar to Eichmann: she too accepts and espouses some type of racial purity for her "Jewish race."

As Jewish author Ellen Jaffe McClain pointed out in *Embracing the Stranger: Intermarriage and the Future of the American Jewish Community*, Lipstadt is flatly opposed to intermarriage between Jews and non-Jews. In McClain's own words:<sup>13</sup>

"Although people like Deborah Lipstadt, the Emory University professor who has written and lectured widely on Holocaust denial, have exhorted Jewish parents to just say no to intermarriage, much the way they expect their children not to take drugs, a large majority of parents

(and more than a few rabbis) are unable to lay down opposition to intermarriage [between Jews and non-Jews] as a strict operating principle."

At the Irving/Lipstadt trial in winter-spring of 2000, historian Irving was labeled a "racist" because he was accused of opposing the intermarriage between Whites and non-Whites. Even D.D. Guttenplan, an anti-Irving journalist who covered the trial, hinted at the racial double standard at work here. He wrote:<sup>14</sup>

"[I]t was hard not to feel queasy listening to Rampton [the defense attorney for Lipstadt] quiz Irving about his attitude to 'intermarriage between the races'—on behalf of a defendant who has written, 'We [Lipstadt and her fellow Jews] know what we fight against: anti-Semitism and assimilation [of Jews and non-Jews], intermarriage [between Jews and non-Jews] and Israel-bashing."

Lipstadt's opposition to intermarriage and assimilation between Jews and non-Jews is consistent with the view that, just like Eichmann, she espouses racial purity for her ethnic group.

## Christopher Browning and the Eichmann Testimony

Christopher R. Browning is the Frank Porter Graham Professor of History at the University of North Carolina—Chapel Hill. The author of numerous books and papers on Nazism and the Jewish experience during World War II, he is widely considered to be a leading expert on the "Final Solution."

Browning testified at the David Irving—Penguin Books/Deborah Lipstadt libel trial in London in 2000, perhaps the most famous Holocaust court case since the Eichmann Trial in 1961. Considering Professor Browning's current stature among academic historians and his importance to the defense of Lipstadt's Holocaust beliefs, one should consider very carefully whatever he writes about Adolf Eichmann.

In his highly praised 2004 book, *The Origins of the Final Solution*, Browning gently offered this cautionary caveat about Eichmann's testimony: 15

"As with any detailed eyewitness testimonies after so many years, Eichmann's various accounts differ from one another and are not free of puzzling contradictions with other evidence."

What Browning wrote in an obscure 2003 essay, "Perpetrator Testimony: Another Look at Adolf Eichmann," about the untrustworthiness of the SS Lieutenant-Colonel's memoirs is even more revealing: "Even more than

162 VOLUME 3, NUMBER 2

most memoirs," our Holocaust historian pointed out, "the Eichmann testimonies, both before and after capture, are consciously calculated attempts at self-representation, self-justification, and legal defense. It must be said as emphatically as possible that, at the core of these testimonies, there are three monstrous falsehoods that are central to his whole enterprise." We will discuss the "three monstrous falsehoods" in a moment.

# A Reason to be Skeptical of the Postcapture Eichmann Testimonials

For the sake of brevity, we will divide the Eichmann memoirs into two phases—those composed before his capture (precapture testimonies), and those composed while he was in Israeli custody (postcapture testimonies). Even if Browning and Lipstadt never made their devastating allegations in regard to the Eichmann memoirs, historians would have legitimate reason to be skeptical of anything that conforms to the Holocaust ideology in his postcapture testimonials. To-wit:

Lipstadt confirms that Eichmann was under tremendous psychological stress while in Israeli captivity: he trembled incessantly during the initial interrogation (p. 44). After all, he was facing death by hanging, which in itself is a form of very stressful coercion. He "feared receiving the treatment that he had meted out" (p. 44). On one occasion, when he was about to be taken from the interrogation room, he thought he was going to be shot. His knees buckled and he cried out in a pleading voice: "I have not told you everything yet" (p. 44).

Lipstadt points out the severe disadvantages that Eichmann was subjected to during his pretrial interrogations: he was deprived of adequate legal counsel while his Israeli interrogators had an entire police bureau and prosecutorial team backing them up (p. 44). Nevertheless, this does not stop Lipstadt from claiming that tapes of Eichmann's testimony during his pretrial interrogations provided the world with "the most vivid and specific perpetrator-testimony about the murders that had thus far been heard in public" (p. 68).

After his capture it is possible that Eichmann was coerced or bribed to give false testimony that supports traditional Holocaust claims. After all, Israel has a vested interest in promoting the Holocaust ideology, as the state is founded upon it.<sup>17</sup> Another distinct possibility is that he gave false testimony in order to escape a death sentence, a strategy that we will explore more fully in a moment.

Of course, Eichmann may have been tortured, or mind-altering drugs may have been used to gain the testimony the Israelis wanted to hear. Lipstadt confirms that his Israeli captors drugged him before he was returned to Israel in order to make him more compliant: while he was on the flight from Argentina to Israel, he was in a semicomatose state (p. 19).

Lipstadt relates a bizarre story that, if true, would demonstrate how submissive and compliant Eichmann had become to Israeli demands during captivity. So no one accuses me of making this up, I will let Lipstadt tell the story. While he was in Argentina, Eichmann's captors "took Eichmann to the toilet. They waited outside. After a few minutes, Eichmann called out to [one of his captors], 'Darf ich anfangen?' ('May I begin?') Only when told yes did he begin to move his bowels" (p. 17). During his interrogations and trial, however, Lipstadt claims that Eichmann was alert, argumentative, stubborn and anything but submissive (pp. 44, 107, 127, 136).

So, the pertinent question is: how reliable are the Eichmann testimonies? It is important to list what Browning claims are the three "monstrous falsehoods" in the Eichmann testimonies: (1) he was not an anti-Semite; (2) in his early career, from the mid-1930s until 1941, he wanted to help the Jews find a home for themselves; and finally, (3) with the outbreak of war "he was an utterly passive receiver of orders, who took no initiatives and made no decisions. He simply obeyed. He had nothing to do with killing Jews, though admittedly he played a minor role in their evacuation." The mainstream "Final Solution" researcher adds that the Eichmann memoirs are plagued with other falsehoods: 19

"In addition to these three colossal lies, Eichmann told innumerable little lies when confronted with a succession of incriminating documents and testimony [...]. Eichmann was not a particularly subtle or skillful liar."

In *The Eichmann Trial*, Lipstadt cited this Browning essay, although she never informed the reader that this "Final Solution" expert exposed the Eichmann testimony as a faulty and unreliable historical source (p. 177, p. 219, n47). Nevertheless, she wrote that Eichmann spewed forth a long series of lies (pp. 128). Israeli interrogators insisted Eichmann was a liar (p. 44), and he told "fables" and spewed forth "fantasies" (p. 50).

By insisting that Eichmann was a liar and fabricator, Lipstadt has unwittingly given credence to one of David Irving's theories about the Eichmann memoirs.

# David Irving and the Eichmann Testimonials: Did Eichmann Concoct a Phony Hitler Order to Murder the Jews?

In the early 1990s, Lipstadt's archenemy David Irving put forth a very plausible theory about the alleged Hitler order for the destruction of the Jews in the Eichmann memoirs. In July 1941, Eichmann maintained, he was summoned to Berlin to visit Reinhard Heydrich, the chief of the Reich Security Main Office (RSHA). Heydrich allegedly uttered to him the fateful words: "I've come from the Reichsführer SS [Heinrich Himmler]. The Führer [Adolf Hitler] has given the order for the physical destruction of the Jews." Lipstadt gives the same story, only a much shorter version of it (p. 68).

Irving then remarked:<sup>21</sup>

"I've always said, 'Hitler wasn't involved, whatever happened— Hitler gave no orders [for the physical extermination of the Jews], there's no proof of it.' Here we have Eichmann writing something very specific indeed. What is the explanation?"

By 1958 Eichmann realized that he was being hunted; his days were numbered, Irving theorizes. He could be captured, arrested and put on trial at any time. The former head of the Jewish Office of the Gestapo had sleepless nights wondering how he was going to defend himself in court, how he was going to get off of the hook and escape the hangman's noose. One possible way of escaping a death sentence was to claim that he was merely following orders. Irving hypothesized that Eichmann changed the wording of the statement that Heydrich actually uttered to him. He inserted into his memoirs this doctored and false statement: "The Führer has given the order for the physical destruction of the Jews." By so doing, Eichmann placed the responsibility on Hitler in order to support his future courtroom defense that he had only been obeying the Führer's commands.<sup>22</sup>

Browning's colleague, Oxford history professor Richard Evans, attacked Irving by charging him with document manipulation. Evans alleged that Irving was simply rationalizing away evidence that does not fit his theories; he twisted and distorted the evidence in order to make it conform to his viewpoint.<sup>23</sup> In light of what Browning has revealed about the Eichmann memoirs, this is a groundless smear.

As Browning pointed out, Eichmann's memoirs are consciously calculated attempts at legal defense in court.<sup>24</sup> In addition, at the core of Eichmann's memoirs is the contention that Eichmann was a passive receiver of orders, a bureaucrat who took no initiatives and made no decisions. He

simply obeyed the orders of his Führer.<sup>25</sup> Finally, the former lieutenant-colonel was also, according to Browning, a liar and falsifier of history.<sup>26</sup>

What Lipstadt writes in *The Eichmann Trial* supports Browning. In his pre-trial interrogations Eichmann claimed that he was "exclusively a carrier out of orders" (p. 43). In Lipstadt's own words: "He was not guilty, he insisted, because his superiors ordered him to do terrible things" (p. 43). When Eichmann took the stand, he declared that he obeyed the orders of his superiors (p. 110). Eichmann told the judges that he bore no guilt because he had to follow "orders by a supreme head of state" (pp. 61, 131).

If all of this is so, then it is perfectly logical for Irving to infer that Eichmann may have inserted in his memoirs the false statement that "the Führer has given the order for the physical destruction of the Jews." It would simply be an example of a "falsifier of history" creating a plausible defense for his upcoming trial. Eichmann's falsehood would have placed the responsibility on Hitler in order to support his future courtroom defense that he had only been obeying the Führer's commands.<sup>27</sup> Indeed, Lipstadt opined, "it must have been clear to the judges that this man [Eichmann] would say anything if he thought it would clear him" (p. 124).

Even many mainstream historians of the "Final Solution" disbelieve Eichmann's "Hitler murder order" claim, for Browning admitted:<sup>28</sup>

"When I [Browning] have suggested to my colleagues that we must take seriously Eichmann's repeated testimony to the effect that he learned from Heydrich in the fall of 1941 of Hitler's order for the physical destruction of the Jews, I have met with either embarrassed silence or open skepticism. How can I be so gullible? Don't I know that Eichmann's testimony is a useless conglomeration of faulty memories on the one hand and calculated lies for legal defense and self-justification on the other? From it we can learn nothing of value about what actually happened during the war, only about Eichmann's state of mind after the war. These are documents that reveal how Eichmann wished to be remembered, not what he did."

Viewed in the light of what Christopher Browning and Deborah Lipstadt have written on the credibility of the Eichmann testimonials, Irving's theory is not an attempt to "explain or rationalize away" evidence that refutes his theories. Contrary to what Evans charged, Irving's theory is a logical inference and a plausible hypothesis: Eichmann may have concocted a phony Hitler order for the mass murder of Europe's Jews as a desperate effort to avoid hanging.

# More Evidence for the Holocaust Revisionist View of the Final Solution

Lipstadt and other "Holocaust experts" define the "Nazi Final Solution to the Jewish Question" in these terms: "The aim of The Final Solution was the destruction of the 'entire Jewish people" (p. 141). Elsewhere she is even more emphatic: "Killing *all* Jews—irrespective of age, location, education, profession, religious orientation, political outlook, or ethnic self-identification—was the *priority* in the race war that Nazi Germany conducted" (p. 9).

Lipstadt contradicts herself. During the Second World War the Hungarian government, which was allied with Germany, agreed to release forty thousand Jews who ultimately would be allowed to immigrate to Palestine (p. 99). Eichmann opposed the plan, but Lipstadt points out that Hitler supported it (p. 99)! These Jews were not going to be murdered in the "Hitler gas chambers." This undermines Lipstadt's claim that killing all Jews was the ultimate goal of Hitler's Final Solution. Contradictions like this offer the reader another reason to reject the traditional view of the Holocaust and accept a Revisionist interpretation.

### Eichmann and the "Nazi Gas Chambers"

During his pretrial interrogations by Israeli Police Inspector Avner Less, Eichmann spoke of his alleged observations of the "Nazi gas chambers." Tape recordings of these statements were played in court (pp. 67-68). We remind the reader that when Eichmann made these assertions he was deprived of legal counsel and was all alone with the interrogators (p. 44). Was he under the influence of drugs? Was he coerced or bribed into making these statements? Did he make these statements to "please his captors" in the hope of escaping death by hanging?

Furthermore, *The Eichmann Trial* never informs its readers that Professor Browning virtually discredited Eichmann as a reliable "eyewitness" of the "Nazi gas chambers." Rather than repeat this subject matter here, I refer the reader to my essay.<sup>29</sup>

As far back as 2003 Browning concluded: "Clearly, anyone who wants to dismiss Eichmann's testimonies on the grounds of their demonstrated unreliability and shameless self-serving lies can easily do so, and many of my colleagues have done precisely this." If historians in Browning and Lipstadt's Holocaust camp have dismissed Eichmann's testimonies because of their gross untrustworthiness, then Holocaust revisionists should

do likewise—refuse to accept them as evidence for the "Nazi gas chambers" and an alleged Hitler plan to exterminate Europe's Jews.

### Was the Eichmann Trial a Zionist Show Trial?

Let us compare what Lipstadt has written about the Eichmann trial with what the online encyclopedia *Wikipedia* lists as characteristics of a "Show Trial."

- 1. **A "show trial" is a highly public affair.** The Eichmann Trial opened on April 11, 1961 and it was broadcast by radio and television around the world, in addition to all of the press coverage it received (p. 231). Lipstadt sums up a major consequence of the Eichmann affair: "Even though the Holocaust had been remembered and commemorated, never before had it received such consistent attention. Never had it been on the front pages of newspapers throughout the world, as it was during the trial" (p. 192).
- 2. The guilt of the defendant in a "show trial" is determined beforehand. Eichmann's lawyer Robert Servatius challenged the very legality of the proceedings and argued that Israel had no right to try Eichmann (pp. 58-59). Lipstadt writes that the Israeli prosecutor Gideon Hausner "had no doubt that the judges would reject Servatius's arguments no matter what he said" (p. 59).
- 3. A "show trial's" main goal is to present the accusation and verdict to the public as an impressive example and warning. Israeli Prime Minister David Ben Gurion eventually came around to the idea that the trial would be used as a means to educate the Israeli public about the Holocaust (p. 28). Prosecutor Hausner "wanted the trial to capture the imagination of Israelis, among others, and give them a personal sense of what had happened" (p. 55).
- 4. Wikipedia writes: "Such trials can exhibit scant regard for the principles of jurisprudence and even for the letter of the law." Lipstadt describes trial characteristics that fit this description: "The prosecution would call a series of witnesses who had no connection with Eichmann. Some legal experts considered their testimony highly prejudicial and legally irrelevant. Much of it was based on hearsay, if not outright gossip" (p. 55).
- 5. In such flawed and largely phony judicial proceedings, **defendants** have little opportunity to justify themselves. During his pretrial interrogations Eichmann was deprived of adequate legal counsel, while his

VOLUME 3, NUMBER 2

interrogators had an entire police bureau and prosecutorial team backing them up (p. 44). Lipstadt admits that Eichmann's defense team was subjected to severe legal disadvantages during the duration of the entire trial (pp. 44-45).

6. The defendants in such trials often sign statements under duress and/or suffer torture prior to appearing in the courtroom. Lipstadt confirms that Eichmann was under severe stress prior to the trial and during his interrogations (p. 44). We also know that Eichmann was drugged by his Israeli captors (p. 19). Could he have been drugged or coerced during his pre-trial interrogations while he faced his Israeli interrogators totally alone without the benefit of legal counsel?

Nevertheless, Lipstadt rejects the notion that this was a "show trial." *The Eichmann Trial* presents the arguments of those who believe the trial was legally sound, and argues that the three judges were scrupulously fair (pp. 58-59, passim). "In fact," Lipstadt avers, "giving the lie to any notion that this was a 'show trial,' throughout the proceedings the judges clashed with Hausner" (p. 121). The judges and Eichmann's defense attorney did expose at least one "Holocaust Survivor" as a false eyewitness, something defenders of the trial will say demonstrates the fairness of the Israeli legal system (p. 99).

The three judges refused to let the trial degenerate into a total legal farce, like the show trials in the Stalinist Soviet Union and Communist Eastern Europe. After all, for the world to take it seriously, Israel could not afford to let the Eichmann trial to be viewed like the Stalinist show trials of the 1930s. Lipstadt reveals how successfully the divergent goals of both the judges and prosecutor ultimately serviced Zionist objectives: "The judges' primary objective was to conduct a scrupulously fair legal proceeding that would win the respect of the world. Hausner's goal was to tell the story of the Holocaust in all its detail, and in so doing, to capture the imagination not just of Israel's youth and world Jewry, but of the entire world" (p. 121).

### False Eyewitness Testimony and the Eichmann Trial

To her credit, Lipstadt points out that many of the "Holocaust survivors" who stepped forward to testify at the Eichmann trial offered unreliable or false eyewitness testimony. A representative from Yad Vashem, Israel's official Holocaust memorial, Rachel Auerbach, who screened this testimony, "recognized that just because they ["Holocaust survivors"] said that

they had seen something did not ensure its reliability." She observed that many of those who volunteered to testify were people who claimed to have "seen Eichmann" at places where he had never been or where "no one could have identified him in those days." There were also those she described as "morbid publicity seekers" (p. 54). Nevertheless, Auerbach believed that most of those who offered to testify were "highly responsible people" (p. 54). Lipstadt offers us reasons to doubt this.

Prosecutor Hausner was intent on proving that Eichmann, in addition to being a seminal figure behind the alleged Nazi plan to murder European Jewry, was also guilty of committing murder with his own hands. He was accused of shooting a child who tried to steal fruit from an orchard outside his villa in Hungary during the war (p. 99). An alleged eyewitness to the "murder" testified against Eichmann. Lipstadt then makes this eye-opening revelation: "Ultimately, Hausner's efforts regarding the murder were thwarted when questions posed by both Servatius [Eichmann's defense attorney] and the judges proved that Avraham Gordon, whom Hausner called as the witness to the murder, could not have observed it" (p. 99). We can now add Mr. Gordon to the long list of other "Holocaust survivors" who gave false testimony.

Holocaust Revisionists such as myself are thankful that Deborah Lipstadt—Holocaust Revisionism's arch enemy no less!—has publicly made clear that much of this "Holocaust Survivor" testimony is false and unreliable.

### Eichmann's Testimony and the Wannsee Conference

According to the traditional Holocaust story, in January 1942 German leaders held a conference at Wannsee, a locality in southwestern Berlin, at which they planned the mass murder of Europe's Jews. Eichmann wrote the minutes for this seminal meeting (p. 227).

Israeli Judge Yitzhak Raveh questioned Eichmann about what was discussed at the Conference: "What [...] was talked about there?" Eichmann answered: "The various possibilities for killing" (p. 132). So, it would be logical to presume that mass murder in "gas chambers" would be a "possibility for killing" that was discussed. Nevertheless, Eichmann gave a different and seemingly conflicting response to another judge.

Judge Moshe Landau wanted to know why there was nothing in the minutes about the "methods of killing," and the "specific killing methods, such as gas" (p. 136). That is to say, Eichmann put nothing in the minutes about the "Nazi gas chambers." German officials allegedly did not want

170 VOLUME 3, NUMBER 2

"references to them to be widely circulated" (pp. 136-137). Lipstadt writes: "No, Eichmann assured him [Judge Landau], there was no specific talk of killing methods" (p. 137).

Let us get these inconsistencies perfectly straight. Eichmann tells Raveh that the various possibilities for killing were discussed, but he tells Landau that there was no specific talk of killing methods! The confusing and apparently contradictory nature of Eichmann's two responses gives even the most hardcore believer in the traditional Holocaust story a reason to doubt that the "mass murder of Jews in gas chambers" was ever discussed at Wannsee. This further confirms what mainstream "Final Solution" historian Browning wrote back in 2003 about the unreliability of the Eichmann testimonials: "[T]he testimonies of especially [Rudolf] Höss [former commandant of Auschwitz concentration camp] and to some extent Eichmann are confused, contradictory, self-serving, and not credible." "32

# A New Holocaust Myth?—"Specially Adapted Cement-Mixer Apparatuses"

According to the standard Holocaust story, after the Jews were gassed their corpses were burned in crematoriums, or thrown into mass graves and some time later were dug up and burned en masse in open-air cremations. To the best of my knowledge, no physical evidence of mass graves, with the corpses of murdered Jews, was ever shown to the court at Eichmann's trial, nor was there any physical/forensic evidence of mass murder presented. Israeli authorities must have foreseen that the lack of physical evidence for Holocaust claims would be a cause for world-wide doubt, and something would have to be said to quell suspicion. Significantly, the prosecution provided "eyewitnesses" who claimed the Germans "destroyed" all of the physical evidence (pp. 53, 141). Lipstadt writes: "Leon Wells told of Operation 1005, the group of Jewish prisoners assigned to eradicate the evidence by opening mass graves and exhuming, burning, and pulverizing the bodies" (p. 87).

The burning of bodies leaves behind a large amount of *unburned* bones and teeth, as the official historians of these concentration camps are clearly aware.<sup>33</sup> Holocaust historian Yitzhak Arad declares that the bones of the hundreds of thousands of alleged murder victims at Chelmno concentration camp were "destroyed by a special bone-crushing machine."<sup>34</sup> Yet, on the next page, he quotes "Holocaust survivor" Leon Feldhendler who stated

that at Sobibor concentration camp the bones were crushed into ashes with hammers.<sup>35</sup>

The Eichmann Trial tells another story regarding alleged corpse disposal on the part of the "German murderers." Lipstadt refers to the work of Rachel Auerbach, the Holocaust researcher associated with Yad Vashem, who aided Prosecutor Hausner. During the Second World War, Auerbach's interviews with escapees from Treblinka concentration camp alerted the world to the "Nazi mass murders" that were allegedly taking place (p. 52). Lipstadt writes about Auerbach's "discoveries":

"Long before Eichmann's capture, Auerbach had conducted research on Operation 1005, the large-scale secret campaign to destroy evidence of the Final Solution by digging up the mass graves, pulverizing the bodies in specially adapted cement-mixer apparatuses, and erasing all traces of the atrocities. She also found two people who had participated as slave laborers in this effort." (p. 53)

In the "authoritative" Holocaust history books consulted, I cannot find any mention of "specially adapted cement-mixer apparatuses" for the disposal of murdered Holocaust victims.<sup>36</sup> There is not one iota of physical evidence to show that these devices ever existed. No one has ever found one to show the world, and no authentic engineering diagrams of these devices have ever been uncovered. If I am wrong, then it is up to Deborah Lipstadt to provide us with the physical evidence.

Did Lipstadt ever consider the possibility that the story of the "specially adapted cement-mixer apparatuses" is another concocted Holocaust tale, like the "steam chambers" of Treblinka, the "electrocution chambers" of Belzec, and the "soap factories" that utilized the bodies of dead Jews?<sup>37</sup> Was the "cement mixer" story cooked up to account for the lack of physical evidence for the Holocaust? Keep in mind that, with the exposé of Simon Wiesenthal's "Five Million Murdered Gentiles" Myth, Lipstadt confirmed that the Holocaust ideology contains deliberate falsehoods, which are intelligently designed to achieve definite political goals (pp. 8-9).

### **Closing Statement**

The influence of the Holocaust doctrine on post World War II thought and politics is one of the most spectacular examples in history of how a fallacious ideology for which there is no credible evidence can come to fashion the thinking of a whole society and dominate the outlook of an age. Lipstadt's book gives the reader a glimpse how this all was accomplished.

172 VOLUME 3, NUMBER 2

She reveals the motivations of an influential Jew who created a Holocaust falsehood and turned it into "accepted fact." The iconic "Nazi hunter" Simon Wiesenthal invented a Holocaust myth out of nothing, and the President of the United States and influential elites ended up repeating it "as the truth." When closely analyzed, her book actually vindicates what mainstream "Final Solution" historian Christopher Browning revealed years ago: the Eichmann testimonies, pillars of the traditional Holocaust story, are grossly unreliable pieces of evidence that do not prove a thing. Finally, she showed how Israel conducted a highly successful propaganda trial that skillfully employed the mass media to firmly implant the Holocaust ideology in the public consciousness of the West (p. 193).

Though Ms. Lipstadt would most likely vehemently deny it, *The Eichmann Trial* in an inadvertent way is a contribution to Holocaust revisionism.

© 2011

#### Notes

- Paul Grubach, "A Holocaust Revisionist Critique of the Thinking of Deborah Lipstadt." Online: <a href="https://codoh.com/library/document/a-holocaust-revisionist-critique-of-the-thinking/">https://codoh.com/library/document/a-holocaust-revisionist-critique-of-the-thinking/</a>
- Deborah E. Lipstadt, Denying the Holocaust: The Growing Assault on Truth and Memory (The Free Press, 1993).
- <sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 24.
- <sup>4</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 126.
- <sup>5</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 154.
- <sup>6</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 125.
- <sup>7</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 1.
- <sup>8</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 7-8.
- <sup>9</sup> Richard J. Evans, *Lying About Hitler: History, Holocaust, and the David Irving Trial* (Basic Books, 2001), pp. 261-262.
- See Paul Grubach, "The Holocaust as an Ideological Danger." Online: https://codoh.com/library/document/the-holocaust-as-an-ideological-danger/
- For documentation, see Grubach, "The Holocaust as an Ideological Danger" *op. cit.* See also Ruth King, "The Lady is a Champ: Sarah Palin on Iran, Israel and Obama," *Ruthfully Yours: The Right News, Front and Center*, 1 April 2010. Online: <a href="http://www.ruthfullyyours.com/2010/04/01/">http://www.ruthfullyyours.com/2010/04/01/</a>
- Christopher R. Browning, "Perpetrator Testimony: Another Look at Adolf Eichmann." In: Christopher R. Browning, *Collected Memories: Holocaust History and Postwar Testimony*, The University of Wisconsin Press, Madison, Wisconsin, 2003, p. 3.
- <sup>13</sup> Ellen Jaffe McClain, Embracing the Stranger: Intermarriage and the Future of the American Jewish Community (Basic Books, 1995), p. 18.
- Lipstadt quoted in D.D. Guttenplan, *The Holocaust on Trial* (W. W. Norton & Company, 2001), p. 209.

Christopher Browning, The Origins of the Final Solution: The Evolution of Nazi Jewish Policy, September 1939-March 1942 (University of Nebraska Press and Yad Vashem, 2004), p. 363.

- <sup>16</sup> Browning, "Perpetrator Testimony: Another Look at Adolf Eichmann," pp. 8-9.
- <sup>17</sup> Roger Garaudy, *The Founding Myths of Israeli Politics* (Institute for Historical Review, 2000).
- <sup>18</sup> Browning, "Perpetrator Testimony: Another Look at Adolf Eichmann," p. 10.
- <sup>19</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 10-11.
- David Irving, "The Suppressed Eichmann and Goebbels Papers," Presented at the Eleventh IHR Conference, October 1992. Online: http://www.ihr.org/jhr/v13/v13n2p14 Irving.html
- <sup>21</sup> *Ibid*.
- <sup>22</sup> *Ibid*.
- <sup>23</sup> Richard Evans, *Lying About Hitler: History, Holocaust, and the David Irving Trial* (Basic Books, 2001), pp. 248-249.
- <sup>24</sup> Browning, "Perpetrator Testimony: Another Look at Adolf Eichmann," p. 8.
- <sup>25</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 10.
- <sup>26</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 10-11.
- <sup>27</sup> Irving.
- <sup>28</sup> Browning, "Perpetrator Testimony: Another Look at Adolf Eichmann," pp. 4-5.
- <sup>29</sup> Paul Grubach, "An Enduring Symbol of Holocaust Evil or Holocaust False-hood?: Christopher Browning and the Testimony of Adolf Eichmann." Online: <a href="https://codoh.com/library/document/an-enduring-symbol-of-holocaust-evil-or-holocaust/">https://codoh.com/library/document/an-enduring-symbol-of-holocaust-evil-or-holocaust/</a>
- <sup>30</sup> Browning, "Perpetrator Testimony: Another Look at Adolf Eichmann," p. 11.
- 31 "Show Trial," Wikipedia. Online: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Show trial
- <sup>32</sup> Browning, *The Origins of the Final Solution*, p. 544n169.
- Yitzhak Arad, Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka (Indiana University Press, 1987), pp. 170-178; Jules Schelvis, Sobibor: A History of a Nazi Death Camp (Berg, 2007), p. 112.
- <sup>34</sup> Arad, p. 171.
- <sup>35</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 172.
- <sup>36</sup> Arad; Schelvis; Martin Gilbert, The Holocaust: A History of the Jews of Europe during the Second World War (Henry Holt, 1985); Gerald Reitlinger, The Final Solution: The Attempt to Exterminate the Jews of Europe 1939-1945 (Jason Aronson, 1987); Robert Jan van Pelt, The Case for Auschwitz: Evidence from the Irving Trial (Indiana University Press, 2002).
- <sup>37</sup> See Robert Jan van Pelt, p. 145; Mark Weber and Andrew Allen, "Treblinka," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Summer 1992, pp. 133-158. Online: <a href="http://www.ihr.org/jhr/v12/v12p133\_Allen.html">http://www.ihr.org/jhr/v12/v12p133\_Allen.html</a>. Mark Weber, "Jewish Soap," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Summer 1991, pp. 217-227. Online: <a href="http://www.ihr.org/jhr/v11/v11p217\_Weber.html">http://www.ihr.org/jhr/v11/v11p217\_Weber.html</a>.

### **REVIEWS**

# The Gas Chamber of Sherlock Holmes And Other Writings on the Holocaust, Revisionism, and Historical Understanding

reviewed by Michael K. Smith

The Gas Chamber of Sherlock Holmes: And Other Writings on the Holocaust, Revisionism, and Historical Understanding, by Samuel Crowell, Nine Banded Books, Charleston, W. Va., 2011. 401pp. Indexed.

Reading Samuel Crowell's *The Gas Chamber of Sherlock Holmes* is a little like stumbling across the first perfectly sane inmate in an insane asylum years after being (wrongly) committed. Coming after prolonged inundation in clashing dogmas, the dispassionate use of evidence and logic to approach a sensible conclusion comes as a jolting but thoroughly pleasant novelty. And Crowell's modesty in stating that conclusion tentatively, knowing that genuinely rational inquiry will and should be superseded by later efforts, is an equally refreshing departure from polemical norms.

Drawing on establishment and revisionist authors, along with a careful scrutiny of German source documents, Crowell deftly evaluates contending claims arguing that Nazi "gas chambers" were (1) facilities for extermination (2) disinfection chambers (3) bomb shelters designed to protect against aerial gas attacks. Aligning eyewitness testimony with the material and documentary record, he sketches out the basis for a rational opinion, putting readers in a position to make their own judgments, without first requiring that they join in partisan warfare. Thanks to this effort we no longer need choose between delusional orthodoxy and strident dissidence, but can simply weigh evidence. This should come as a relief to everyone, while hopefully expanding the number of readers who can move beyond ritual denunciation and actually take the gas chamber debate seriously.

Crowell's work contains not a trace of anti-Semitism. He makes no attempt to whitewash Nazi racial policy, which he characterizes as a "shameful and disgraceful chapter in Germany's history," even if "we assumed revisionist theses to their maximum extent." The important consideration,

he notes, is that "we would still be dealing with about a million dead European Jews, who died as a direct result of Nazi persecution, plunder, forced labor, deportation, and yes, mass killing." As for his personal beliefs, he says, "they remain what they have been for thirty years or more," that "there certainly was a Holocaust in the sense that Nazi Germany persecuted and massacred many Jews," with the likelihood "that this massacre ran into the millions." Philosemitic crusaders, please take note.

A self-declared "moderate revisionist" who clearly values the standards of rational investigation,



Air-raid shelter door at Auschwitz

Crowell avoids exaggeration, misrepresentation, and self-righteousness. He shows no reluctance to admit when a conclusion is debatable or when the evidence is open to varying interpretations; and he is able to perceive shortcomings in the views and tactics of those who share a revisionist stance – and even some merit in those who do not. This adds credibility to his analysis, and marks him as a rare breed of intellectual who actually does what he is supposed to do: face up to facts and plausibly explain them. It is truly sad that on such an important topic his open-mindedness is all but unique.

Alarmed by the banning of revisionist thought in Europe, Crowell originally took up Holocaust research in order to rescue intellectual freedom from the Holocaust witch hunts of the 1990s, ironically doing so under an assumed name (he fears for the safety of his family). He correctly points out that the censorship crusade against revisionism represents nothing other than "the censorship of historical investigation itself," and notes with considerable relief that it appears to be losing steam. After years of beatings, fire-bombings, heresy trials, and book shreddings, designed to suppress what is openly branded a species of historical blasphemy, one can only hope and pray that this judgment is correct.

Due to a lack of corroborating physical and documentary evidence, Crowell is skeptical of the mass homicidal gassing thesis, classifying it as a 176 VOLUME 3, NUMBER 2

"conspiracy theory," which he defines as "a small group of people operating, as it were, invisibly, causing things to happen and covering the traces of their activity." He finds this an implausible line of thought, because "there is no material evidence to support the theory," *i.e.*, no forensic evidence of homicidal gas chambers. Such an argument "demands the belief in unseen or invisible agency, which is able to accomplish its work without leaving behind clear material traces of its misdeeds." Crowell finds people who take such ideas seriously reminiscent of "those millennia of humans who attributed terrible events to demons, devils, or other invisible supernatural beings."

Crowell's analysis is particularly apt in critiquing the "convergence of evidence" model borrowed from evolutionary biology, in which multiple strands of facts allegedly "converge" on a conclusion. But as Crowell notes, "no competent historian works that way." For if historians have corroborating documentary evidence for a conclusion from a high-level document, they look for further substantiation from mid and low-level documents in order to avoid an argument with anomalous gaps in its support.. On the other hand, if they have merely eyewitness confirmation or a vague corroboratory reference, they search for higher level evidence before drawing hard and fast conclusions. The difference between this approach and conventional Holocaust historiography is striking. As Crowell notes:

"The absence of evidence in a continuous hierarchy for gassing is a serious problem, just as an evolutionary biologist would be dumbfounded if he or she found entire geological strata in which there was no evidence of life at all. That is the proper analogy for the magnitude of the problem faced here."

Equally helpful is Crowell's explanation of the devastating impact of the Nuremberg Trials on subsequent Holocaust research. What scholars have been able to access about the Holocaust are a selection of documents from the German archives that were gathered and used for the express purpose of convicting the Nazi leadership in the first five years after World War II ended. Later the judgment of the International Military Court was declared unchallengeable, and criminal penalties were applied to those who publicly questioned the court's findings. This means that the same documents, along with a culpatory interpretation of those documents, have remained fixed for over sixty years. As Crowell notes: "This never happens in normal historiography."

The strength of Crowell's book is also its weakness. He stays riveted on "gas chambers," refusing to be drawn into broader issues or concerns. He

INCONVENIENT HISTORY 177

explicitly rejects the notion that revisionist theses on the Holocaust carry with them implications for Israel, whose problems, he says "have nothing to do with an aggressive recounting of the suffering of the Jewish people in World War Two."

But this observation entirely misses the point. For the so-called "mother question" in the Middle East has never been how to solve Israel's problems, but rather, how to deal with the impossible problems created by Israel. And central to those problems is the political capital the Jewish state has made out of what Crowell calls the Canonical Holocaust. Indeed, it is unlikely that a Jewish state could ever have been founded on Palestinian Arab lands, much less won license to commit permanent ethnic cleansing against them, had it not been for widespread belief in the extermination of European Jewry in gas chambers and cremation ovens, a uniquely horrible destiny, if true. But if that story is fatally flawed, as Crowell's careful research suggests it is, then world leaders' ritual deference to a presumed unique Jewish victimhood (especially on the part of U.S. leaders) may very well prove impossible to sustain, as may the justification for maintaining Israel as an exclusively Jewish state. And if U.S. support on these scores ever wavers, it is difficult to see how Israel will be able to stave off the radical transformation it will have to undergo in order to remain part of the Middle East. Whether it continues to exist in name or not, it would no longer be the theocracy the world is familiar with.

# Sleuthery in Retrospect

### Review by Ezra MacVie

The Gas Chamber of Sherlock Holmes: And Other Writings on the Holocaust, Revisionism, and Historical Understanding, by Samuel Crowell, Nine Banded Books, Charleston, W. Va., 2011. 401pp. Indexed.

he account of the Holocaust that reigns today is itself a historical phenomenon. Many who have given its content close attention and undertaken to verify it against inanimate evidence surviving to later times have concluded that it is antifactual to a degree rivaled only by certain religious myths such as immaculate conception and the divine right of kings.

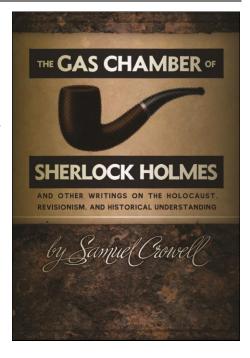
Author Samuel Crowell, however, refrains absolutely from addressing the factuality of the regnant Holocaust legend, and addresses himself instead to those conditions and antecedents that themselves reigned in the day (years, actually) in which the account was received, bruited about, accepted, and, yes, here and there rejected as it came into being. Taking this entirely novel, scrupulous approach enables Crowell to claim for himself the characterization of "moderate revisionist." He does not debunk; he merely examines and conveys to later generations, those circumstances that must have given rise to the production and acceptance of accounts of the Holocaust.

One historical matter that he does not address extensively is a very interesting one that he presumably could address with great authority: how has the Holocaust myth been modified, transformed, or appropriated over the sixty-plus years of its strife-torn life to date? Who has from time to time assumed stewardship over its perpetuation and enhancement? Who has undertaken to oppose or even deny it, and to what extent? What legal measures have been enacted and employed by defenders of the mythology, and how have these measures changed in severity and thoroughness of enforcement over the decades leading up to the present moment, in which the contest continues to rage with an intensity quite unanticipated forty years ago? The account of the Holocaust itself undoubtedly has today its own informative history, unknown even to many who have mastered the elusive facts of the original events.

What Crowell does address, thoroughly and with breathtaking credibility, is a related subject quite as fascinating as the history asserted in the

Holocaust legend, and that is the history of its origins. This is decidedly not, as is usual, whatever history might lie behind presentation, modification, promotion of the events in its content, but rather, the history of those who first received, or obtained, or conveyed, or exploited the material seeping out from various self-appointed "witnesses," "advocates," or "interpreters," ranging all the way from former "inmates" to cryptanalysts working at the legendary decoding laboratories at Bletchley Park in England.

This analysis includes essential exploration of cultural anteced-



ents—notable accounts and mass enfabulations that undeniably conditioned receptions and interpretations to which reports of what now is encompassed under the rubric of "The Holocaust" were subjected. These, in turn, reach back well past the World War that preceded the Second, and are replete with recognizable Numbers (well beyond the Six Million of universal familiarity) that expose the machinations of myth-makers genning headlines and report titles calculated to engage the fears and prejudices of publics long conditioned by the rigors of prolonged war to the most damning interpretations imaginable.

The Gas Chamber of Sherlock Holmes is clarifying, in ways that dry, excrutiatingly thorough analyses of evidence-on-the-ground concerning the originary events cannot possibly be. It illuminates why people would have thought what they seem to have thought upon receiving "information," and how those in possession of such "information" may have found and exploited opportunities created by it. It is, to greatly simplify, "the Holocaust in context"—the contemporaneous context in which the seminal allegations arose and were received, and the reception that has since been extended, extrapolated, perpetuated, sanctified, and elevated to the status of secular Scripture for at least the entire West, and by intention for the entire world.

The volume is not integrated. The foregoing applies primarily to Part 1 of the book, whose title is that of the book. There are, as a bonus for the fact-seeker, three further parts of value potentially quite as great as that of the first.

Parts 2 and 3 report the author's recent discoveries concerning the presence in the wreckage of concentration camps of gas-tight doors and related appurtenances that have been interpreted as evidence of "gas chambers" intended for the purpose of killing people. He presents evidence (as always, without arguing it) from which readers may conclude that these "incriminating traces" were intended, like the Zyklon-B insecticide so extensively and humanely used in the camps, to protect the lives and well-being of inmates and guards from aerial gas attacks of the kind universally provided against not only by the beleaguered Germans, but by the Allies as well.

These parts, of course, address originary evidence, and so are of an altogether different type from the contextual/antecedal approach of Part 1.

Part 4 undertakes a retrospective on evidence-based historical revision of the account of the Holocaust. This analysis does not trace the sequence of transmogrifications exhibited by the mainstream account, but rather presents a review of the discoveries continually adding content, and support, to the ongoing revision of the alternative account of the Holocaust understood and generally accepted among the minority of scholars interested in what might constitute the facts of the matter. The reader is left to his own observations as to how these corrections have (and to a large extent have not) filtered down to the canonical account. That some of them have, provides hope, at least to the optimistic, that in future centuries, the (evermore-sparsely) understood account of the subject might converge with what is supported by objective fact.

Read this book. It is available from Amazon and very few booksellers, at least on open shelves visible to the general public.

## The Delusion of the Twentieth Century

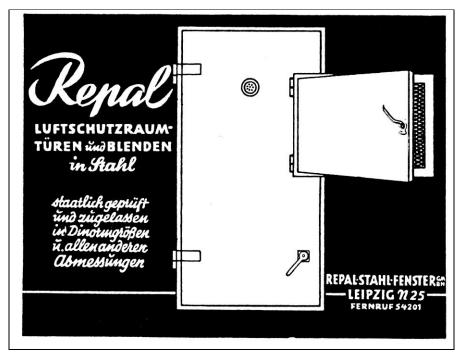
## Review by Richard A. Widmann

The Gas Chamber of Sherlock Holmes: And Other Writings on the Holocaust, Revisionism, and Historical Understanding, by Samuel Crowell, Nine Banded Books, Charleston, W. Va., 2011. 401pp. Indexed.

In the mid-1990s Holocaust revisionism began to reach new audiences through the Internet. Until that time most revisionism was largely confined to various small-run newsletters and journals and books published and distributed by a handful of organizations and individuals. The Internet opened new doors and the ability to reach a much larger audience. Starting in various newsgroups and alt.revisionism in particular, revisionists got to voice their opinions on the Holocaust story. Far from achieving the hoped for open debate, revisionists found themselves victims of character assassination and ad hominem attacks.

Soon revisionists turned to the World Wide Web and established Websites to permanently present their views about what Robert Faurisson termed "the Problem of the Gas Chambers." With revisionists now reaching a much broader audience, those who feared intellectual freedom stepped up their offensive against freedom of speech and the press. On July 4, 1996, the CODOH Website was shut down without warning by their ISP. Even worse, arsonists attacked the offices of the Historical Review Press in the United Kingdom. Governments too were influenced by powerful lobbies to establish legislation and prosecute (some would say persecute) revisionists. Carlos Porter was fined by a German court for writing and publishing a revisionist analysis of the Nuremberg Tribunals, *Not Guilty at Nuremberg*. A movement had also begun to criminalize revisionism in the English-speaking world. Tony Blair, running for the Prime Minister position in the United Kingdom in 1997, repeatedly promised to ban revisionist writings about the Holocaust.

These events led a hitherto unknown scholar to challenge the official taboo and mount a defense for Holocaust revisionism. In early 1997, Samuel Crowell began his effort to demonstrate the legitimacy of revisionist doubt about the gas chambers. His efforts produced *The Gas Chamber of Sherlock Holmes*, a book-length treatment of the origin and development of the gas chamber stories. Until this publication by Nine Banded Books,



German air raid shelter door

*Sherlock* was only available in on-line versions and small Xeroxed copies printed from the on-line files.

To Crowell's credit, he set out to accomplish something that had not been done before in revisionist writing on the Holocaust. Ruling out grand conspiracy explanations for the gas chamber story, Crowell sought to identify cultural forces that converged to produce the story. To do this he took a literary approach, treating the various testimonies and information as pieces of literature and arranged them all chronologically. Crowell's approach took dead aim at the gas chamber stories as he recognized that these were at the heart of the revisionist challenge. Other than Crowell, few revisionists have taken on the entirety of the gas chamber mythology. One exception is Arthur Butz, who was clearly influential on Crowell's thinking. Most revisionists have rather dissected or debunked specific camps, specific witnesses, or specific events.

While Crowell worked on *Sherlock* he discovered with the help of Fritz Berg a significant amount of material regarding German Civil Air Defense. Crowell's understanding that several of the so-called criminal traces of the gas chambers could be explained through this rarely seen civil -defense literature soon took center stage in his research efforts.

It was this work on air raid shelters and anti-gas shelters that caught the most attention in revisionist circles. While this work excited some, it infuriated others. What is clear, however, in a close reading of *Sherlock* is that this work comprised a small part of Crowell's thinking and amounts to two chapters of the entire work. It was these chapters however that were published as stand-alone articles. Crowell's research and demonstration for example that the replica of a "gas chamber door" on display at the United States Holocaust Memorial Museum is nothing more than a standard gasprotection door for an air-raid shelter goes without mention by the designated keepers of the Holocaust faith.

The Nine Banded Books edition is a beautiful softcover edition. The cover cleverly depicts a Meerschaum pipe recalling images of the Baker Street detective. But for the initiated, it also brings to mind Rene Magritte's painting, "Ceci n'est pas une pipe" ("This is not a pipe") Just as Magritte's point was that his "pipe" was merely an image of a pipe, so we are confronted with traces and stories that are not gas chambers, but rather images of gas chambers.

Sherlock is broken into four sections. The first contains the entirety of the text of the original Sherlock. For those unfamiliar with it, Sherlock considers all of the primary texts regarding the gas chambers and demonstrates how, as Princeton Professor Arno Mayer put it, "sources for the study of the gas chambers are at once rare and unreliable." Crowell also takes an important look at the gassing literature that preceded the Second World War. It is here among his considerations of H.G. Wells, Sax Rohmer, E.R. Burroughs and others that he recounts a tale of Sir Arthur Conan Doyle's most famous literary creation, Sherlock Holmes. While Crowell draws an analogy from Doyle's short story "The Adventure of the Retired Colourman" to a Holocaust account by Alexander Wirth, this is not the primary point of the Sherlock association.

Crowell's title is quite apt. For Crowell, like the legendary detective, searches for credible evidence of the gas chamber story. What the detective finds, however, is a string of clues that point to a huge mass delusion, as evidence suggests that the "scant evidence" is of something other than a mass extermination campaign. The title also suggests the origin of the gas chamber story lying not in the schemes of the Nazi leadership but rather in the popular culture and fears of a generation.

Crowell concludes that the evidence put forward overwhelmingly refers to either disinfection or civil air defense. The gassing story is a mass delusion that was reinforced by various pressures of social and cultural change as well as by censorship.

This volume also contains the entire article "Bomb Shelters in Birkenau," a very detailed, not for the novice consideration of the evidence for bomb shelters at the infamous Birkenau camp and how this evidence has been misconstrued to be evidence of a criminal extermination program for the Jews of Europe.

Crowell has added two new articles, "Revisiting the Bomb Shelter Thesis" and "The Holocaust in Retrospect" which bring his scholarship and research up to date. The latter article alone is probably worth the price of admission.

While *Sherlock* is not perfect, it is invaluable. It is clearly the work of a passionate scholar— a scholar who writes without an axe to grind. He has called himself a "moderate" revisionist, but I would like to consider him a "neo-revisionist." A revisionist who has gone back to a sound historical method like that used by the scholars who established the movement in the years following World War One. I can only hope that his work also inspires a new generation that will one day write a new history of the destruction of the Jews during World War Two. New scholars may someday be able to write such an objective history of what did and did not happen during this dark period of history, but only if the censors and legislators understand that it is reasonable to doubt the orthodox Holocaust story. It is for the freedom to write and research especially in an environment of draconian political "correctness" and hypersensitivity that *Sherlock* was written.

Whether Crowell achieved his purpose will only be known in the future. If laws are repealed, if revisionists are free to speak and to write as they choose, if prisoners are set free, then whatever small part Crowell has played is beyond measure. But even if these things never come to be, I am quite sure that anyone who gives *Sherlock* a fair unbiased read will know that that they at one time fell victim to a grand delusion, the delusion of the twentieth century.

## The Great Holocaust Trial

## The Landmark Battle for the Right to Doubt the West's Most Sacred Relic, Twenty-Fifth Anniversary Edition

## reviewed by Martin Gunnels

The Great Holocaust Trial: The Landmark Battle for the Right to Doubt the West's Most Sacred Relic, Twenty-Fifth Anniversary Edition by Michael A. Hoffman II, Independent History and Research, Coeur d'Alene, Idaho 2010. 182pp.

Sometimes it is easy for us to forget that, in the quite recent past, Holocaust revisionism was a thriving movement that exacted some pretty impressive concessions from mainstream historians. The 1970s and 80s witnessed the rise of revisionism as a vigorous network of activists from all walks of life, complete with filmmakers, military personnel, dramatists, clergymen, journalists, and university professors. During this period, revisionists succeeded in forcing mainstream Holocausters to distance themselves from many of their more ludicrous claims. Yet during the past fifteen or so years, revisionism has gone from being an exciting and formidable movement to a scattered, quiet, and frequently depressing jumble of independent publishing ventures that commands scant public attention.

If you ask veteran revisionists what led to this radical change of affairs, some would surely cite the retirement of Ernst Zündel. Since the later 1990s, when Ernst Zündel declared victory in the Holocaust battle and decided to devote his talents to matters less heretical, things have never been quite the same. Though we've had several successes since Zündel's departure, the worldwide revisionist movement has undeniably lost a certain spark since his departure. By chronicling the charisma and creativity that Zündel showed during his long fight for historical truth, Michael Hoffman's book—which has been updated to commemorate the twenty-fifth anniversary of Zündel's 1985 False News trial—provides a valuable glimpse into why it was so important for the Holocausters to muzzle this eccentric German-Canadian artist who had galvanized and electrified a movement.

The title of Hoffman's book, then, is somewhat misleading. Although *The Great Holocaust Trial* does give an account of Zündel's false-news

trials of '85 and '88, this is a book about Ernst Zündel and his decadeslong struggle to defang the Holocaust golem. Hoffman begins by recounting Zündel's birth and early life in the Black Forest—a region, as Hoffman is quick to point out, that has a long tradition of producing "indomitable warriors" that have repeatedly resisted the clutches of imperialism. Yet the Germans, who more than 2,000 years ago were able to beat back the world's most formidable empire, seem to have little luck with the psychological brand of warfare that is waged so beautifully by the empires of today. Contemporary Germans, Hoffman suggests, worship their defeat and their bottomless guilt because they are a colonized people living in an occupied land. Thus, as Hoffman points out, it is especially stupid for people to dismiss revisionism on the grounds that "the Germans" themselves vigorously protect the orthodox Holocaust narrative. Those who recite this cliché must pretend:

"as if the current crew of opportunists, whores, and nincompoops ruling Germany from the barrel of U.S. Occupation troops' guns are somehow the legitimate spokesmen of the German people. They forget that the Communists and Zionists won the war and have imposed their political, military, academic, and journalistic worldview on the colonized Germans ever since." (p. 29)

In 1957 Zündel left his conquered fatherland for Canada, where he and other German immigrants were subjected to a steady stream of anti-German propaganda about gas chambers, darkening heavens, willing executioners, and their bewildering complicity in the naughtiest crime the world has ever known. Right after Zündel stepped off the boat, he seems to have stepped into his ancestors' jackboots in order to fend off the Holocausters' virulent regime of "truth." After handing out leaflets and giving lectures for several years, Zündel threw together a shoestring campaign for the leadership of Canada's powerful Liberal Party. And though he was outspent by establishment gofers who easily won the election, Zündel came away with a different sort of victory: not only did he inject his name into virtually all Canadian households, but he also won the respect of the country's German immigrants and anti-Communists.

But as Hoffman tells us: if you find yourself in good favor with German immigrants and anti-Communists, you're certain to make some pretty powerful (and predictable) enemies. The Holocaust "survivor," Sabina Citron, was among the boldest of these enemies. In a twist of irony that never seems to grow old, Ms. Citron incited much hatred upon herself and other Holocaust survivors by demanding that Zündel be prosecuted for incite-

ment to racial hatred. Thus to save Citron from another Holocaust—this time wrought not by Europe's largest and most technologically advanced state, but by hard-hatted Zündel and his tiny network of artists and autoworkers—Canada imprisoned and tried Zündel for publishing "false news," whatever that is.

Hoffman's humorous courtside account is filled with many bizarre persecution fantasies, which when taken together seem like a B-movie coproduced by Walt Disney, David Lynch, and Charles Manson. Hoffman cites one particularly creative "eyewitness," Arnold Friedman, who claimed that "while in Auschwitz he saw 'fourteen foot flames' shooting out of the crematorium chimneys. He also gave sworn testimony that he was able to tell whether the Nazis were burning fat Jewish Hungarians or skinny Jewish poles by looking at the different colors of the smoke and flames coming out of the crematorium." Another "eyewitness" Morris Hubert, a former inmate at Buchenwald, claimed:

"In the [Buchenwald] camp there was a cage with a bear and an eagle. Every day they would throw a Jew in there. The bear would tear him apart and the eagle would pick his bones."

This embarrassing kind of eyewitness testimony was not at all what Sabina Citron had in mind. As Hoffman writes:

"Now the Jewish lobby was getting panicky. Their entire cult was being revealed for the cheap media hoax that it was: A fraud built on 'testimonies' and 'confessions' and movies, books and articles based on the confessions and the testimonies."

Although the Holocausters thought they would have a quick, effortless victory against the dissident publisher and his demonic legion of hate, the trial became uglier and uglier for Citron and Co. as the weeks dragged on. In fact, Hoffman shows that, during Zündel's 1988 appeal trial, not a single Holocaust survivor agreed to take the stand for the prosecution. They, along with the prosecution's premier expert, Holocaust historian Raul Hilberg, refused to be re-interrogated about what we all know is "the best-documented event in history."

As we all know, Zündel was convicted in both trials, but in 1992 the false news laws under which he was prosecuted were overturned by the Supreme Court of Canada. A few years later, Zündel moved to Tennessee with his wife, US citizen Ingrid Rimland, only to be kidnapped on erroneous immigration charges in 2003 and hustled into Canada. After sitting in solitary confinement for two years, Zündel was packed off to Germany where he was again tried and imprisoned for publishing texts that threat-

ened the insecure regimes of America and Canada as well as Germany. At the end of his book, Hoffman traces all of these circumstances in detail in a handy timeline of revisionism during the 1990s and 2000s. Readers can finish the book, then, by tracing the reverberations of Zündel's sacrifice for historical truth.

I highly recommend Hoffman's book, because it offers an honest and balanced account of the tragedy of Ernst Zündel. Hoffman faults Zündel for several things, including his stubbornly outspoken Hitlerism, while nevertheless portraying Zündel as a generous, courageous, and highly talented leader. Also useful about the *Great Holocaust Trial* are the new appendices, which include essays by Hoffman, Fred Leuchter, and Zündel himself. All in all, Hoffman's book is a valuable contribution to a distinct and important kind of revisionism—a highly personal literature *by* revisionists *about* revisionists—that puts a human face on a community that has for too long suffered under the shameless squawking of Commissarettes like Sabina Citron.

*The Great Holocaust Trial* is available for \$19.95 plus \$3.50 shipping in the U.S. Shipping to Canada is \$8. Shipping overseas is \$10.

Books can be ordered from Independent History & Research P.O. Box 849 Coeur d'Alene, Idaho 83816 USA.

#### **COMMENT**

# Instant (Self-) Revisionism: The Goldstone Affair Jett Rucker

ccording to what we hear about how apostasy is dealt with in Islam, a Muslim who renounces his religion is made the object of a fatwa—that is, he is marked for death, fair game for any Muslim who might have the means and opportunity to kill for Allah.

Vigilantes of Zionism have a less-direct, hence less-just, but more-effective approach: they target... your grandson, and/or other innocent members of your family who had no involvement in the original offense. And they don't kill him—they just bar his grandfather from attending his bar mitzvah, and threaten pickets and demonstrations in the event his grandfather tries to be present upon the occasion of his entering into that elite-of-the-chosen. Jewish manhood.

This is but the most-visible of the many and devious retributions visited upon South African jurist Richard Goldstone for the crime he committed against Israel, the redoubt of pugnacious Judaism, in producing for the United Nations a report on war crimes committed in the attack on Gaza of 2008—a report for the making of which Israel denied its cooperation. Like violating the code of *omerta* among Mafiosi, the crime has a name in Hebrew: *mesirah*—"ratting" to "the authorities" (world opinion in this case) as to something fellow Jews may have done that might arouse negative feelings toward the perpetrators.

Richard Goldstone was chosen by the United Nations to head its fact-finding commission into the Gaza attack by Israel of 2008 because he was renowned as: (a) a fair-minded jurist who fearlessly pronounced verdicts in strict accordance with the evidence available; and (b) a devout Jew who had palpably demonstrated an affection for Israel. He and his three committee members produced the famous Goldstone Report, in which human-rights abuses of the most terrible kind were adduced against both Israel and the Hamas Party that is identified by most observers as Israel's opponent (or target) in the staggeringly unequal "contest."

In the conclusions reached by the committee that he chaired, Goldstone naively overlooked two critical factors from the standpoint of his personal welfare: (a) he was, and wished to remain, a member of the Jewish com-

munity; and (b) the faction that controlled that Jewish community emerged from the altercation not just intact, but even victorious, at least in the military sense. This was his undoing, or the undoing to date at least, of the position he undertook with courage that ultimately failed, to assume.

On April 1, the Washington Post published an op ed by him in which, it is widely perceived, he recanted or retracted some of the key accusations against Israel that were implied in the report that bears his name (as yet, no retractions of charges against Hamas have been made). This recantation follows two occurrences that may have affected its timing, if not its content: (a) his being called before the Jewish Council of the city he lives in, Johannesburg, South Africa; and (b) the publication of a follow-up report by a committee empanelled by the United Nations for the purpose, which essentially confirmed the findings and accusations made in the initial "Goldstone Report," which has, it cannot be denied, found potent utilization in the hands of those wishing to expose to world opinion information about the crimes against humanity committed by Israel from even before the moment of its inception.



Is Richard Goldstone a modern day Spinoza?. Baruch Spinoza who by 1655 had so long and so grievously offended the Jewish community of Amsterdam into which he had been born that its leaders issued a cherem, by which they permanently banished him from their number, their company, and their faith. Portrait, ca. 1665 (Gemäldesammlung der Herzog-August-Bibliothek, Wolfenbüttel, Germany) Source: http://bdsweb.tripod.com/pic/ spinoza-1.jpg. This image is in the Public Domain.

A key passage in Goldstone's "recantation" is this: "If I had known then what I know now, the report would be a very different document," which is truly Delphic in the interpretations to which it lends itself, especially in the light of Goldstone's refusal since the article to comment on anything relating to the matter. His silence, it might be said, is deafening, leaving little more than words like "omerta" and "mesirah" to resound in the minds of the inquisitive. Having spoken in the report that bears his name, he will speak no more beyond what he wrote, or unwrote, in his notorious op ed in

the *Post*. For whatever it means, he was allowed to attend his grandson's bar mitzvah in their hometown without molestation by persons animated by geopolitical considerations, a blessing that most of the rest of us (who may not have offended the sensitivities of the bastion of Zionism) may take for granted. Among the most-potent objections to Goldstone's treatment were those from prominent members of the South African and global Jewish communities.

The other three members of the "Goldstone Commission" have emphatically repudiated Goldstone's repudiation, relegating him, evidently, to a condition not unlike that experienced by many other victims of Zionist retribution such as Rudolf Höss, former commandant of Auschwitz who, in a Polish prison, is said to have penned a "confession" in which he detailed the measures by which Jews were "exterminated" in large numbers in the vast facility over which he had cognizance. Höss was well aware, and had presumably been reminded of, the ability and willingness of his interrogators to affect the welfare of Höss's wife and son. Goldstone, having been "gotten to" by members of what at least previously he had regarded as "his own" community, must now be written off as a source of information on which the judicious (among whom we might hope to count the Security Council of the United Nations) might base their own judgments of horrific events in Gaza that occurred back in '08.

In all the brouhaha about who says what under the influence of whom else, a towering irony looms in the eyes of those aware of the history that bears on the nascence of the Jewish State and the ethnic cleansing it conducts in the territory putatively deeded to it by passages in the Old Testament. The main crime of which the Goldstone Report accuses Israel and its IDF (Israeli Defense Force) is deliberate targeting of civilians for death.

What is the difference between "deliberate targeting of civilians," and genocide, the killing of people because of "who" they are? The Germans in World War II are accused by many, including the people running Israel and its IDF today, of "targeting civilians"—Jews primarily—for death. Today, a global network of "Holocaust Memorials" commemorates this very accusation, along with its verdict and sentence of irredeemable guilt upon the German people.

Then, here comes Goldstone and his Commission, issuing their Report presenting tangible evidence that the IDF was at least to cull the herd of restive inmates in Gaza to manageable numbers, and what does the accused—but triumphant—Israel do in the face of such charges?

Goldstone's fate at the hands of his coreligionists brings to mind that of Baruch Spinoza who by 1655 had so long and so grievously offended the

Jewish community of Amsterdam into which he had been born that its leaders issued a *cherem*, by which they permanently banished him from their number, their company, and their faith.

Like Goldstone, Spinoza had published impermissible things about Jews or Judaism. Like Goldstone, Spinoza had been informed in no uncertain terms of the displeasure of his elders, and warned of consequences if he should persist in his evil ways.

Unlike Goldstone, Spinoza, to the everlasting benefit of philosophy and mankind, stayed his course, and bore the punishment threatened against him, living thereafter the greater part of his life as an "excommunicated" Jew.

Why didn't he cave, like Goldstone? Part of the answer may lie in the fact that Spinoza never had a grandson. Or a child. Or even a wife. No "civilians" to target, one might say.

Goldstone's valiant efforts in behalf of the families trying to survive in Gaza indeed may have been stifled by threats against his own family. We need another Spinoza today worse than ever.

INCONVENIENT HISTORY 193



A Quarterly Journal for Free Historical Inquiry · Published by CODOH

**VOLUME 3 · NUMBER 3 · 2011** 

#### **EDITORIAL**

### No Peace for Rudolf Hess

#### Richard A. Widmann

In July news circled the globe that the body of Rudolf Hess, the one-time deputy to Adolf Hitler, was exhumed from a family funeral plot. His bones were cremated and scattered at an undisclosed location at sea. Karl-Willi Beck, the mayor of the Bavarian town of Wunsiedel where Hess was buried, justified the action by asserting that the grave had become a site of pilgrimage for neo-Nazis.<sup>1</sup>

Apparently, Hess had requested in his will that he be buried in Wunsiedel with his parents in their family plot. At the time of his burial, the local Lutheran church, which supervises the graveyard, did not object and said the wishes of the deceased could not be ignored.<sup>2</sup> The removal of Hess's body and the subsequent disposal of his corpse in a method reminiscent of the recent burial of Osama bin Laden invites a reconsideration of both his life and his death.

Rudolf Hess was born in Alexandria, Egypt, on 26 April 1894. The young Hess volunteered to fight for Germany during the First World War and as early as November 1914 had taken part in trench warfare on the Somme. Hess was awarded the Iron Cross Second Class for his bravery and suffered two severe wounds during the conflict.<sup>3</sup>

Hess was appalled by the terms of the Versailles treaty, which brought an end to the fighting. He was deeply outraged by the overrunning of Bavaria by communists in the years following the war. Hess was in the thick of the fighting when the Jewish-communist regime in Bavaria was overthrown on May 1, 1919. Shortly thereafter, Hess became member No. 16 in the National Socialist German Worker's Party (NSDAP) in July of 1920.<sup>4</sup>

During the Beer Hall Putsch on 9 November 1923, Hess along with Hitler was arrested for their attempted coup. Hess was incarcerated at Landsberg prison where he edited the manuscript of Hitler's work, *Mein Kampf*. Following their release from prison, Hess became Hitler's private secretary. As the National Socialists rose to power, so did Rudolf Hess. On 21 April 1933, Hitler appointed Hess Deputy Führer of the NSDAP. In this capacity Hess would lead the state party as Hitler's representative. Later



Rudolf Hess's Messerschmitt lies in ruins along with his last-ditch peace offer to the British. This work is in the public domain.

that year, Hess was appointed Reich Minister without Portfolio. During these years, Hess became Hitler's closest confidant.<sup>5</sup>

The Second World War began in September of 1939 with the German attack on Poland. In the months that followed the French and British declarations of war on Germany, Hitler sought on several occasions to reestablish peace.

In May 1941, Hess created an international sensation by flying his personal Messerschmitt to Britain and parachuting into Scotland in a last-ditch effort to negotiate a peace between Britain and Germany.

Whether Hitler knew of or approved Hess's mission has been debated since the flight. A recent news story however discloses that Hitler did indeed know of and approve the mission. In a 28-page statement discovered by historian Matthias Uhl, Karlheinz Pintsch, Hess's adjutant writes that Hess's mission was to "use all means at his disposal to achieve, if not a German military alliance with England against Russia, at least the neutralization of England." It also states Hitler was fully aware of the mission. <sup>6</sup>

Upon his arrival in Scotland, Hess would declare that he was on "a mission of humanity" to offer peace terms to Britain. The British authorities in turn imprisoned him in the infamous Tower of London. Wartime British leader Winston Churchill called Hess's presentation "a cock-and-bull story." The official position of the British Government was that Hess

was speaking only for himself. Upon his incarceration by the British, Hitler and the NS government officially denounced Hess and claimed that he was a "victim of hallucinations." It is worth noting that the British have sealed all their archival material on Hess's interrogations until 2017, and the Foreign Office has refused to reveal why.<sup>8</sup>

While spending most of the war in a British cell, Hess did not escape the charge of war crimes. He was brought before the International Military Tribunal at Nuremberg. Hess hardly spoke throughout the trial. He is recorded however with having said, "I don't believe it" when shown a documentary film on the concentration camps as they were found by American troops. Ultimately Hess was found guilty of "Crimes against peace" and sentenced to life imprisonment.

For the next 41 years Hess would live in Spandau prison. From 1966 until his death in 1987 he lived in a 10 x 15 foot cell under a perverse ballet of American, British, French and Soviet troops ritualistically taking turns for guarding this prisoner of peace. As Hess was the only prisoner left at Spandau, the cost of keeping Hess in prison was estimated at more than \$840,000 per year.<sup>10</sup>

On August 17, 1987 when Hess was 93, it was claimed that he committed suicide. Several authors including his son, Wolf–Rüdiger Hess, have asserted that Hess was in fact murdered in Spandau prison. Certainly it was odd that after all these years Hess would kill himself. Earlier, in 1987, Hess was still seeking his release from Spandau. Hess was apparently unable to raise his arms above his shoulders, making it particularly difficult to hang himself. One guard is alleged to have admitted that the entire tale of suicide was "perfectly set up." In his prison diary, Hess requested various supplies on the morning of his alleged suicide – a strange request for someone planning to kill himself.<sup>11</sup>

Hess was recorded as saying that if he had his life to live over again, "I believe I would travel the same route and end up here in Spandau Prison. I would not have wanted to miss the opportunity of serving under Adolf Hitler as his deputy." 12

There is little doubt that Hess's service to Hitler and to National Socialism endeared him to the far right. It is also true that this unwavering support of the National Socialist cause resulted in his lifetime in prison, his possible murder at Spandau prison and ultimately the violation of his grave.

Today Vladimir Lenin rests as he has since 1924 in Red Square in the center of Moscow. Joseph Stalin had his grave moved during the Khrushchev years but still rests in a marked grave near the Kremlin wall. Mao

Tse-Tung rests in a mausoleum in Tiananmen Square in Beijing. Napoleon's remains rest under the dome of *Les Invalides* in Paris. Clearly the number of victims is of no concern when it is determined who shall rest in peace and who shall not. The final irony in the story of Rudolf Hess is that he was unable to find peace even in death.

#### Notes

- Online: http://www.nytimes.com/2011/07/22/world/europe/22hess.html
- <sup>2</sup> Ibid
- <sup>3</sup> Wolf-Rüdiger Hess, *My Father Rudolf Hess*, W.H. Allen & Co. Plc, Great Britain, 1987, pp. 26-27.
- <sup>4</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 34
- <sup>5</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 39
- Online: <a href="http://www.telegraph.co.uk/news/newstopics/world-war-2/8547899/Rudolf-Hess-flight-to-Britain-approved-by-Hitler.html">http://www.telegraph.co.uk/news/newstopics/world-war-2/8547899/Rudolf-Hess-flight-to-Britain-approved-by-Hitler.html</a>
- Online: <a href="http://www.nytimes.com/1987/08/18/obituaries/rudolf-hess-is-dead-in-berlin-last-of-the-hitler-inner-circle.html">http://www.nytimes.com/1987/08/18/obituaries/rudolf-hess-is-dead-in-berlin-last-of-the-hitler-inner-circle.html</a>
- 8 Online: <a href="http://www.oocities.org/tqxybg/hess/hf">http://www.oocities.org/tqxybg/hess/hf</a> 2017.htm
- <sup>9</sup> G.M. Gilbert, *Nuremberg Diary*, Signet Books, New York, 1961, p. 47
- 10 "Rudolf Hess, 93, dies a Nazi to the end," New York Daily News, August 18, 1987.
- <sup>11</sup> Wolf-Rüdiger Hess, *Who Murdered My Father, Rudolf Hess?*, Reporter Press, Decatur, Alabama, 1989, pp. 248-259.
- <sup>12</sup> "Rudolf Hess, 93, dies a Nazi to the end," *New York Daily News*, August 18, 1987.

#### **PAPERS**

## Defending the Faith

Tomasz Kranz's "Mass Killings by Means of Toxic Gases in the Majdanek Concentration Camp"

## Jürgen Graf

In 2008, supporters of the exterminationist view of National Socialist racial policy held a meeting at Oranienburg near Berlin, the aim of which was to furnish "new evidence" for genocide in gas chambers on a massive scale, a theory that actually has no documentary or material support. A collection of articles edited by Günter Morsch and Bertrand Perz, two undistinguished "Holocaust Scholars," appeared three years later under the title *Neue Studien zu Nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas*¹(*New Studies on National-Socialist Mass Killing by Poison Gas*); it contained the texts of the papers presented at the meeting, presumably edited and extended as is customary for such works.

As I write these lines (April 2011), Carlo Mattogno is working on a comprehensive reply to the theses of this collection; in time, his book will be published in Italian and in German. Since we are in the process of preparing a new edition of *Concentration Camp Majdanek*. A *Historical and Technical Study*, I will use this opportunity to analyze, independently from Mattogno's future book, the eight-page section of the collection mentioned, written by Tomasz Kranz and titled, "Massentötungen durch Giftgase im Konzentrationslager Majdanek" ("Mass Killings by Means of Toxic Gases at the Majdanek Concentration Camp").

Kranz, who is the head of the research department of the Majdanek Memorial Institution, had caused a minor sensation in late 2005 when he set the number of victims of the camp at  $78,000^3$ —something that amounted to a major reduction of previous figures: shortly after the Soviet capture of the Majdanek camp, a Polish-Soviet commission spoke of 1.5 million people who allegedly died there; later on, official Polish history brought this figure down to 360,000 in 1948 and to 235,000 in 1992. As I have shown in an article published in 2008, Kranz's figure is still too high by at least 28,000 deaths.<sup>4</sup>



Majdanek crematorium. Permission is granted to copy, distribute and/or modify this document under the terms of the GNU Free Documentation License, Version 1.2 or any later version published by the Free Software Foundation; with no Invariant Sections, no Front-Cover Texts, and no Back-Cover Texts. A copy of the license is included in the section entitled GNU Free Documentation License. This file is licensed under the Creative Commons Attribution-Share Alike 3.0 Unported license. Source: http://commons.wikimedia.org/wiki/File:Majdanek - crematorium.jpg

Basically, Kranz's revised numbers are little but an attempt at limiting the damage to credibility resulting from earlier estimates. He tried to free Majdanek historiography from all its politically useless and immensely exaggerated padding of *non-Jewish* victims while saving, at the same time, the fundamental fallacy that it was an "extermination camp" (the alleged homicidal gassings and a purported mass shooting of Jews on 3 November 1943).

When compared to Kranz's study of 2005 which, by and large, testifies to a critical spirit in spite of its many obvious obfuscations, his contribution to the collection *Neue Studien zu Nationalsozialistischen Tötungen durch Giftgas* constitutes an intellectual and ethical step backwards. Whereas in the 2005 study he did present a somewhat reticent but correct resumé of the revisionist book about Majdanek<sup>5</sup> by Carlo Mattogno and me, he here no longer mentions it in any way. Ignoring counter-arguments

(known to be) known to him is unmistakable proof of the poverty of scientific support for Kranz's again-revised position and its ideological agenda.

Kranz does not shy away from shabby tricks. For example when he states that Heinrich Himmler "on 19 July 1942 ordered an acceleration of the extermination of the Jews in the Government General" (p. 220), he does not provide his readers with any kind of proof for such an order, only reference to a footnote which concerns the creation of a concentration camp for women in Lublin and the transfer of female detainees to the Lublin airfield (footnote 6). But this footnote has no connection whatsoever with the assertion that it is said to corroborate!

Let us take a look at Kranz's evidence for the existence of homicidal gas chambers at Majdanek. Early into his article, he writes:

"As far as the use of toxic gases for homicidal purposes is concerned, concentration camp Majdanek constitutes a special case in that, here, not only were two toxic gases used as killing agents in gas chambers – the disinfestation agent Zyklon B (HCN) and carbon monoxide (CO) – but there was also a gas-van in operation." (p. 219)

Anyone familiar with the official presentation of Majdanek will be surprised to read this. While it is true that the Polish-Soviet commission, in its report of August 1944, mentioned gas-vans operating at Majdanek,<sup>6</sup> this allegation was subsequently dropped by the orthodox historians: the official literature on the camp speaks only of the stationary homicidal use of Zyklon-B and carbon monoxide. The extent of the evidence concerning the use of gas-vans at the Lublin camp is given by Kranz six pages further on:

"There is <u>circumstantial evidence</u> to the effect that a portion of the victims of the Majdanek concentration camp were killed by suffocation in a specially converted van. It is assumed that these murders were committed in a disinfection van which belonged to the camp or in a gas van belonging to the commander of the security police and security service at Lublin. <u>Some detainees claimed</u> that it operated between the city and the camp." (p. 225, my emphasis).

Thus Kranz, who had asserted at the beginning of his article that "there was also a gas-van in operation," now concedes that there is only "circumstantial evidence" in the form of rumors to substantiate his claim!

Let us now move on to the "stationary gas chambers" in which Jewish detainees were allegedly killed by means of Zyklon-B and/or carbon monoxide. According to the report of the Polish-Soviet commission of August 1944, there were six such chambers:<sup>7</sup>

"Three gas chambers (Nos. I, II and III), located at the northeastern end wall of the bath; one gas chamber (No. IV) immediately adjoining the bath and forming an entire building unit, as seen from the exterior. [...] Two gas chambers (Nos. V and VI), located on the area between compounds 1 and 2."

The official Majdanek version had yet another gas chamber, not mentioned by the Polish-Soviet commission, besides the six referred to above. It is said to have been a room in the new crematorium.

As opposed to this enumeration, Kranz is satisfied with two gas chambers (chambers I and III of those mentioned by the Polish-Soviet commission); he writes:

"The gas chambers for the murder of the detainees were set up in a stone building, the so-called bunker, located behind the bath for men near the camp of the detainees [...]. Originally, according to the plan, there were to be two chambers. The chamber in the eastern part (towards the camp of the detainees), however, was split up into two smaller ones one of which was adapted for the use of both Zyklon-B and carbon monoxide, while the other chamber was apparently not used. [...] The large gas chamber, next to the two smaller ones, on the other hand, was adapted solely for the use of carbon monoxide." (pp. 221f)

Kranz does not offer a reason why it would have been a good thing to split the eastward chamber into two smaller ones and then not use one of them, thus reducing the available space. The reasons why he throws out chambers IV through VII, though unstated, are easy to understand:

- Chamber IV has a window which the victims would have smashed immediately (the blue stains prove that this window existed at the time in question);
- The barrack in which the chambers V and VI are said to have been installed has vanished without a trace if it ever existed; the Polish Majdanek historians are not even able to show its precise location;<sup>8</sup>
- Chamber VII in the new crematorium, claimed to have been used for killings by means of Zyklon-B, does not show any blue stains on its walls, which rules out the use of hydrocyanic acid at this site.<sup>9</sup>

Kranz eliminated these "gas chambers," even though their existence continues to be asserted in the orthodox literature on Majdanek.

On the genesis of the allegation of homicidal gas chambers, Kranz writes:

"Little is known about the installation of the gas chambers at the Majdanek concentration camp, as there are practically no documents dealing with their construction and their operation. All we can say is that the gas chambers were based on the necessary modifications of the technology of disinfestation plants using hydrocyanic acid (hydrocyanic acid is the active ingredient of Zyklon B)" (p. 220)

Kranz's assertion that there are "practically no documents" concerning the construction and operation of the Majdanek gas chambers is not borne out by the facts; there is, on the contrary, a considerable quantity of such documents. Using this evidence, Carlo Mattogno has outlined the construction of such rooms in chapter VI,2 of the book on Majdanek which he wrote with me. However, the documents clearly show that these rooms were hygienic installations for the destruction of vermin, i.e. the very "disinfestation plants using hydrocyanic acid" he speaks about. The fact that hydrocyanic acid was used here can be seen immediately when looking at the quantity of blue stains on all its walls.

It is obvious that for the "conversion" of the disinfestation plant into a homicidal one asserted by Kranz there is not even the shadow of any documentary evidence. While it may be conceivable that a disinfestation chamber could have been used for homicidal purposes, Mattogno has provided a very detailed demonstration of the fact that this was *not* the case at Majdanek because, for structural reasons, these rooms could not be used for homicidal purposes. If Kranz does not attempt to refute Mattogno's arguments even though he summarized our book correctly in his article of 2005, it can only mean there is nothing with which to refute in this case.

In view of the complete lack of any documentary evidence of homicidal gassings at Majdanek, the representatives of the official historiography must needs make use of witness statements – but this leads directly to yet another problem: there is not a single witness who provided any kind of precise account of the alleged gassings at Majdanek. This created obvious problems for Józef Marszałek, the former head of the Majdanek Memorial Institution, when he wrote his book on the camp in 1981 and caused him to include an excerpt of Pery Broad's report on *Auschwitz*, adding merely that the gassings at Majdanek were carried out in an "analogous" manner!<sup>10</sup> In the absence of any eye-witness of such gassings, Kranz makes use of someone who at least saw the result, *i.e.* the corpses, and promptly falls foul of anti-factual testimony. The witness in question, a former detainee by the name of Franz A., who was questioned in 1965 during the preparations of the Düsseldorf Majdanek trial in fact made the following statement:

"In two cases I saw how other detainees had to remove the gassed and dead detainees from the gas chamber. The dead were really blue and some of them had to be torn from one another by the detainee command, as many detainees were intertwined with one another." (p. 225)

It is, however, a fact that victims of cyanide do not show a blue but instead a red discoloration of their skin. Hence, witness Franz A. stated something that he could not possibly have seen and thus did not see.

Such statements by former detainees are made to blacken their former oppressors. This also goes for the statement made by Georg G., a former *Funktionshäftling* (Kapo) who, also in 1965, claimed to have seen how "the detainees were herded into the gas chamber made of stone and were gassed there."

The confessions made by former members of the SS during later trials in Germany are just as tainted, for different reasons. Kranz quotes one of them on p. 225:

"I once looked into the gas chamber when there were people inside.
[...] The people were lying there on the floor. They lay irregularly on top of one another. I think they were naked [...]. I was to take a look to see how the gas works. Perschon had asked me to attend the gassing."

Kranz's source, in this case, is a book by Dieter Ambach and Thomas Köhler which appeared in 2003 under the title Lublin-Majdanek. Das Konzentrations- und Vernichtungslager im Spiegel von Zeugenaussagen (Lublin-Majdanek. The Concentration and Extermination Camp in the Light of Witness Statements). The book does not give the name of the SS man in question which probably means that he was not one of the 15 persons initially indicted at Düsseldorf. It is highly likely that his confession was the result of a deal with the prosecution whereby the man would be spared any further legal problems if he acknowledged the existence of gas chambers and thus contributed to the assembly of the official presentation.

If the confessions during the later trials in Germany lack any credibility, this is all the more true for confessions made during trials before Polish, Soviet or Western courts in the immediate post-war years. It is clear that, at that time, the Poles, the Soviets or the Anglo-Americans were able to extract any kind of confession from any kind of German – be it by direct torture or by other, less-physical, means.

This also applies to the head of the Majdanek technical department, a man by the name of Friedrich W. Ruppert, who asserted that the "selections of the Warsaw Jews for extermination" were based on orders issued by Globocnik who "inspected the camp on a number of occasions and who

was particularly interested in the gas chambers." The fact that Kranz has to take recourse to such dubious confessions, probably extracted under duress, shows the paucity of evidence he was facing.

On the subject of Zyklon-B supplies to the Majdanek camp, he states:

"Numerous documents dealing with the supply of Zyklon B have come down to us. The camp administration ordered the gas from Tesch & Stabenow International Company for the Destruction of Vermin in Hamburg. It was produced by Dessauer Werke für Zucker und Chemische Industrie. The first order for Zyklon B dates from 25 July 1943. [...] The last surviving letter concerning orders for Zyklon B was posted on 3 July 1944, three weeks before the final dissolution of the camp." (p. 223)

On the preceding page, Kranz admits that "the Zyklon supplied to Majdanek was used, as in other concentration camps, for the disinfection of barracks and clothing" (p. 222). In fact, the copious documentation on the supply of Zyklon-B allows us to state beyond any doubt that the product was used for disinfestations and nothing else. <sup>12</sup> So what is Kranz trying to prove in the paragraph quoted above?

At the end of his article, Kranz deals with the question of how many persons were gassed at Majdanek and says:

"The sources do not allow us to determine how many of the nearly 80,000 victims of the camp were murdered in gas chambers. An indication is contained only in the statement by Ruppert who estimated the number of gassed to have been 500 to 600 detainees per week in the last quarter of 1942 and the number of Warsaw Jews murdered in the gas chamber in the spring of 1943 to have amounted to some 4,000 or 5,000 persons." (p. 227)

This would mean that between early October of 1942 (said to have been the start of the gassings) until the end of spring of 1943, some 10 - 12,000 Jews were gassed at Majdanek. The official history maintains that there were three "pure extermination camps" in operation during that period: Treblinka, Sobibor, and (up to November of 1942) Belzec. If we go along with the orthodox historians, the "gas chambers" of Treblinka alone would have allowed the murder of 7,000 people per day, 13 which means that the SS could have gassed in the Treblinka "gas chambers" within a day and a half all the Jews allegedly killed at Majdanek over a period of eight months.

Hence, there would have been absolutely no need to build any homicidal gas chambers at Majdanek at all. The bath which allegedly housed the "gas chambers" could be seen by the detainees and thus no gassings could have taken place in secret; otherwise the whole camp would have panicked and the Germans would have had to face a revolt or a mass escape.

As detainees were continually released from Majdanek – the total number of releases amounted to  $20,000^{14}$  – any such information would have spread like wildfire through all of Poland and beyond its borders, something that the Germans clearly would have wanted to avoid.

From whichever point of view one looks at the story of homicidal gassings at Majdanek – whether from a historical, a technical or a logical one – it always turns out to be absurd. Only two types of readers will thus be impressed by Thomas Kranz's kind of deceptive "evidence": the naïve who believe themselves to be reading the study of a serious historian, and committed believers in the Holocaust, who say "my mind is made up, don't confuse me with the facts."

#### Notes

- Günter Morsch and Bertrand Perz (dds.), Neue Studien zu Nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas. Historische Bedeutung, technische Entwicklung, revisionistische Leugnung, Metropol Verlag, Berlin 2011.
- <sup>2</sup> Thomas Kranz, "Massentötungen durch Giftgase im Konzentrationslager Majdanek," in: *Neue Studien zu Nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas* (cf. Note 1), pp. 219-227.
- <sup>3</sup> T. Kranz, "Ewidencja zgonów i śmiertelność więźniów KL Lublin," *Zeszyty Majdanka*, 25 (2005), pp. 7-53.
- Jürgen Graf, "Révision du nombre des victimes à Majdanek," Sans Concession, 42-45 (Septembre-Décembre 2008), pp. 27-44. German version: "Zur Revision der Opferzahl von Majdanek," in: J. Graf, C. Mattogno, Konzentrationslager Majdanek: Eine historische und technische Studie, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2018, pp. 307-323. [Editor's remark: English as "Official Reductions of the Majdanek Death Toll" in: J. Graf, C. Mattogno, Concentration Camp Majdanek: A Historical and Technical Study, Uckfield: Castle Hill Publishers, 2016, pp. 260-274.]
- Jürgen Graf und Carlo Mattogno, KL Majdanek. Eine historische und wissenschaftliche Studie, Castle Hill Publisher, Hastings 1999. English translation: Concentration camp Majdanek. A historical and technical study, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003.
- <sup>6</sup> J. Graf and C. Mattogno, op. cit. (note 5), chapter VII, 2.
- <sup>7</sup> *Ibid.*, chapter VI, 1.
- Majdanek historian Czesław Racja writes that the building housing these chambers was "probably" located on the intermediate field no. 1. C. Rajca, "Exterminacja bespośrednia," in: Tadeusz Mencel (Ed.), Majdanek 1941-1944, Lublin 1991, p. 270.
- <sup>9</sup> J. Graf, C. Mattogno, op. cit. (cf. note 5), chapter VI, 3.

- Józef Marszałek, Majdanek, The Concentration Camp in Lublin, Warsaw 1986, p. 141.
- Germar Rudolf, *The Rudolf Report*, Chicago 2003, chapter 7.1.
- <sup>12</sup> J. Graf and C. Mattogno, op. cit. (note 5), chapter 8.
- In his standard treatise about the camps of Aktion Reinhardt, Yitzak Arad writes that a total of 491,000 Jews were gassed at Treblinka between 23 July and the end of September of 1942, i.e. 7,014 or roughly 7,000 per day. Y. Arad, Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka. The Operation Reinhard Death Camps, Bloomington and Indianapolis 1987, pp. 392-395.
- Anna Wiśniewska and Czesław Raja, Majdanek, Lubelski obóz koncentracyjny, Lublin 1996, p. 32.

## Deir Yassin: Inconvenient History

## Daniel McGowan<sup>1</sup>

#### The Massacre

There are many different accounts and interpretations of what happened on 9 April 1948 at Deir Yassin, a small village on the west side of Jerusalem. For ardent Zionists it was a battle at the beginning of Israel's War for Independence. For most historians (privately, in opinions they can no longer express without unacceptable professional consequences) it was a massacre of Arabs committed by dissident Jewish factions of the Irgun and the Stern Gang. For Palestinians it was the beginning of the *Nakba* or The Catastrophe, when they were stripped of 78 percent of historical Palestine.<sup>2</sup>

- Despite these different interpretations, almost all will agree on the following:
- Deir Yassin was a village populated by about 750 Arabs located 3 km west of Jerusalem near the top of a hill accessible only by one road coming from the east.
- With about 120 men, the Jewish terrorist gangs known as The Irgun and the Stern Gang attacked Deir Yassin at 4 a.m. on 9 April 1948 in their first joint "military operation."
- Alerted by guards, the villagers from within their stone homes and with few weapons (including two machine guns) were able to kill four of the terrorists and wound thirty-six, bringing the attack to a standstill by late morning.
- The gangs then sought the help of soldiers from the Palmach, the elite fighters of the Haganah, or the main Jewish military force. These seventeen professional soldiers, using a 52-mm mortar, conquered the village within an hour.
- After the Palmach soldiers had left, the gangs went from house to house killing women, children, and old men.
- They paraded some of the Palestinian men through the streets of Jerusalem and then brought them back to the stone quarry on the south side of Deir Yassin. There they shot them all to death.
- The Irgun and the Stern Gang then herded the villagers who were unable to flee (down the mountain to the southwest toward Ein Karem) into the school and threatened to blow up the building with all the people inside.



Deir Yassin as seen from Yad Vashem; the village lies in the green trees to the right of the water tower. Photo courtesy of Deir Yassin Remembered (http://www.deiryassin.org/pictures.html)

- The bloodbath was finally ended when Jews from the neighboring settlement of Givat Shaul intervened, forcing the gangs to let the Palestinians out to flee to East Jerusalem.
- In the following two days the bodies of over a hundred Palestinian villagers were either thrown into cisterns or burned in the quarry.
- During the evening of 9 April at a tea and cookies party for the press, the leader of the Irgun bragged of having killed 254 Arabs. This number was reported in the *New York Times* on 10 and 13 April.
- Within a year, the homes of Palestinians at Deir Yassin were resettled by Jews, most of them from Romania. In 1951 the Israeli government moved them and created a mental hospital among the buildings in the center of Deir Yassin. It was called Gival Shaul Bet and later the Kfar Shaul Hospital.

"Remember Deir Yassin!" became the fear-provoking threat of Jews in their subsequent ethnic cleansing of over 800,000 inhabitants from 530 Arab villages. It also became the battle cry of Arabs in reprisal attacks, such as the massacre of the medical convoy at Mt. Scopus on 13 April 1948.

## Today's Battle over the Memory of Deir Yassin

Zionists often resist and belittle (deny) the idea of memorializing the victims of Deir Yassin because the truth about the massacre drives a stake into the heart of so many of their myths. For example:

- If you know that Deir Yassin was a vibrant Arab village, hundreds of years old, with the ruins of a monastery, located not far from the birthplace of John the Baptist, then you would also know that Palestine was not "a land without people," a myth born with Zionism and still taught in schools today.
- If you know that all the inhabitants of Deir Yassin were either killed or driven out, that their possessions were plundered, that their homes were given to immigrating Jews, then you would recognize these actions to be ethnic cleansing, no more, no less. The Arabs did not leave voluntarily, nor were they called out by the Mufti, or any other such nonsense.
- If you know that Deir Yassin was a small village with no soldiers, standing fast against 120 armed terrorists and ultimately defeated by 17 professional soldiers, then you might understand that the 1948 war was won by Israel to a large extent because it had more soldiers in Palestine and more arms than the combined Arab forces. The story of little David surrounded by six mighty Arab armies is another myth that dissolves when the facts are revealed.
- If you know that most of the dead at Deir Yassin were shot point blank, then the myths of "purity of arms" (Israeli soldiers only draw blood when necessary), "Tikkun Olam" (Jews strive to heal the world), "a light unto Nations," and "the Chosen People" lose luster and credibility.
- If you know the horror of Deir Yassin and the impact it had on the Palestinian people, you begin to recognize great hypocrisy. You begin to understand, for example, why Noam Chomsky refers to the Nobel Peace Prize laureate Elie Wiesel as a "terrible fraud." Wiesel, who is the icon of the Holocaust industry (a term coined by Norman Finkelstein), claims to be proud to have worked for the Irgun and refuses to apologize for what they did at Deir Yassin. Even as Wiesel pontificates that "the opposite of love is not hate; it is indifference," he shows complete indifference to the death, destruction, and dehumanization of the Palestinians. Even as he demands that Poles, Rumanians, Austrians, and Germans apologize for what they or their parents did to Jews in the Nazi genocide, he steadfastly refuses to even acknowledge the murders and ethnic cleansing committed by those for whom he was working.

When Wiesel and virtually every American politician visit the most famous Holocaust institution at Yad Vashem, they look over the valley to the north and ignore the fact that they are looking directly at Deir Yassin. Mouthing the words "Never forget!" and "Hope lives when people remember," they hypocritically ignore the single most memorable tragedy in 20th century Palestinian history. That Jews shot innocent Palestinian men, women, and children, mutilated their bodies, threw them into cisterns, heaped others in piles and burned them over several days following the massacre is horrible enough. To build a Holocaust memorial within sight of this crime while totally denying it is not just inconvenient; it is unconscionable. To continue to show indifference towards Deir Yassin, while standing in front of it, is hateful.

- If you knew that Zionists founded the neighboring Jewish settlement of Givat Shaul in 1906, you would realize that the idea of building a purely Jewish state was born long before the Holocaust. Creating a Jewish state upon land where more than half of the population is not Jewish is wrong. It was wrong before the Holocaust and it is wrong today.
- If you know that most of the Jewish terrorists who attacked Deir Yassin were not Holocaust survivors, then you would understand that the Holocaust was not the *raison d'être* for the creation of a Jewish state, but rather the propellant for a movement that started in the 1880s. While the practice of "pumping in" Jews to a new homeland may be questionable, "pumping out" the indigenous population as was done at Deir Yassin is both immoral and heinous, even to many of the Zionists in whose name it was carried out. What Menachem Begin, leader of the Irgun and later Prime Minister of Israel and another Nobel Peace Prize laureate, called "a splendid act of conquest" is in fact what Martin Buber rightly called "a black stain on the honor of the Jewish nation."

## Out of Darkness Comes a Ray of Hope

Perhaps the most important lesson gained from the remembrance of Deir Yassin is one rarely mentioned by historians—Zionist, Palestinian, revisionist, or other. And that lesson lies in the fact that the imminent massacre of the remaining women, children, and old men of Deir Yassin, who had been herded into the village school, was prevented by their neighbors, the Jewish settlers of Givat Shaul. It was these unarmed Jews who faced down the murderers of the Irgun and the Stern Gang and demanded that the remaining Palestinian lives be spared. The true humanity of these brave Jews

finally outweighed the extreme Zionism that propelled the crimes earlier that day.

Long before the Holocaust, the Jews of Givat Shaul immigrated to Palestine to build a state for Jews only. They worked the land and built houses next to Deir Yassin. They fought with their neighbors, but also respected them and had even signed a non-aggression pact to which both villages adhered. Certainly they must have preferred to live only among Jews, but there was a limit (*Yesh G'vul*). Murdering, plundering, terrorizing, dehumanizing, and expelling the indigenous population were not and are not in keeping with the true spirit of Judaism, the Judaism of the prophets.

Such strategies may well have worked in America in the nineteenth and twentieth centuries, but they will not be allowed to work today, not in the Holy Land or historical Palestine between the Mediterranean Sea and the Jordan River. And who will oppose them? Many, and in the vanguard there will most certainly be Jews.

For every Zionist (Christian, Jewish, or otherwise) who promotes injustice against Palestinians, there will be a Jew who courageously fights against it. For every Alan Dershowitz, there will be a Lea Tsemel and a Felicia Langer. For every Elie Wiesel, there will be a Norman Finkelstein and a Marc Ellis. For every Meir Kahane, there will be a Rabbi Dovid Weiss and a Rabbi Dovid Feldman. For every Moshe Levinger, there will be a Rabbi John Rayner and a Rabbi Jeffrey Newman. For every Sidney Zion, there will be an Amy Goodman. For every Michael Bard there will be a Cheryl Rubenberg or an Ilan Pappé. For every Barbra Streisand, there will be a Yehudi Menuhin. For every Chuck Schumer and Joe Lieberman there will be Jewish politicians willing to represent the United States as honest and unbiased peacemakers. One day soon, such politicians will no longer make the visit to Yad Vashem without also visiting Deir Yassin and reflecting on the tragedy it represents to all of the people in historical Palestine. To date, not a single American politician has done that.

Jews have always been among the leaders in struggles for human rights. When Edmond Fleg (French poet, playwright, and essayist) says, "I am a Jew because for Israel, humanity is not yet fully formed; humanity must perfect itself," he does not mean perfection through murder, plunder, ethnic cleansing, apartheid walls, and targeted assassinations. Indeed, as many Jews already acknowledge, perfection is not achieved through the formation of a Jewish state on land where half the people are not Jews and where by the year 2020 two-thirds will not be Jews.

Jewish people have been implicated in crimes against Palestinian humanity at least since the massacre at Deir Yassin. To ignore this, while ex-

horting the whole world to "never forget" man's inhumanity to man, counters the message so dramatically portrayed in every Holocaust memorial from Los Angeles to Berlin to Sydney and particularly in Jerusalem, where the message is repeated in view of the remains of those Palestinians massacred at Deir Yassin.

Not only are Jews more likely to lead in the struggle for human rights for Palestinians, they are more capable of doing so. The anti-Semitic tar brush, which is so often used to stifle legitimate criticism of Israel, does not stick so well when applied to Jews. And the epithet "self-hater" is far less offensive or punishable by academic tribunals. When Lenni Brenner, Avi Shlaim, and even Rabbi Michael Lerner criticize Israel, it is hard to dismiss them as being anti-Semitic.

#### **Because It Promotes Peace**

In size and scope, the Nakba and the Holocaust cannot be compared; even though both ethnic cleansing and genocide are crimes against humanity, the latter is far greater than the former. Nevertheless, both are crimes and the ethnic cleansing, subjugation, depopulation, and dehumanization of the Palestinian people for over 60 years cannot be ignored simply because the Nazi genocide killed millions of Jews and maimed millions more.

Deir Yassin was not the only massacre, nor was it the largest. But it is the prime symbol of Palestinian suffering and displacement. Because there is no memorial at the scene, because Deir Yassin is not taught in Israeli schools, because Deir Yassin is deliberately flushed down the memory hole of Jews in Israel and in the Diaspora, Deir Yassin has become a symbol of Jewish Denial or Nakba Denial, as Ilan Pappé would say. Nakba Denial is no less painful to Palestinians than is Holocaust Denial to Jews.

For Jews to recognize Deir Yassin and for Palestinians to recognize the victimization of Jews in the Holocaust would be steps toward recognizing the humanity and suffering of both peoples. What better place for such mutual recognition than in Jerusalem and specifically at Yad Vashem and at Deir Yassin? What better place to share each other's pain and victimization? What better place to come "out of the ashes," as Marc Ellis says in his book, *Israel and Palestine: Out of the Ashes*.

In the words of Deborah Macoby:

"In remembering Deir Yassin, we remember that we have displaced and in many cases driven out an entire people in order to establish ourselves upon their stolen land – that we made our gain as a people out of

another people's loss. In remembering Deir Yassin we remember that we have been guilty of atrocity. In remembering Deir Yassin, we recognize that we are still committing atrocities and are at the moment in the process of denying all justice to the Palestinian people, of crushing them as a people and thus destroying our own meaning as a people. In remembering Deir Yassin we remember ourselves and what we ought to represent." (Deir Yassin Commemoration, Chichester Cathedral, April 9, 2003)

#### The Role of Deir Yassin Remembered

Deir Yassin Remembered grew out of four proposals to shake off the negative image of Palestinians fomented in the western media; they were presented to Yasser Arafat in 1994 at a conference in Gaza. The Deir Yassin idea was simple and inexpensive: to work to build a memorial at Deir Yassin, and thereby resurrect what is arguably the single most important event in 20th century Palestinian history. It was seen as a "single-bullet approach" to humanizing a people and validating their history. The other three proposals were accepted and distributed to Arafat's advisers, but the Deir Yassin proposal was given back to me with the request, directly by President Arafat, "Would you work on this for us?" followed by the disingenuous comment by one of his aides, "We really have no one able to do this project." In fact, that was the polite way of saying, "Given all the strains of the Intifada and the general reluctance of Palestinians to support national causes, at least financially, you will soon become discouraged and give up. And that is fine with us, because we in the Palestinian Authority, in being allowed to return from Tunis, have made a deal with the Israelis to ask for nothing behind the Green Line, and a memorial at Deir Yassin would clearly be behind the Green Line."

Eighteen months later my daughter, Sahar Ghosheh (widow of the former Minister of Labor), and I traveled to Gaza and met with Suha Arafat and Ahmed Qurei, also known as Abu Ala. We described our progress and told them that *Deir Yassin Remembered* had been formed and was developing quite nicely. Sahar and I had put together a twenty-person Board, half of them Jews, half non-Jews; half of them men and half women. We were planning an international Deir Yassin conference to be held in El Bireh. We had developed an appropriate logo, the prickly *saber* (that stubborn little cactus that is all that remains of many destroyed Palestinian villages), and we had secured tax-exempt status to encourage contributions from

supporters in America. We asked if the Palestinian Authority was willing to give us a grant or support in some other form.

To our great surprise, Abu Ala was neither impressed nor pleased. He said this was "inconvenient" and the wrong time for such a project and asked that we stop all work immediately. We told him that that was not the impression given to us by Yasser Arafat, both face-to-face and in writing. He assured us that he spoke for President Arafat and again asked us to desist. I told him that was no longer possible.

Since then we have held two international conferences. Marc Ellis, Saleh Abdel Jawad, Faisal Husseini, and I were the featured speakers at the first one, April 9, 1997, during a snowstorm in El Bireh. Both conferences were organized by our Jerusalem Director, Khairieh Abu Shusheh, a tireless Palestinian grade-school teacher who also has led a march to Deir Yassin every April for many years. (Although Sahar lives in Ramallah only 12 miles away, she has been unable to attend these because she does not have a permit to enter Jerusalem.) The marches themselves require lengthy permits, which have been secured for us by the well-known defense lawyer, Lea Tsemel, an early supporter and Board member. We have also received active support from another Jerusalemite, Roni Ben Efrat, editor of *Challenge Magazine*.

We have held hundreds of lectures and scores of commemorations in Boston, Rochester, Burlington, Washington, San Francisco, Los Angeles, Atlanta, London, Glasgow, Edinburgh, Melbourne, and Kuala Lumpur. Our most-polished have been five commemorations in London under the auspices of our UK Director and Holocaust revisionist Paul Eisen, and a team of Palestinians, Jews, and others working with him. In April 2005 our largest of four London events took place in St. Johns Wood Church.

Dr. Alijah Gordon, whose institute contributed the beautiful painting used for the cover of our first book, hosted two commemorations in Kuala Lumpur, one featuring Israel Shamir and the other Adam Shapiro of the International Solidarity Movement. In 2005 we hosted Uri Davis lectures in Malaysia and in Australia. Bob Green, a distant relative of Ben-Gurion and a current Board member, has hosted several DYR events in Burlington. Reverend Nicholas Frayling choreographed a beautiful Deir Yassin remembrance at the famous Chichester Cathedral. Brian Filling has led Deir Yassin commemorations every year in Glasgow. And the list goes on and on. But the most valuable and most generous member of *Deir Yassin Remembered* was a Palestinian friend of mine, Issam Nashashibi.

#### Issam Nashashibi

Born in Jerusalem, caught outside of the country in 1967 and not allowed to return, Issam was a staunch advocate of Palestinian human rights in many different ways. We met at an American-Arab Anti-Discrimination Committee conference in Washington. We immediately bonded and worked together on *Deir Yassin Remembered* virtually every day until his premature death on 28 August 2003.

When Issam took his father on a last visit to see Jerusalem, I was privileged to go with them. That trip opened many new contacts for *Deir Yassin Remembered* and paved the way for subsequent trips to the IDF archives for information on Deir Yassin that had not yet been disclosed. Although by then rather old and frail, Issam's father, Mufid, was an activist at heart; he and his extensive collection of books meant that we now had a veritable reference librarian on board. A year before his death in 1999 Mufid Nashashibi insisted on being a part of the DYR vigil in front of the Museum of Tolerance in Los Angeles. Mufid held the placard to remember Deir Yassin, while Issam held him up. A Palestinian father and son, together in front of the Holocaust museum with a sign calling for people to remember Deir Yassin, would be the very definition of the Arabic word *sumud*, which in English might be called "steadfastness and resilience."

For this first Deir Yassin memorial in the United States, it was Issam Nashashibi who set the bar for major donors at \$5,000 and it was Issam and his wife, Margaret, who made the first contribution. In his best street talk, Issam would say, "This is America, man. Justice does not come from above. You want justice? You got to be willing to pay for it."

Justice—Issam paid for it and he lobbied for it. He worked on congressional campaigns in several different states and frequently attended fundraisers for members of Congress. He never stopped urging people, especially Arab Americans, to register and to exercise their right to vote.

Issam worked with *Deir Yassin Remembered* and for other Palestinian human rights projects all over the world. He had lived in London, Chapel Hill, Washington, New York, Malaysia, Puerto Rico, San Diego, San Jose, and (finally) Dawsonville, Georgia. But in his heart he always was a Palestinian from Jerusalem. In many ways he is like the olive tree, torn from its roots by violence in the Holy Land, yet clinging to the earth and to the people from whence he came.

### The First Deir Yassin Memorial in the United States

When Paul Eisen, Issam and I met in London in April (2003), it was like three brothers at a family reunion. It was Paul's third theatrical Deir Yassin commemoration at the Peacock Theatre; each one had been a monumental effort prepared over several months by Paul, Janet St. John-Austin, and a couple of others. Issam and I were there to help in any way possible. But while we were busy with the current event, we were also planning for the future.

Paul wanted to produce a CD of songs involving Deir Yassin, some of which we had collected, and some of which had been created for us. Janet had used the poetry of Randa Hamwi Duwaji in the commemoration and now wanted to encourage Randa to expand this into a book of poetry solely on Deir Yassin. Issam wanted to approach foundations and apply for grants to fund our new projects and to prepare for a design competition for a large memorial and information center at Deir Yassin.

I introduced the idea of a new website, RighteousJews.org, to tap into the political benefits generated by its counterpart, Righteous Gentiles (aka Righteous Among Nations) at Yad Vashem. At first Paul and Issam did not like this idea, but later they agreed to it after the hearty endorsement by Marc Ellis who had attended the London commemoration as a featured speaker. Salma Khadra Jayyusi was our other featured speaker and she too was very enthusiastic about the new website, but counseled us not to make it a part of *Deir Yassin Remembered*, not because it didn't "fit," but because it would dilute our single-purpose objective of building a memorial at Deir Yassin. We agreed, and Bob Green and I became the moderators of the RighteousJews.org website and list.<sup>3</sup>

Back at the Methodist International Center, an adult hostel in London where Issam and I were staying, we lamented that none of us was likely to live long enough to see a suitable memorial built at Deir Yassin. After all, we had been working on this project for over eight years and had yet to see even a simple signpost at Deir Yassin indicating that it once was an Arab village. This was not just a question of Israeli intransigence; we had sent two missions to the Knesset to request a site at Deir Yassin. We had written countless letters, most of which went unanswered. It was also a question of Palestinian parsimony or a general reluctance (for a variety of reasons) to support national causes and nation-building projects such as this.

It was then that Issam asked rather hypothetically, "There are only two memorials to the victims of Deir Yassin—a small plaque in Jerusalem at Dar al Tifl al Arabi and a small stone at Kelvingrove Museum in Glasgow;

why don't we build one in the United States?" My first response was that we simply did not have the money, but Paul told us both to relax, "If the project is right, and this one is, the money will come from somewhere."

We talked about location and decided that Washington should be the preferred site. After all, there is a huge Holocaust memorial on the National Mall and the United States certainly has had more to do with causing the Palestinian diaspora than it did with causing the Jewish Diaspora. But this idea was soon abandoned given the current political climate, the influence of the neo-conservatives, and the overwhelming prejudice against Palestinians among the so-called Christian Right. In spite of the fact that there are 6 to 7 million Muslims in the United States (vs. 5.2 million Jews), it is as difficult to find a Muslim in Congress as it is to find one on National PUBLIC Radio. A proposal to build a monument to slain Palestinians on the National Mall would certainly open Deir Yassin Remembered up to attack. On the other hand it might have gotten the three of us one-way tickets to Kfar Shaul, the mental hospital now occupying the buildings of Deir Yassin. Most of the patients there suffer from the Jerusalem Syndrome, which probably comes from too much religion; many patients believe they are John the Baptist, Jesus Christ, or some other biblical character.

We thought about Patterson, New Jersey or Dearborn, Michigan where there are large Arab-American populations. These are very reasonable locations for Deir Yassin memorials and we intend to foster their being built there in the future. But for now and for expediency we chose Geneva, New York. But why Geneva? First, we already had a beautiful site, next to a four-star hotel (Geneva on the Lake) and adjacent to a fine liberal arts college (Hobart and William Smith). There would be no calls for "balance" and no communal control over the form and message of the memorial. Second, the fact that there is only one Palestinian family in Geneva is no worse than in Glasgow, Scotland where only a handful of Palestinians reside. And it is no worse than the location of the plaque in Jerusalem, which is behind a wall and unknown to most Palestinians and virtually all tourists. Third, the site is quasi-public, so some control could be exercised over those who might wish to demonstrate or counter-demonstrate at the site. Fourth, I live close by and could provide the necessary supervision and tools for the footers and the physical construction of a memorial.

Ideally, we would have liked to organize a well-publicized competition for the design for the Geneva memorial; we would have liked to offer a substantial prize and thereby created considerable press coverage. After hosting 30 commemorations in April however, our coffers were empty. So in the name of expediency, we decided to approach Khalil Bendib, who we

knew had done the sculpture of Alex Odeh, the ADC director in Los Angeles slain in a 1985 terrorist attack perpetrated by the Jewish Defense League (JDL). In addition to being a sculptor, Khalil is a widely published political cartoonist, some of whose work has recently appeared in a book called *It Became Necessary to Destroy the Planet in Order to Save It*. Khalil Bendib's bronze work can be seen at www.studiobendib.com and his cartoons are on view at www.bendib.com.

To our great surprise (and relief) this incredibly busy and prolific artist not only welcomed a Deir Yassin Memorial Project, but he was willing to put off other projects to begin this one right away. Our only disagreement was that he did not like Issam's idea to create a bronze statue of our logo, the saber. Khalil said it would give the wrong message; the image was too combative and too intransigent. With input from Randa Hamwi Duwaji and Janet St. John-Austin we decided instead to create a sculpture of an olive tree, uprooted, but still alive and still clinging to the earth.

The olive tree has always been a symbol of peace and enlightenment. This one shows that the peace has been violated by a protracted struggle by one religion to control land owned and long-inhabited by people of three major religions and many other variants as well. The tree's tortured, angular lines illustrate the many decades of Palestinian dispossession and dehumanization that began before 1948 and continue today. The extended branches add movement and drama; they appear dead and yet are still alive. The torn roots of the displaced olive tree are wrenched from the earth, root-remnants still entrenched, clinging to the motherland.

But where would we get the money for even such a modest project? As was often the case, Issam stepped up to the plate; he and his wife would contribute \$5,000. Let others follow his example. And follow they did. The second donor was Nabil Qaddumi, who lives in Kuwait and whose father was one of the founders of the PLO. The third donor, Israel Taub, whom we had never met and who was not even a member of *Deir Yassin Remembered*, sent us \$6,000. This was exactly the type of "righteous" gesture that highlights the coming together of Jews and Palestinians to tell the truth and acknowledge the tragic history of their shared tragedy.

The fourth donation came from Nabil's daughter, Yasmeen. This was especially heartening since it is the next generation to which the Deir Yassin memory and the duty of remembrance must be passed. The fifth donation was of particular historical significance; Yousef Asad, one of the few remaining Deir Yassin survivors, contributed \$5,000 and also helped us to cover some of the expenses for several of our Jerusalem commemorations.

## The Meaning of Deir Yassin to the Future of Israel/Palestine

Regardless of those who wish to believe that Israel is a Jewish state, it is not. It is a state controlled by Jews in which half of the population that is non-Jewish has lesser rights or no rights at all. In spite of all the nuclear, biological, and chemical weapons possessed by Israel, in spite of all the helicopter gunships, tanks, fighter planes, and bulldozers, there will never be peace as long as the dehumanization of the Palestinian population continues. No amount of American aid and intervention on behalf of the apartheid status that now prevails in Israel can break the will of the Palestinians to be treated with equal rights and equal respect.

The saber is a symbol of that resistance. Remembering Deir Yassin is a symbol of that resistance. Songs, poems, and commemorations of Deir Yassin are symbols of that resistance. So are memorials like this uprooted-olive-tree sculpture and plaque in upstate New York. Such symbols explicitly and implicitly say,

We Palestinians shall not be forgotten. Jews were victims throughout history; they suffered most under the Nazi genocide. But we are also victims of the Nazi genocide, and we are victims of calculated and methodically planned ethnic cleansing and murder in the name of Zionism. For over 60 years Deir Yassin has been the most-poignant symbol of that ethnic cleansing. If Auschwitz is hallowed ground, Deir Yassin is hallowed ground as well. Jews demand that the world recognize what was done to them. We demand that the world recognize what was done to us. That is the beginning of peace and reconciliation.

Remembering Deir Yassin is for Palestinians what remembering the massacre at Kelcie is for Jews. In the words of the director of the United States Holocaust Memorial Museum in Washington, memorials "help us honor the dead, enlighten the living, and pave the way for a better future for everyone." Remembering Deir Yassin helps us to preserve the memory of those who died there and of those who have been uprooted all over Palestine by a criminal movement to cleanse the land of the Arabs who have lived on it for centuries. Remembering Deir Yassin protects history, preserves it, and teaches the lessons of what happens when the values of civilization and humanity are flouted.

Perhaps the opposite of love is indeed indifference. If so, indifference, like hate, cannot abide peace. Remembering Deir Yassin shows that we are not indifferent to the tragic history of anyone, and that recognizing history, humanity, the right of all to be treated fairly, and their right to live in peace

between the Mediterranean and the Jordan River are requisites for peace in the Middle East.

#### Notes

- Daniel McGowan is the Director of Deir Yassin Remembered, www.deiryassin.org mcgowan@hws.edu.
- <sup>2</sup> Matthew Hogan provides the best and most concise account of the Deir Yassin incident in *The Historian*, Winter 2001.
- The three criteria necessary for a person to be considered a "Righteous Jew" are: (1) The candidate must consider himself or herself to be Jewish. He or she does not have to be religious. Non-practicing Jews and even atheists can be considered. (2) The candidate must have demonstrated solidarity with Palestinians as human beings, deserving of being treated equally with all other people in the lands between the Mediterranean Sea and the Jordan River, one country with equal citizenship for all. (3) The candidate must have faced disparagement, discrimination, or even death as a consequence of his or her standing up for the rights of Palestinians. It is not important why a "Righteous Jew" has defended Palestinian rights or whether his or her actions were based on friendship, altruism, religious belief, humanitarianism, or simple human decency. (Candidates may even be considered posthumously.) By these three simple criteria, Elie Wiesel and Alan Dershowitz would not be considered "righteous" for they miserably fail (2) and (3). Nor would Israel Shamir, who would get an A+ for (2) and (3), but who fails the first criterion, because he no longer considers himself to be Jewish.

# A Premature News Report on a "Death Camp" for Jews

#### Thomas Kues

## An Alleged Revisionist Forgery

In 1990, German revisionist Udo Walendy published an issue of his journal *Historische Tatsachen* (*Historical Facts*) entitled "Der Fall Treblinka" ("The Treblinka Case") that focused on the numerous absurd allegations surrounding this supposed "pure extermination camp." On one of the first pages of this publication Walendy has reproduced in facsimile a newspaper clipping from the Polish-language London newspaper *Dziennik Polski* (*Polish Daily*) dated 11 July 1942, together with a German translation of a part of an article appearing in said clipping, together with a brief commentary on it. The part of the facsimile offered in translation appears to have been either rendered clearer and/or slightly enlarged or retyped and inserted on top of the facsimile (cf. Illustration 1).

Walendy's introduction, translation and commentary read as follows in English translation:<sup>1</sup>

"On 11 July 1942 the Polish Daily, a newspaper of the Polish government in exile in London, reported on a press conference held by the British Minister of Information on 9 July 1942, quoting the exile-Polish Minister of the Interior S. Mikolajczyk word for word under the heading 'The Slaughter of the Jews':

"...All in all 2,500 people were murdered this night, while the remaining 25,000 people were brought to camps in Belzec and Tremblinka. In Izbica Kujawska 8,000 individuals were driven away in an unknown direction. In Belzec and Tremblinka the people are reportedly killed with poison gas."

One thing is certain, however, namely that it was only on 23 July 1942 – that is 14 days later! – with the arrival of the first transport of Jews from Warsaw that the Treblinka camp was opened!

As demonstrated by the above-described press conference, the lie about mass gassings with poison gas at this place [Treblinka] had been disseminated to the world before the camp even existed!"

Due both to the way in which Walendy reproduced the newspaper article and the fact that revisionists Jürgen Graf and Carlo Mattogno in their seminal study on Treblinka from 2002 (2004 in German) do not mention the

Dziennik Polski article, while summarizing Walendy's writings on the subject in their review of literature on the camp,<sup>2</sup> certain online antirevisionists have asserted that Walendy committed a forgery, and that Graf and Mattogno tacitly ignored the article out of opportunistic motivations. "Holocaust scholar" Nick Terry writes in an online forum post from 19 June 2009:<sup>3</sup>

"[...] this [...] is actually a rather crude denier forgery, more specifically an alteration of the original text. Look at the facsimile and blow-up of the original Polish article in the relevant issue of Historische Tatsachen. The crucial passage is highlighted in such a way that it does not match the rest of the paragraph. [...] One thing that is a bit of a give-away is the fact that none of the other reports on the July '42 press conference in English-language papers mention Treblinka, nor [does] any of the works which used information from the government-inexile."

In another forum posting from the same date, Terry writes further:<sup>4</sup>

"[...] I would only be compelled to accept the reference if someone were to produce the original in a clear modern scan or in a stable digicamera picture. The retyping means that the burden of proof is squarely back on denial's shoulders, and until such time as someone looks at the original, we can dismiss the reference. Of course, when someone looks at the original and can show that Walendy definitely altered the text, then that's his credibility shot to pieces. Yet again.

A quick and dirty gauge of whether this is a forgery or not is the fact that Mattogno and Graf did not pounce in it and include it in their Treblinka book. If Dziennik Polski had really mentioned Treblinka as a death camp before it opened, they would have been all over it."

Terry repeated this stance on 13 May 2011:<sup>5</sup>

"[...] the facsimile in Walendy's screed is very clearly manipulated and the underlying original text is obscured deliberately by [Walendy]. The Dziennik Polski article reports on a very well-known press conference of the Polish government in exile, which was widely reported elsewhere, with literally no other paper mentioning extermination at Treblinka. Nor do any of the historians who have examined the impact of the Bund report, which was the source that provided the information used in the press conference.

The coup de grace is surely the non-appearance of Walendy's gambit in Mattogno and Graf's book. They cite Walendy's work but don't cite this particular attempt to insinuate fraud and hoaxing. [...]



Illustration 1: The Dziennik Polski article as reproduced by Walendy.



Illustration 2: Third page of the 11 July 1942 issue of Dziennik Polski

## Rzeź Żydów

Jeszcze gorzej przedstawia się sy- i dowano. Z Opola 30 marca pedzono inacja Żydów. Znana jest sprawa Gł61, gaetta warszawskiego. ri ...re choroby systematyczthe i stale wytrzebiają ludność żyz dnia 23 na 24 marca pedzono lud-ność żydowską. Chorych i niedolęż-nych zabijano na miejscu. Wszyst-kie dzieci z sierocińca w wieku od 2-3 lat w liczbie 108 wraz z pię-legniąrkami wywieziono za miasto Wymordowano. Oceano za miasto ) wymordowano. Ogółem, tej nody zainordowano 2500 21 013 Wywicziono do obozów w Beizen i Tremblince. W Izbicy Kp-jawskiej wysek. osób jawskiej wypędzono 8.000 osób hieznanym kierunku. · Podobno Belzed i Tremblince morduje sie da pomoca gazów trujących. Masowe strzelanie kolum mordy w Rawie Ruskiej i Biłgoraju nie granatami, stried zminy żydowskie przestajy stried. W Wawolnicy kolo Kazinierza 22 marca na rynku S.S. zastzelita 120 osób. Nieznana liczbe dowakie musiały wyprowadzono za miasto wymor- liste straceńców.

do Naięczowa zabijając po drodze 350. Resztę wsadzono do wagonów i zaplombowanych wywieziono. Mielcu zabito 9 marca ogólem 1.300 osob. Wymordowano w Mirze 2.000, w Nowogródku 2.500, w Wołożynie 1.800, w Kajdanowie 4.000 Żydów. 1.800, w Kajdanowie 4.000 Żydów. Z Hamburga przywieziono do Mińska 30,000 Żydów i wszystkich rozstrzelano. Lwów obliczają na 30.000, Wilno na 60.000, Stanisławów na 15.000, Tarnopol na 5.000, Złoczów na 2.000, Brzeżany na 4.000 zamordowanych Żydów. Donoszą o mordach Żydów w Tarnowie Radomiu, Zborowie, Kolomyji Samborze, Stryju Drohobyczu Zbarażu. Brodach, Przemyślu, Kole, Dąbiu.

Przymus kopania sobie grobustrzelanie kolumiotami i mordowanie granatami, a nawet zatruwanie gazem to codzienne metody niszczenia ludności żydowskiej przyczym jeszcze jak wo Lwowie gminy żydowskie, musiały same sporządzać listę atraceńców.

Illustration 3: The article "Rzeź Zydów" ("Slaughter of the Jews")

Wiezi ymordowano. wywieziono Fremblince. wypedzono kieronka.

Illustration 4: Enlargement of a portion of the article "Rzeź Żydów" (left column, lines 12-18)

Treblinka II began to be constructed from April 1942 and was built evidently using Jewish labour. (Not one single Jewish labourer who helped build Treblinka II, or indeed Belzec or Sobibor, survived the war.) The fact that underground reports began to distinguish the older Treblinka labour camp from a new and more lethal Treblinka camp in May-June 1942 indicates only that the new camp was more lethal, which was evidently true, as the Jewish labour force was evidently being decimated long before the camp opened for 'business' proper. The pre-opening reports are clearly exaggerated, but that is nothing unusual. They don't yet indicate a knowledge of Treblinka as a site of mass extermination, which emerged only later in the summer, after 22 July. None of these sources speak of five-figure killings like Walendy's forgery. [...]

In the end [...] Walendy's facsimile is unusable as a source because it is so clearly a forgery that the burden of proof shifts squarely back onto whoever wants to use such a dubious source. This is surely why neither of the leading denier gurus thought it worth their while including it in their supposedly definitive screed."

But is Walendy's facsimile really a brazen forgery, reproducing something that was never written in that newspaper and on that date? In order to determine that once and for all, I will in the following section present a full translation of the *Dziennik Polski* article together with facsimiles.

### The Text of the Dziennik Polski Article of 11 July 1942

The article quoted by Walendy is found on the third page of the 11 July 1942 issue of *Dziennik Polski* (cf. Ill. 2). This page bears the following triple headline:<sup>6</sup>

"The Tragic Situation of the Polish Nation

A country seeks the awakening of the world conscience

Report of Minister Mikolajczyk at the British Ministry of Information"

Below this headline we find the following editorial note in italics:

"We provide here data [dane] on the state of affairs in Poland, presented the day before yesterday [i.e. 9 July 1942] by Minister Mikołajczyk to British and foreign reporters at a press conference held by the British Ministry of Information. These data constitute a summary of a comprehensive report that Minister Mikołajczyk gave to the National Council of the Republic of Poland."

Below on the same page are a number of articles containing such "data," most of them dealing strictly with the sufferings of ethnic Poles, as well as

some notices on the world's reactions to the (alleged) events. Only two items deal with mass murders of Jews: a brief notice on massacres of Jews at Ponar near Vilna<sup>7</sup> (formerly a Polish city) and the text quoted by Walendy, which is entitled "The slaughter of the Jews" ("*Rzeź Żydów*," cf. Ill. 3). I will give here this article in full translation:

#### "The Slaughter of the Jews

The situation of the Jews presents itself even worse. The matter of the Warsaw ghetto is well known. Hunger, death and diseases continually and systematically threaten the Jewish population. In the area of Lublin on the night of 23-24 March [1942] the Jewish population was deported. The sick and disabled were killed on the spot. All children aged 2-3 years from the orphanage, who numbered 108, were sent away from the city along with their nurses and murdered. Altogether 2,500 people were murdered that night, while the remaining 26,000 were sent to camps in Bełżec and Tremblinka [wywieziono do obozów w Bełżcu i Tremblince]. From Izbica Kujawska 8,000 people were deported in an unknown direction. Reportedly in Belźec and Tremblinka the killing is going on with the help of poisonous gas [za pomoca gazów trujacych]. Mass murders in Rawa Ruska and Bilgoraj where the Jewish communities ceased to exist. On March 22nd the SS shot dead 120 people in the marketplace of Wawolnica near Kazimierz. An unknown number was moved out of the city and murdered. On March 30th 350 people were deported and killed on their way to Nałęczów. The rest was put inside wagons that were sealed and sent away. In Mielec a total of 1,300 people were killed on March 9. 2,000 Jews were killed in Mir; 2,500 in Nowogródek; 1,800 in Wołożyn; 4,000 in Kojdanów. From Hamburg 30,000 Jews were brought to Minsk; all of them were shot. In Lwów the count is of 30,000, in Vilna of 60,000, in Stanisławów around 15,000, in Tarnopol of 5,000, in Złoczów 2,000, in Brzeżany of 4,000 murdered Jews. Murders of Jews are also from Tarnów, Radom, Zborów, Kołomyja, Sambor, Stryj, Drohobycz, Zbaraż, Brody, Przemyśl, Kolo and Dabie.

Under the constraint to dig their own graves – shootings with machine guns [kolumlotami] and killings with grenades – even poisoning with gas [zatruwanie gazem] are the daily methods of destroying the Jewish people, while it is understood that even as in Lwów the Jewish communities themselves had to draw up the list of criminals."

A closer look at the facsimile of the article (Ill. 3) will show that it is difficult from the extant copy to make out all digits of the figure of Jews deported from the Lublin area to the "camps in Bełźec and Tremblinka." I therefore provide an enlargement of this section of the article in Illustration 4. From this we may determine that it is a five-digit figure, since there is a full stop (as customary in Polish as well as German) following the second digit, three digits following this stop, and no space left for further digits before the word "wywieziono"). The first digit is clearly a "2"; the third and fourth are both a "0." While the last digit is badly mangled in the copy, it stands to reason that it is also a "0" (or we would have to believe that someone estimated, say, 26,004 Jews to have been deported). The second digit was read as a "5" by Walendy, but comparison with the clear "5" on the middle of the preceding line gives a hint that this is not the case. The only digit fitting the features of the ink outlines is a "6." The number of Jews reported as deported on 23-24 March 1942 is therefore 26,000.

## The Significance of the Article

It is unanimously claimed by Holocaust historians that the Treblinka II extermination camp began its operation with the arrival of the first of the transports from the Warsaw Ghetto, which departed on 22 July 1942 and reached the camp the same or the following day. This means that Mikołajczyk reported on the alleged extermination actions at Treblinka *a whole two weeks before they are supposed to have commenced*. Even more remarkable, it is alleged that a machinery of mass murder was in operation at Treblinka three and a half months earlier, on 23-24 March 1942. According to the official version of events the Jews evacuated from the Lublin area at this time (the second half of March) were sent to be murdered in the Bełżec camp, which had opened on 17 March 1942.<sup>8</sup> There can be no confusion with the third Aktion Reinhardt camp, Sobibór, since that camp opened only in early May 1942.

Could it be that the nearby labor camp Treblinka I, notorious among Warsaw citizens as a penal camp, was mistaken for an extermination camp because of transports of Jews there? Jewish Holocaust historian David Silberklang provides the following history of this camp:<sup>9</sup>

"The penal labor camp of Treblinka I was established in the fall of 1941. It was located two kilometers away from the extermination camp, Treblinka II, which was opened on July 22, 1942. Initially, most of the prisoners in the labor camp were Poles from the Warsaw area. Later, Jews from the same area joined them. The average number of the prisoners ranged from as few as 100 to as many as 2,000. Approximately

20,000 people passed through the Treblinka I penal labor camp; it is believed that nearly half of them were murdered during the camp's three-year existence. The camp was dismantled in July 1944, as the Red Army approached the area."

The Polish Jew Israel Cymlich was sent from the small town of Falenica to the Treblinka labor camp in August 1942. According to Cymlich's testimony there were 400 Jews and about 200 Poles in the camp at the time of his arrival; by November 1942 there were 1,200 Jewish and some 100 Polish detainees. Most of the Polish inmates stayed in the camp for only two to three months.<sup>10</sup>

According to Yitzhak Arad the Treblinka I camp was established in the summer of 1941. <sup>11</sup> Another source claims that the camp did not open until December 1941. <sup>12</sup> This is supported by a preserved proclamation in German and Polish <sup>13</sup> which indicates that the Treblinka labor camp was established (at least formally) either in November or December 1941. If we are to accept the − unsourced − Treblinka I death toll given by Silberklang, *i.e.* less than 10,000, it would mean an average of approximately (10,000 ÷ 32 ≈) 312 deaths per month, assuming for the sake of argument that the camp did not open until December 1941. For the period of October 1941−May 1942 this would mean a total of some 2,500 deaths. Here we must recall Silberklang's statement that the majority of the inmates during the first period were Poles. Yet even if half of the deaths were Jewish, this figure − 1,250 spread out over a longer period of time − seems extremely unlikely to have triggered rumors of a death camp for Jews.

Could it then be, as suggested by Nick Terry, that the "evident" "decimation" of Jews working with the construction of the Treblinka II camp caused the "exaggerated" "pre-opening reports"?

Arad provides the following description of the construction of the "extermination camp":<sup>14</sup>

"In late April or early May 1942, an SS team arrived in the Treblinka area, toured the region, and determined the site where a death camp would be erected. [...] The construction of the death camp began in late May/early June 1942. [...] In charge of the construction of Treblinka was SS Obersturmführer Richard Thomalla, who had completed his building mission in Sobibor and had been replaced there by Stangl in April 1942. Technical assistance in the erection of the gas chambers was also made available."

"The SS and Police Leader of the Warsaw district was responsible for the erection of the camp. Polish and Jewish prisoners from Treblinka penal camp, as well as Jews from neighboring towns, were provided for labor. [...] None of the Jewish workers who were employed at the building of the camp survived." <sup>15</sup>

Arad goes on to quote a Polish Treblinka I detainee, Jan Sulkowski: 16

"The Germans killed the Jews either by beating them or by shooting them. I witnessed cases where the SS-men [...] during the felling of the forests, forced Jews to stand beneath the trees which were about to fall down. In both cases 4 Jews were thus killed. Besides, it often happened that the SS-men raided the huts of the Jewish workers and killed them in cold blood. [...] I was told by the SS-men that we were building a bathhouse and it was after a considerable time that I realized that we were constructing gas chambers."

About when did the construction period of the Treblinka camp commence? To begin with, the source offered by Arad for the late April/early May 1942 inspection tour of the future camp area is the memoirs of the Treblinka station master Franziszek Zabecki. Arad also quotes another piece of testimony of importance in this regard, namely that of Erwin Herman Lambert the alleged architect of the Aktion Reinhardt gas chamber buildings: 17

"The Treblinka camp was still in the process of construction. I was attached to a building team there. Thomalla was there for a limited time only and conducted the construction work of the extermination camp. During that time no extermination actions were carried out. Thomalla was in Treblinka for about four to eight weeks. Then Dr. Eberl arrived as camp commander. Under his direction the extermination Aktionen of the Jews began."

We know from Irmfried Eberl's personal correspondence that he was still in Sobibór on 26 April 1942 and that on 29 June 1942 he had already spent several days in Treblinka. A letter from Eberl to Commissar of the Warsaw Ghetto dated 19 June 1942 and requesting a number of items for the "Lager Treblinka" strongly indicates that he was present in the camp by this date at the latest. From this and Lambert's testimony it follows that Thomalla was present in Treblinka supervising the construction beginning late May to mid-June. Considering that all sources seem to agree on the fact that the construction of Sobibór was concluded by the end of April, and that Thomalla was in charge of the construction of both Sobibór and Treblinka, it seems most likely that the construction of the latter camp did not commence until around the time of the opening of the Sobibór camp,

*i.e.* early May 1942. According to the verdict of the Düsseldorf Treblinka trial (1965) the camp was constructed "in the summer" of 1942.<sup>20</sup>

The diary of the Warsaw Ghetto elder Adam Czerniaków reports that 150 young German Jews were sent from Warsaw to "Treblinka" on 10 April 1942. Another 78 German Jews were sent there in late April 1942, a further group of thirty on 23 May 1942. Cymlich states among the Jewish detainees in Treblinka I there was a group of German and Czech Jews who had participated in the construction of Treblinka II: "They had worked for a long time at constructing the other camp, without a clue as to what they were building." Indeed, if we are to trust Cymlich, the "knowledge" of the prisoners as regards the alleged mass-murder installation was far removed from today's established version: 23

"All we knew was that corpses were completely burned; nothing specific, however, was known about the methods of mass killing. People said that the newly arrived victims were told to undress under the pretext of [that they were] going to take a bath, which actually was a barracks with an electrified floor. Some claimed that this barracks was in fact a gas chamber. After the killing, the floor slid out, and the corpses were thrown into pits, which doubled as furnaces."

No wonder then that it took "considerable time" also for Sulkowski to figure out that he was constructing gas chambers...

Czerniaków's diary entry from 23 April 1942 states that 1,000 Czech Jews arrived in Warsaw that day.<sup>24</sup> Thus it is possible that both German and Czech Jews were among the 30 people sent to Treblinka on 23 May (Czerniaków does not mention the nationality of these Jews). Were these Jews sent to Treblinka in order to work on the construction of the Treblinka II camp? Regardless of which, it is clear that the Germans in charge of building Treblinka II did not consider these Jews to be carriers of a terrible state secret, for otherwise they would surely not have let them live and sent them to the Treblinka labor camp, where they could easily pass on this "knowledge" at the camp latrine – which fittingly was the gossip exchange of choice<sup>25</sup> - to Polish inmates who, as mentioned, were often released after two to three months. How many inmates died in the Treblinka II camp during its construction phase will likely remain unknown, but there does not exist the slightest evidence that mass murders were taking place at that time, and certainly not mass death on a scale that would be sufficient to trigger rumors about a death camp. Again, if that had been the case, why let Jews from the construction work force be transferred to the labor camp?

Considering the above evidence, one must conclude that construction of Treblinka II likely did not begin until May 1942 – possibly not until the latter half of that month – and that consequently it is very unlikely that work on the first "gas chamber building" — which the Poles employed for its construction "mistook" for a bath house – was finished until June. Nonetheless propaganda about a new "death camp" for Jews at Treblinka was in circulation at least as early as the end of May! In a survey of death-camp rumors Jewish Holocaust historian Ruth Sakowska writes as follows:<sup>26</sup>

"At that time, i.e. in late May and early June 1942, the clandestine press published reports on two camps in Treblinka: the labor camp and the death camp. The first reference to the killing center there is to be found in a text by Gutkowski entitled 'The Scroll of Agony and Destruction,' which probably constitutes the draft of an Oneg Shabbat press bulletin. In the entry dated May 29, 1942, we read: 'There are two camps in Treblinka: a labor camp and a death camp. In the death camp people are not murdered by shooting (the criminals are saving ammunition), but by means of a lethal rod [in the Yiddish original: troytshtekn].' This item, without mention of the 'lethal rod,' was printed on June 2, 1942 by the newspaper Yedies. The next issue of that paper, dated June 9, 1942, carried an article entitled 'The Death Camp in Trenblinka [sic]' In it we read:

'A Pole who managed to bribe his way out of the camp relates: 'I worked with the German personnel of the labor camp. The Poles present there were assigned the task of digging huge pits. The Germans brought a group of about 300 Jews every day. They were ordered to undress and get into the pit. The Poles then had to cover the pits with soil, burying the people there alive. After they finished their work, they were shot.'"

Here we clearly have the notion of a killing center for Jews, even if the idea of gassings (or killing by steam for that matter) had not yet entered the story and the scale of the alleged killings is smaller. It is perhaps significant though that both the 29 May and (less explicitly) the 9 June version rely on the propagandistic theme that the Germans were employing outlandish and cruel methods of murder in order to "save bullets." Some 40-50 days *after* these "revelations" the mass murders at Treblinka began according to established historiography. The idea of industrialized mass murder in "death chambers" must have been attached to the new Treblinka

camp at some time between mid-June and - at the latest - 8 July (the day before the press conference).

On 1 August 1942, the Communist underground newspaper *Trybuna Wolnosci* reported that the Jews deported from Warsaw were ostensibly "resettled in the East" but in reality subjected to "mass executions and total extermination." Considering that this article was written on 31 July 1942 at the latest it had apparently taken the Communist sleuths of this paper *less than one* week to "expose" Treblinka II as an extermination camp. Still that amazing piece of investigative journalism pales in comparison with the clairvoyance of the abovementioned anonymous propagandists.

## The "Discovery" of the Aktion Reinhardt "Death Camps"

From an exterminationist viewpoint there can really only be two possible – and equally unsatisfactory – explanations regarding the existence of the *Dziennik Polski* article and the May 1942 reports on a new "death camp" at Treblinka: either the German secrecy was so catastrophically lacking that the "terrible secret" of the use of the future Treblinka II camp leaked out virtually as soon construction of the camp began – despite claims to the contrary from the inmates who participated in the construction – or else the Polish and Polish-Jewish journalists and propagandists were super-sleuths privy to top secret Nazi plans for extermination.

While we do not know of any "premature" black propaganda reports about the two other Aktion Reinhardt camps, *i.e.* Bełżec and Sobibór, there exist some remarkably early reports regarding the former camp. The first known report about Bełżec dates from 8 April 1942 – some three weeks after the opening of the camp – and speaks of mass murders carried out using electric current or gas.<sup>28</sup>

The first known report about Sobibór, which speaks of arriving convoys of Lublin Jews being "murdered with gas, machine-guns and even by being bayoneted" was published on 1 July 1942, *i.e.* some 50 days after the opening of that camp.<sup>29</sup> The most likely reason for Sobibór being overlooked until then is no doubt the relatively small number of Jews that was sent there.<sup>30</sup>

From a revisionist viewpoint the early (even premature) birth of the Aktion Reinhardt "death camp" narrative is not difficult to explain. That the Germans were pursuing a policy of mass deportation against European Jewry would have been abundantly clear to Allied intelligence and their contacts in the Polish-Jewish underground already by early 1942, both from official or semi-official statements from German leaders and the fact

that large numbers of Jews were already being transferred in stages to the east: beginning in autumn 1941 nearly 20,000 Jews from Central and Western Europe were deported to the Łódz (Litzmannstadt) ghetto, some further 4,000 to the Warsaw ghetto in early 1942, and nearly 70,000 Reich, Protectorate and Slovak Jews were sent to ghettos in the Lublin District during the first half of 1942.<sup>31</sup> Even more significantly, more than 20,000 Jews from the Reich and the Protectorate had been deported directly to Latvia, Belarus and Lithuania by the time Bełżec opened in March 1942.<sup>32</sup>

The German conquest of Soviet and formerly Soviet-annexed territory following Operation Barbarossa in June 1941 meant that the German rail-way administration had to face certain transport problems caused by the fact that Germany and the USSR employed different widths for their rail-way gauges. While the Molotov-Ribbentrop pact lasted, efforts were in fact made to alleviate this logistical problem, as described in a 1940 *New York Times* article recently adduced by Eric Hunt:<sup>33</sup>

"Nine pairs of railway stations on the New German-Russian frontier will hum soon with activity through the reloading of Russian raw materials and German industrial goods from wide to standard gauge freight cars and vice versa, if Nazi expectations are fulfilled.

These stations, all in what until last September was Poland, are listed with those on the German side first: Szczepki, Augustow, Prostken-Grajewo, Malkinia-Zaremba, Platerow-Siemiatycze, Terespol-Brest-Litovsk, Chelm-Jagodzin, Belzec-Rawa Ruska, Zurawicz-Przemysl and Nowogrod-Salus. [...]

Of the nine projected transfer points along the German-Russian frontier all but one have already been opened to bring minerals, oil and grain to Germany. The ninth — at Chelm-Jagodzin — must wait until a new bridge is built over the Bug River."

Preserved documents show that the direct transports to Belarus often travelled via Platerow.<sup>34</sup>

It is an already well-known fact that the Aktion Reinhardt camps were located near the Soviet-German demarcation line and therefore near to were the railroad gauge changed. The Treblinka camp was located only some 5 kilometers south of Małkinia and the Bug River (which formed most of the demarcation line). Sobibór is located only some 2.5 km west of the Bug River.<sup>35</sup>

Sobibór was connected to the Chełm-Włodawa railway line.<sup>36</sup> From testimony we also know that trains travelling from Minsk to Sobibór in the autumn of 1943 (at the time of the evacuation of the Minsk ghetto) passed

through Chełm; the same no doubt held true for transports in the opposite direction.<sup>37</sup> Sobibór is located some 40 km north from Chełm.<sup>38</sup> From Chełm the railway line continued east into the Ukraine with the city of Kowel as final station.<sup>39</sup>

As seen from the abovementioned *New York Times* article Bełżec was located right at one of the nine transfer points. That the camp was not on the border of the Generalgouvernement is due to its expansion to incorporate East Galicia (the Lemberg district) on 1 August 1941 (before 22 June 1941 Rawa Ruska had thus belonged to the Ukrainian SSR).

Upon noticing the establishment of a series of small camps – the construction of Bełżec began already in late fall 1941 – with railway connections, all located in the immediate vicinity of the former demarcation line and the Soviet-German railway transfer points, it would not have taken long for the propagandists to figure out that the Germans were constructing transit camps for Jews. The very nature of these camps – temporary stopovers from where deportees after passing through a delousing process would continue to distant, little-known places in the east under another administration, with no prospects of a return west in the foreseeable future – could easily have suggested the "pure extermination center" story.

Unfortunately for the propagandists, some knowledge about the actual destinations for some of the Jewish transports seeped through to the civilian population. The initial reaction of the propagandists seems to have been to dismiss these transports as exceptions or "decoy transports" used to fool the Jews remaining behind into believing that actual resettlement was taking place. Later, when postcards from deported Jews continued to reach the Warsaw ghetto, one launched the allegation that the Germans were forging the letters or forcing deportees to write postcards with misleading contents after their arrival at the "extermination camps."

#### Conclusion

When Udo Walendy reproduced the *Dziennik Polski* article in 1990 he would have done better to either provide his readers with a proper facsimile or with an annotation clarifying the editing done to the reproduction – simply in order to not provide his opponents with ammunition. However, Walendy *did* provide the most basic and important element of a scientific argument, namely a source (*i.e.* the name of the newspaper and the publication date). Therefore. Walendy's critics could easily have verified the quote. Instead, the opposite happened, as anti-revisionist and "Holocaust historian" Nick Terry a priori declared Walendy a forger without bothering

to look up the original newspaper article. In fact, in the above cited posting from 19 June 2009 Terry writes:

"I am looking forward to consulting a copy of Dziennik Polski for the relevant date at some point in the future and showing that this is an unequivocal example of denier forgery."

As is to be expected, this verification has now been done—by revisionists instead of by Terry and his cohorts. To the sure disappointment of Mr. Terry it turns out that he was wrong on all points. Let us summarize:

- Walendy's quote from the article (as well as the transcription apparently edited into the facsimile) is correct, with the exception of a single obscured digit (26,000 misread as 25,000) and some minor wording.
- The pre-opening reports do indeed indicate a "knowledge" of Treblinka as a site used for mass killings.
- The very much authentic *Dziennik Polski* article does speak of a five-figure killing in connection with the camp. To make it even worse for the hapless exterminationists, it claims that Jews were sent to be gassed in Treblinka already in March 1942, *i.e.* some two months before the camp was even being constructed.
- There exists no reason to believe that the conditions among the inmates in Treblinka II during the construction phase of that camp could have given rise to the contents of the abovementioned reports.

As for Terry's claim that Mattogno and Graf skirted the *Dziennik Polski* article "because it is so clearly a forgery" this is not correct either. The actual reason for its non-inclusion is simply that it was overlooked among the wealth of other material on the camp eventually reproduced and discussed in the study in question. <sup>41</sup> Nick Terry's eagerness to ascribe forgeries and bad faith to his opponents without evidence to back up his accusations speaks for itself.

#### Notes

- Udo Walendy, Historische Tatsachen Nr. 44: Der Fall Treblinka, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1990, p. 2.
- <sup>2</sup> Carlo Mattogno, Jürgen Graf, *Treblinka. Vernichtungslager oder Durchgangslager?*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2002, pp. 52-54; C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004, pp. 44-45.
- Re: Tremblinka, posting by Nick Terry on 19 June 2009 11:38 (original posting): http://rodohforum.yuku.com/sreply/130194/Revisionists-----proven--Udo-Walendy-forged--document-#.Th8qtUezGko

- <sup>4</sup> Re: Tremblinka, post by Nick Terry dated 19 June 2009, 12:19 (reply #10) http://rodohforum.yuku.com/reply/130196/Revisionists-----proven--Udo-Walendy-forged--document-#reply-130196
- General Holocaust denial discussion thread, posting by Nick Terry dated 13 May 2011, 08:06 AM (posting #2025): http://forums.randi.org/showthread.php?p=7179871#post7179871
- 6 "Tragiczna sytuacja narodu polskiego. Kraj żąda obudzenia sumienia świata. Sprawozdanie Ministra Mikolajczyk, złożone w Brytyjskim Ministerstwie Informacji"
- This brief notice ("Ponary obraz w cyfrach") Ponar or Ponary (in Lithuanian Paneriai) being the (alleged) extermination site of the Jews of the Vilna region claims that 200,000 Poles in the region had "disappeared, been murdered or tortured," whereas more than 200,000 Jews had been murdered. In reality some 85,000 Jews lived in the Vilna region in 1940-1941 including some 14-15,000 Polish-Jewish refugees; cf. Dov Levin, *Baltic Jews under the Soviets 1940-1946*, Centre for Research and Documentation of Eastern European Jewry, Jerusalem 1994, p. 117; Yitzhak Arad, *The Holocaust in the Soviet Union*, Nebraska University Press, Lincoln (Neb.) 2009, pp. 46-47; *American Jewish Year Book*, vol. 41 (1939-1940), p. 590. If one is to believe the *Einsatzgruppe A Gesamtbericht* from 16 October 1941 to 31 January 1942 (RGVA, 500-4-92, pp. 61) there were still some 15,000 Jews left in the Vilna ghetto at the end of January 1942, when the (alleged) mass murders of Vilna Jews were halted. Thus the figure of 200,000 murdered Jews in Ponar is an absurd exaggeration even from an exterminationist viewpoint.
- <sup>8</sup> Yitzhak Arad, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka. The Operation Reinhard Death Camps*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis 1987, p. 383.
- <sup>9</sup> Israel Cymlich & Oskar Strawczynski, *Escaping Hell in Treblinka*, Yad Vashem, New York/Jerusalem 2007, pp. 31-32, note 8.
- <sup>10</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 36.
- 11 Y. Arad, Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka, op. cit., p. 37.
- Miriam Kuperhand, Saul Kuperhand, Shadows of Treblinka, University of Illinois Press, Chicago 1998, note to page 32.
- Online: http://www.deathcamps.org/treblinka/pic/t1amtsblatt.jpg
- <sup>14</sup> Y. Arad, Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka, op. cit., p. 37.
- <sup>15</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 40.
- <sup>16</sup> *Ibid*.
- <sup>17</sup> *Ibid*.
- Michael Grabher, Irmfried Eberl. 'Euthanasie'-Arzt und Kommandant von Treblinka, Peter Lang/Europäischer Verlag der Wissenschaften, Frankfurt am Main 2006, pp. 69-70.
- Online at:
  <a href="http://www.holocaustresearchproject.org/ar/treblinka/docs/Treblinka%20-%20eberl%20letter.jpg">http://www.holocaustresearchproject.org/ar/treblinka/docs/Treblinka%20-%20eberl%20letter.jpg</a>
- <sup>20</sup> LG Düsseldorf, 8 II Ks 2/64, verdict from 3 September 1965, p. 17.
- <sup>21</sup> Raul Hilberg, Stanislaw Staron, Josef Kermisz (eds.), *The Diary of Adam Czerniakow*, Stein & Day, New York 1979, p. 341, 344, 358.
- <sup>22</sup> Cymlich & O. Strawczynski, Escaping Hell in Treblinka, op. cit., p. 32.

- <sup>23</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 38-39.
- <sup>24</sup> R. Hilberg, S. Staron, J. Kermisz (eds.), *The Diary of Adam Czerniakow*, op. cit., p. 347.
- <sup>25</sup> Cymlich & O. Strawczynski, Escaping Hell in Treblinka, op. cit., p. 37.
- Ruta Sakowska, "Two Forms of Resistance in the Warsaw Ghetto; Two Functions of the Ringelblum Archives," *Yad Vashem Studies* 21 (1991), pp. 207-208.
- <sup>27</sup> Klaus-Peter Friedrich, *Der nationalsozialistische Judenmord in polnischen Augen: Einstellungen in der polnischen Presse 1942-1946/47*, University of Cologne 2002, p. 361 (online: http://kups.ub.uni-koeln.de/volltexte/2003/952/).
- <sup>28</sup> Carlo Mattogno, *Belżec in Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research, and History*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004, p. 11.
- <sup>29</sup> Jürgen Graf, Thomas Kues, Carlo Mattogno, Sobibór. Holocaust Propaganda and Reality, TBR Books, Washington D.C. 2010, pp. 64-65.
- <sup>30</sup> The so-called Höfle document, which lists the number of Jews *deported* to the Reinhardt camps (here including Lublin-Majdanek) up until the end of 1942, in combination with the known/estimated opening and closing dates of the camp makes it clear that during 1942 Bełżec had a monthly average of 48,279 arrivals and Treblinka a monthly average of 134,633 (counting 5.3 months of operation). In comparison the monthly average of Sobibór was a mere 12,671 arrivals.
- <sup>31</sup> J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Mattogno, Sobibór. Holocaust Propaganda and Reality, op. cit., pp. 296-304.
- <sup>32</sup> Cf. list of transports in C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, op. cit., p. 200.
- 33 "Russia and Reich improve rail link," New York Times, 2 February 1940, p. 4
- <sup>34</sup> Cf. J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Mattogno, Sobibór. Holocaust Propaganda and Reality, op. cit., p. 307.
- <sup>35</sup> Cf. *Ibid.*, p. 126.
- <sup>36</sup> J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Mattogno, Sobibór. Holocaust Propaganda and Reality, op. cit., p. 15, 18, 98 note 240.
- <sup>37</sup> Testimony of Yehuda Lerner, quoted in *ibid.*, p. 33. Cf. also *ibid.*, p. 58, note 82.
- <sup>38</sup> Cf. for example the map *Polska Rzeczpospolita Ludowa: Mapa administra-cyjna*, Panstwowe Przedsiebiorstwo Wydawnictw Kartograficznych 1958.
- <sup>39</sup> J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Mattogno, *Sobibór. Holocaust Propaganda and Reality, op. cit.*, p. 302.
- For more on this see my articles "Halfway between Reality and Myth: Hitler's Ten-Year War on the Jews Reconsidered" (https://codoh.com/library/document/halfway-between-reality-and-myth-hitlersten-year/) and "Evidence for the Presence of 'Gassed' Jews in the Occupied Eastern Territories, Part 2" (https://codoh.com/library/document/evidence-presence-gassed-jews-occupied-east-part-2/) §3.6.
- <sup>41</sup> Personal communication to the author from Carlo Mattogno.

# Demystification of the Birth and Funding of the NSDAP

#### Veronica Kuzniar Clark

hat exactly did the NSDAP (National Socialist German Worker's Party) represent and who were its founding members? Why and how did Adolf Hitler transform the party from an unimpressive proletariat workers' party to a full-fledged political machine that obtained absolute power in Germany? Perhaps more important, how was it funded? We answer these questions in this introduction. But first, we begin with an examination of the early stages of the NSDAP and its recruiting process. One must understand how this process unfolded if one is to understand the NSDAP's position on Judaism and Freemasonry as well as the prevailing social and political order of the day. Naturally, we also reveal some of the other important aspects of its early development, which necessitates a fair amount of myth busting about Hitler, including who actually gave him money.

## Triumvirate: Leadership, Development and Unity

Adolf Hitler, contrary to his own self-myths and the myths of others, was not poor—at least not until he had drained his savings and entitlements gallivanting in Vienna. Many historians have written that Hitler simply lived day-to-day wasting both his money and time, but in so doing they overlook Hitler's experiences and 'life education' that later played such an important role in the development and direction of National Socialism as well as the Second World War. The development and direction of both can be traced to Hitler's experiences during those "lost" years.

Hitler, like so many other young German men and women of his day, fell from middle-class status into that of the "wretched proletariat." This was something that young Hitler refused to accept. He was deeply embittered by his Vienna experiences, which offered false promises of prosperity and hope for young people with enough willpower and talent. The prevailing dissonance of the time and place in which he grew up inculcated in him a burning desire to change these circumstances, which is precisely what he did after 1933. Hitler was so resentful of the class-ridden society that was Vienna, and Austria and Europe generally, that one of his key aims throughout both the peace and war years was cultivating a system of merit.

One's birth station was not what mattered. What mattered were one's talent, loyalty, dependability and fortitude, notably in the face of adversity and uncertainty. Hitler was able to overcome most embedded class barriers in two distinct ways:

- He recruited both men and women from all social classes and accordingly tailored his speech and disposition to each, depending on his/her social standing.
- 2. He supplanted economic valuation with racial valuation.

Let's look at the first point. Hitler needed the broadest spectrum of German society he could get, so this meant that he needed to appeal to men, women, young, old, wealthy, poor, unemployed and employed alike. Women were amongst Hitler's most devoted and fervent supporters in the early years. So were low-wage earners, small businessmen and foreign nobles, such as White Russian émigrés who wished to see the return of the Russian monarchy. They provided Hitler with a physical audience, elite and business connections and monetary support, most of which ended up being granted in the form of loans. Hitler needed industrialists as much as he needed the workers, elites and disenfranchised foreigners. Since his goal was to raise the station of all lower-class ethnic Germans, he had to win them all together, which required a strategy of multi-class appeal. When he met and spoke with counts, duchesses and other members of the former royalty, he addressed them in a royal manner. His etiquette, speech and personal manners proved impeccable in such company. When he met or spoke with industrialists, such as Fritz Thyssen, he tailored his behavior and manner to match that of the hopes and fears of industrialist Germany. At the same time, he was careful to scale back his socialistic language in such company, so that the industrialists would not misidentify him as a Marxist-Communist. He had to convince them that he would crush Marxist-Communism and uphold their industrial power base in the face of the growing mass of disenchanted, underpaid workers who felt they were being cheated and exploited by German industry. Whenever things got economically tough, the workers suffered wage and benefit cuts. They blamed the industrialists, but Hitler saw that the industrialists were also suffering: many went bankrupt during the inflation as well as during the Great Depression. The crippling Versailles reparations forced most German industrialists and exporters into an untenable economic position, which in turn harmed German workers. This meant that Hitler had to at least hint at future German rearmament, which was covertly occurring anyway. On the other hand, Hitler had to promise the workers, his single largest and most

important support base in almost every respect in the formative years, that he would not allow the state or industry to exploit them or continue treating them as automatons. We can see that balancing the wants and needs of these three core sectors of class-ridden Germany was far from simple. But Hitler did it, and nearly bloodlessly (relative to the Communist revolutions in Russia and throughout Eastern Europe).

Now to the second point: Hitler had to come up with a unifying ideology for Germanic peoples. This task seems simple in retrospect, because Germany was a homogenous society by today's standards. However, back then this was not how the German situation was seen. Germany may have been racially homogenous, but class antagonisms were so deep-seated that few if any German elites and nobles were interested in sharing political or social power with lower-class and middle-class Germans. The Junkers (estates Lords) treated their farmhands (serfs) as second- or third-class citizens and ordered them to pack up and get out if they dared to vote against their landlord employers. According to James and Suzanne Pool's research, many of the Junkers, notably the friends of von Hindenburg, refused to discontinue living the feudal order, which helped fuel the growing mass discontent for monarchy. This only served the interests of republicans and Freemasons, both of whom wished to see the end of monarchy for good. We will discuss their motivations later. For now, it is enough to say that their motives were far from benevolent. German class divisions trumped any sort of racial or ethnic solidarity. Not surprisingly, one finds that the desire to unite all Germans as racial comrades was a desire shared almost entirely amongst the lower and middle classes, and even many middleclass Germans did everything they could to cling to their bourgeois life station, even if it meant keeping the lower-classes downtrodden. As one can see, Hitler's goal was anything but simple.

How, then, did Hitler unite Germans? And how successful was he? Hitler united Germans by invoking an ideological concept similar to Italy's *Romanita*, as espoused by Benito Mussolini. Hitler's concept was *Nordicism*: the basic, simplified premise of which was that all Germanic peoples were united by their Nordic racial component, and because they were united by this common "race soul" or blood component, how could they fight or be divided? While such a unifying idea sounded feasible and reasonable to many, some resisted nonetheless. The Junkers, former nobility, and many other business elites in Germany saw Hitler as nothing other than a lowly former corporal who had no clout given his petit bourgeois (lower middle-class) upbringing. Hitler was only partially successful in uniting all Germans as *Volksgenossen*. His lack of complete success in this regard, an



Hitler salutes marching National Socialists in Weimar, October 1930.
Bundesarchiv, Bild 102-10541 / Unknown / CC-BY-SA [CC-BY-SA-3.0-de (www.creativecommons.org/licenses/by-sa/3.0/de/deed.en)], via Wikimedia Commons

unattainable goal to be sure, later proved to be his undoing. Elites amongst the officer corps did immeasurable damage to Hitler and his war effort, but the story of their treachery and sabotage is beyond the scope of this discussion.

Might Hitler have been more successful had he been more racially inclusive early on? Not necessarily. Mussolini, unlike Hitler, was not racially exclusive at any point and expended a great deal of effort and time attempting to recruit non-Italians to the Italian fascist cause. He was largely unsuccessful, especially in Ethiopia—this in spite of the fact that he had Ethiopians trained as pilots (before the Tuskegee Airmen even came into being) and promised them higher status within a Fascist Italian Empire. We may deduce from this example that Hitler having merely extended his hand openly in the beginning to non-Germans would not have guaranteed National Socialism's political or military success. Mussolini did so and his tolerant hand was rejected. Indeed the U.S. and Britain did not win the Second World War due to non-white conscription, but because they supported and funded the Soviet war machine and were willing to bomb Germany indiscriminately. Anyway, this brings us back to our main point, which is that unifying a body of people, regardless of whether it is homog-

enous or diverse, is no easy task. Hitler was only able to convince the lower and middle classes that racial value must supersede economic (class) value. Most of the German elites were never won over to his Nordicism.

So, what does all of this mean? First, it means that a party that wishes to succeed in a Western Liberal-Democratic context must appeal to women and men both, citizens of all ages, and all social classes. A sensible and serious leader and party cannot afford to leave any group out. Naturally this all depends on the individual nation and citizenry in question, as Hitler's brand of politics and leadership were formed with a specific time, culture, people and place in mind. It was not intended for export, but for adaptation in multiple contexts. Hitler's brand of politics was in fact largely modeled after Mussolini's as well as the leadership of the Austrian mayor Karl Lueger.

Second, it means that the masses are more important to a party's success than the elites, because of their numbers. Only the masses have the power to invoke fear in the upper-class by threatening to support violent revolutionary parties and organizations, which are often led and funded by hostile fifth-columnists. The Communist Party (KPD) was the only party besides Hitler's that evoked genuine fear in the elite classes of Germany. Hitler and the NSDAP could not be ignored for the very reason that they, besides the Marxist-Communists, had the largest mass following in Germany at the time. Industrialists could not afford to anger or rebuff Hitler and the NSDAP; if they did, then Hitler's followers would quickly have swelled the ranks of the Communists or perhaps have even overthrown him, as Ernst Röhm and many SA members wished to do. Hitler's party was the only non-Communist, nationalist party that offered the lower and middle classes a better standing in German society. Given Hitler's ability to keep the overwhelming majority of his followers in line and loyal meant that he alone could prevent a transitional bloodbath, which is what most of the upper-class Germans feared the most. And this is exactly what he did. What's important to bear in mind, however, is that Hitler needed a credible threat to maintain his personal and political leverage over the upper classes and big business. Without the Communists to threaten them via mass upheaval and bloodshed, the industrialists and former nobility had little reason other than patriotism to support Hitler and the NSDAP.

Third, a citizenry that wishes to remain united needs a party that can accomplish this. Bavarians wanted to secede from Germany and become an independent state. Big business demanded an end to the Junker estates that squandered numerous government bailouts and demanded trade tariffs that harmed German industry. The Junkers did not care whether the industrial-

ists suffered, so long as their estates were still in their name and they could live a lavish lifestyle of luxury at the German taxpayers' expense. To mediate such divisiveness, Hitler invoked Nordicism, which called on Germans to recognize and value their blood ties instead of their social standing (based on wealth). This unifying ideology provided Hitler with the necessary means to develop a system of merit: one could rise to the top of National Socialist society regardless of one's parents' or personal finances, because one was equal to all other Germans from the racial point-of-view. Hitler's German racialism and anti-Semitism were the practical means for achieving classless unity among formerly divided Germans. Hitler used a similar approach later on with the Waffen-SS. He turned an exclusively German organizational concept (the *Allgemeine SS*) into an international, multiethnic idea by uniting everyone who participated against Jewish-Bolshevism, the enemy of "all peoples."

#### **Initial Member Recruitment**

Like any grassroots party, the NSDAP developed organically from amongst a handful of hardcore ideologues, the primary catalyst having been Adolf Hitler. But the NSDAP did not spring up on its own; it instead arose from out of a party that already had a platform, leadership core, and small committed following. This was the German Workers' Party led by Anton Drexler. Hitler was actually appointed by the Army to spy on the German Workers' Party. The Army was interested in two things: locating nationalists for its own designs and rooting out Communists who threatened to turn Germany into a subservient satellite of Moscow. Hitler's speaking skills and interest in politics led the Army to select him for this covert task. He took a liking to Drexler and many of his ideas, so he finally signed up and was issued a membership card with his name and membership number on it, a tradition that Hitler maintained in his NSDAP. While Hitler began his political career as the propagandist for the Workers' party, he was quick to identify the party's main problems: it appealed to too few and had no outreach venue other than speaking engagements, which were often drab. He therefore focused on developing his own talents, which surpassed Drexler's, and forming his own designs for the Workers' party; hence the birth of the NSDAP. Hitler was quick to capitalize on Drexler's connections to wealthy Thule Society members. He did not join Thule, but requested their patronage. They alone significantly enhanced the potential for what was now his party to appeal to upper-class Germans, who, in turn,

also helped fund the party. After he quit the Army, Hitler threw himself into the development of the NSDAP with unbounded determination.

While Drexler and his core focused entirely on winning over German workers, Hitler had eyes for larger audiences and outreach. His relationships with White Russian émigrés, wealthy Thule members, and especially Gottfried Feder (economist) and Dietrich Eckart (philosopher and writer) proved invaluable in his acquisition of the bankrupt *Völkischer Beobachter* (*VB*). Feder together with two other early NSDAP members owned 30,000 shares of the *VB*. Dietrich Eckart was able to obtain a loan for RM 60,000 from the sympathetic General Ritter von Epp to acquire the *VB*. The rest of the RM 120,000 price tag came from an industrialist named Dr. Gottfried Grandel, who was won over by Hitler's personal appeal to him. Eckart likely helped out too, along with Dr. Gutberlet (who pledged RM 5,000).

According to the Pools, Hitler's early supporters came from a wide range of classes, nationalities and ethnic backgrounds. Numerous wealthy White Russian émigrés, who had Thule contacts, formed an alliance with the NSDAP and allegedly raised "vast sums of money" for Hitler—i.e. according to an official 1923 file note. There was Henry Ford, who was anti-Jewish and wished to spread his message to receptive nations. Benito Mussolini's personal agents were known to have established contact with NSDAP members in Germany, likely in order to arrange the transfer of financial support from the Duce. The Russian Grand Duchess Victoria, who was pro-monarchy and anti-Bolshevik, gave Hitler money. Sir Henry Deterding of Royal Dutch Shell Corporation offered Hitler vast amounts of money in 1931, '32 and '33 in exchange for a guarantee that he would regain his expropriated oil interests from the Bolsheviks at some future point in time. The amount was likely between 30 and 55 million pounds sterling. Deterding was so pro-German that he ended up marrying a National Socialist woman and even moved to Germany. He, like so many other German elites, realized that only an assertive foreign policy could secure Germany's economic survival in a world in which France and England had a monopoly over one-quarter of the globe and were determined to crush Germany's global competitiveness.

The Germans had tried everything else, including complying with the Versailles reparations, which was *de facto* theft. This "treaty" was in fact designed with one goal in mind: the permanent crippling of German industrial competition. Ernst Röhm was a fervent German nationalist who channeled Army funds to the NSDAP via various front organizations. The Thule Society, which was pan-Germanic and nationalist, not only contributed members to the NSDAP but helped it raise a lot of money. The two Germanic and nationalist, and the two Germanic and nationalists.

man jewelers Josef Füss and Herr Gahr supported Hitler. A certain Mr. Pöschl, a small businessman, gave to Hitler early on. Quirin Diestl was another early supporter who gave small funds. Oscar Koerner, a toy shop owner, likewise gave money to the NSDAP. Dr. Friedrich Krohn, a dentist, gave as much as he could. Adolf Müller helped the NSDAP keep the VB going by endlessly extending credit to Hitler. Ms. Hoffmann, the widow of a headmaster, contributed regularly. Numerous friends of General Ludendorff, a Thule member, provided the NSDAP with funding. A significant number of prominent foreigners and German nationals living or working in Austria, Britain, Czechoslovakia, Finland, France, Italy, Holland, Hungary, Switzerland, Sweden and America gave Hitler money, much of it via Winifred Wagner, Kurt Lüdecke and Hungarian nationalists like Gömbös. The German Free Corps members gave Hitler money, and so did many Stahlhelm members. Several right-wing German business interests, such as Emil Kirdorf of the covert Ruhrlade group, gave Hitler money, along with many business interests that usually supported Alfred Hugenberg (a man who tried to use Hitler for his own ends). There was also General Ritter von Epp, who helped Dietrich Eckart and the NSDAP purchase the VB; Dr. Emil Gansser, who had connections to wealthy Protestants; Admiral Schröder, a former naval commander; Baron Sebottendorf, who had connections to J. F. Lehmann (a Thule member, financier and publisher for the German Navy) and sympathetic naval officers; Herr Schaffer, who acquired weapons for Hitler's SA; Kurt Lüdecke, and through him two Jewish arms dealers who were either 1) not privy to who Lüdecke was or 2) had no reason to fear Hitler (this was the early 1920s after all); possibly the Duke of Anhalt and Count Fugger; Ernst Hanfstaengl, a wealthy Harvard graduate with numerous American connections and some wealth of his own; the wealthy Magda Quandt, who married Joseph Goebbels and who had elite connections; Fritz Thyssen, who later denied that he gave substantial sums to Hitler and Göring, in 1929 and off and on throughout the 1930s, both of whom he liked very much; and so forth.

No Warburgs. No Rothschilds. No Rockefellers. While the Rockefellers indirectly came into Hitler's financial sphere by way of Standard Oil technical investments and the Warburgs via I. G. Farben and J. H. Stein *later on*, neither gave Hitler any financial support before 1933. And neither directly supported or paid Hitler at any point in time. The Sidney Warburg story is pure fabrication. Fritz Thyssen and some of Hugenberg's heavy industrial connections, not James Warburg, gave Hitler substantial monetary gifts in 1929 (at least RM 1,250,000) and Deterding and several German coal companies took care of Hitler in the early 1930s. While Hitler

spent a vast amount on campaigning, he was by no means rolling in untraceable money. All of his funding was carefully accounted for and most of it came from VB advertising; party dues, insurance, and speaking fees; Gregor Strasser's left-wing faction, which received RM 10,000 per month in 1931; the good will of VB publisher Adolf Müller; and the financial frugality of party treasurer Franz Schwarz, whose meticulous party financial records were destroyed. The Americans interrogated him so brutally that he died in 1946 in British captivity. His records denoting even Hitler's anonymous donors never turned up anywhere. The Pools suspect that the American occupiers destroyed them.

As for Goebbels's remark on 17 January 1932 that the finances of the party "suddenly improved," this was not exactly true. The truth is that the party's credit line suddenly improved, and this was thanks to the maneuverings of Franz von Papen and Baron Kurt von Schröder with his syndicate of investors, including a number of prominent heavy industrialists, the Hamburg-America Steamship Line, the Stein Bank of Cologne, Commerz und Privat Bank, the Gelsenkirchen Mine Company, Deutsche Bank, Reichskredit-Gesellschaft Bank, Allianz Insurance, members of the potash industry, the Brabag Coal Company, Deutsches Erdöl, and a number of other brown-coal industrialists. While Hitler tolerated fifth-column banks like M. M. Warburg and the Temple Bank (a special account created for the Temple Society by the Reichsbank to fund Ha'avara emigration), he eventually restricted and regulated their business opportunities and forced them to assist with financing Jewish emigration. Hitler's goal was to increasingly inhibit and thereby financially squeeze the foreign banks until they were unable to exist any longer and had to relocate outside Germany—the same policy he employed to encourage Jewish emigration and business closures. One such example was the Germanization (i.e. German takeover) of two Jewish ironworks plants in the Rhön region in 1937.

Moving on to the actual recruitment process, potential recruits were approached on the streets and at meetings and speaking engagements. They were given flyers or pamphlets. Sometimes Hitler or other core members of the party were invited to speak or converse privately with industrialists or nobles who were interested in a non-Communist, nationalist party. Contrary to myths like that concerning Sidney Warburg, Hitler and the rightwing faction of the NSDAP did not receive as much industrial or banker funding, before 1933, as the Strasser brothers, the Social Democrats (SPD) or even Hugenberg's Nationalist Party. The reason why Hitler and the NSDAP never received the same level of financial or moral support early on was three-fold: (a) the industrialists and many Junkers did not trust Hit-

ler given his socialist stance on many issues; (b) most industrialists and Junkers were not financially threatened enough to back a revolutionary party like Hitler's (they were still satisfied with the status quo); and (c) they were leery of his anti-Jewish stance.

Back to recruitment: most potential recruits and financial supporters heard about Hitler and the NSDAP via word of mouth. Nothing else was as effective as this. When men like Scheubner-Richter, Schacht, Borsig, Kirdorf and Thyssen recommended the NSDAP and personally endorsed Hitler, wealthy and other upper- and middle-class Germans were willing to seriously consider Hitler and his party. Hitler was invited to speak to heavy industrialists in 1927 by word of mouth in fact. He even wrote a secret pamphlet intended only for this industrial-capitalist audience, which they then passed around to others. Besides active word-of-mouth campaigning, the NSDAP also placed posters everywhere they could, promoted speaking engagements and other party activities and viewpoints in their newspaper, sold various odds and ends to raise small funds (e.g. various items like soap with NSDAP packaging), and sent wealthier members abroad to raise funds from German expats and foreign sympathizers. Kurt Lüdecke excelled at this form of campaigning.

In the very beginning, Hitler and the NSDAP targeted veterans, farmers, workers, young men, noblemen and -women, small businessmen and -women and pensioners. These were the social classes who were initially the most receptive, due to the economy and prevailing anti-monarchism, but later on Hitler's support base included wealthy elites, heavy industrialists, fascist and monarchist foreigners, landed Junkers, veterans' organizations, the German Army and Navy and even Montagu Norman, a prominent English banker and personal friend of Hjalmar Schacht who, according to both his private secretary Ernest Skinner and Émile Moreau, despised Jews, the French and Roman Catholics. He unabashedly refused to assist France's treasury with anything and proved willing and able to arrange financing for the NSDAP by way of his connections to Bruno von Schröder (Schroder Bank), Kurt von Schröder (Stein Bank) and the Bank of England (F. C. Tiarks and M. Norman himself). Norman had strong sympathy for the Germans which dated back to his days as a student in Dresden, and naturally offered to financially assist and thereby stabilize the new government that his friend Schacht had openly supported since 1931. Since Hitler was hostile to France (he saw the French as Foreign Enemy Number One), friendly to Britain (which he did not feel was a threat), and discriminatory towards Jews, the three things that Norman found favorable, he recommended that Kurt von Schröder extend credit to Hitler's party,

which now controlled the government. Schacht was Hitler's *de facto* lifeline in this respect, a nationalist German banker who had his own designs for German recovery, but who was also personally impressed with Hitler's speeches and mass appeal, which no other politician possessed.

As for Hitler's initial support, many farmers were burdened by debt, and most, including landed Junkers, felt threatened by Communist expropriation and insufficient protective agricultural tariffs. The veterans were receptive because they felt betrayed by the ruling class, especially the liberal-democrats of the SPD, and because they had a difficult time finding work. Workers, who were mostly young men, were receptive because they felt they were being exploited by the business class, but primarily because they were the most negatively affected by the inflation and unemployment. Pensioners on fixed incomes were receptive to Hitler's socialist stance. Noblemen and -women were interested in Hitler because he opposed Freemasonry and expropriation of their landed estates, and because he hinted at restoration of the monarchy. Additionally, all of these groups generally opposed Marxist-Communism. Most of the German masses were not interested in a revolutionary bloodbath or agricultural collectivism, but economic and social security as well as justice and prosperity for themselves; the German elites did not support expropriation and collectivization. Hitler's main opposition in the formative years came from the Communists, who denounced him as a tool of capitalism and from the former nobility; the heavy industrialists, who distrusted his socialism and the SA (they feared the SA was nothing but a Communistic horde); and the leftwing faction within his own party, who questioned Hitler's financial sources and pro-business stance.

When someone requested to join the NSDAP, one paid one's initial annual dues and was then given a membership card and asked to perform some service or task for the party. This could be anything from putting up posters before speaking engagements to spreading the word by simply talking about the NSDAP or handing out flyers on street corners and at beer halls. After the Hitler-Strasser break, he or she was asked to swear allegiance to Adolf Hitler. Vetting was likely performed by those members doing the actual talking and recruiting in the streets, as there was no known formal vetting procedure. As long as a person paid his annual dues and served the party loyally, he or she was trusted. Those who wished to break with the party were actually told to leave by Hitler himself at a rally that took place after the Strasser and Stennes affairs. We'll revisit this topic later on.

Along these lines, Kurt Lüdecke, Otto Wagener and Ernst Röhm played leading roles in arming, training and drilling SA men. Their personal fundraising; their secret dealings with the German Army (Reichswehr), which had many prominent sympathizers of the NSDAP and SA; and Lüdecke's connections to black-market Jewish arms dealers proved essential to building a credible paramilitary threat to the status quo. The government in Berlin tended to ignore SA violence against Communists because it opposed a Communist takeover. Also, Hitler's party supported German national unity at all costs, so Hitler and his SA were worth tolerating to prevent Bavarian secession. Hitler's real bargaining base was his SA and the masses. Without both, he could afford to be ignored by the elites, government and industry; however, with both he was a true threat, like the Communists. Lüdecke, Wagener and Röhm all led, at one point or another, regular drilling and paramilitary basic training at a large hall funded by party members and various supporters. Marching in formation and drills also took place in the forests and countryside when possible, but mostly it occurred in the party's own rented hall or on a wealthy sympathizer's private estate. Fortunately for unemployed and poor members, the party paid for everyone's uniforms.

When SA and SS ranks were introduced, the requirements were loyalty and leadership aptitude. The SS consisted of men handpicked by Hitler himself. Thus, he vetted them personally. As a matter of fact, Hitler usually personally appointed leaders to their positions even in the SA. He recalled Röhm from Bolivia, for instance, to reorganize and lead the SA. Hitler tended to choose people who he felt would resist falling prey to groupthink. Historians have tended to characterize this as Hitler's "divide and rule" policy, but in-depth study of the party's early development suggests instead that Hitler chose people who would (a) not challenge or question his leadership, and (b) not fall prey to the "yes man" temptation. This appointment procedure did two things: it prevented serious intraparty division by subordinating all to Hitler himself, while at the same time it encouraged intraparty rivalries, which prevented groupthink. Leaders could disagree and even challenge one another's authority without destroying the party. Hitler based promotion solely on performance, not status. This tendency increased later on during the war especially after Hitler established the NSFO (National Socialist Commanding Officer Corps). This NS-high command was likely enacted to replace or take over the OKW (Armed Forces High Command). Hitler wanted select NSFO officers to undergo a 4- to 18-hour course in political-ideological instruction. He himself appointed the head of the NSFO, Hermann Reinecke, in December 1944.

The NSDAP expanded into cities and states outside of Munich (Bavaria), where it had its Brown House headquarters, by appointing certain members to run party operations and perform party services in their own states, cities, towns and villages. The most well-known example of an NSDAP member-cum-leader who acquired almost enough personal power, financial backing and mass following to challenge Hitler himself was Gregor Strasser. Hitler was able to prevent a crisis from developing with his gifts for clever maneuvering and personal appeal, but such risks are inherent in any organization that becomes as powerful as the NSDAP. And they are risks that must be taken if a party's leadership wishes it to develop and grow. Talented, committed and qualified speakers and leaders were appointed to run operations in every location possible. But Berlin NSDAP members also traveled around giving speeches and lectures and soliciting financial support. All speaking engagements required admittance fees. Hitler himself was constantly traveling and meeting with workers and elites alike to recruit new members and bolster his finances.

At the end of 1920, the NSDAP had about 3,000 members. Membership then grew from 27,000 in 1925 to 108,000 in 1928. In August 1931 the NSDAP created its own intelligence and security sector. Heinrich Himmler established the SD (*Sicherheitsdienst*) and Reinhard Heydrich was appointed head of the organization, which was kept separate from the SS (*Schutzstaffel*). By the time of the Strasser crisis, the SA was some 400,000 members strong and the party itself had grown to 2 million by 1933. In 1932, it was large enough to achieve control of 37% of the Reichstag.

Here are the election results from 1920 to 1933:

Political Parties in the Reichstag	June 1920	May 1924	Dec 1924	May 1928	Sep 1930	July 1932	Nov 1932	Mar 1933
Communist Party (KPD)	4	62	45	54	77	89	100	81
Social Democratic Party (SPD)	102	100	131	153	143	133	121	120
Catholic Center Party (BVP)	65	81	88	78	87	97	90	93
Nationalist Party (DNVP)	71	95	103	73	41	37	52	52
National Socialist Party (NSDAP)	_	_	_	12	107	230	196	288
Other Parties	98	92	73	121	122	22	35	23

Adapted from James E. and Suzanne Pool, *Who Financed Hitler? The Secret Funding of Hitler's Rise to Power 1919 – 1933*, p. 494.

One can see that the NSDAP lost most of its former 230 seats as of July 1932 to the even more radical-revolutionary Communist Party (KPD) in

November 1932, not to conservative Catholics or social-democrats. The conservative nationalists (DNVP) only gained 15 seats. These results, contrary to most historiography, do not imply the demise of the NSDAP, but the masses' disaffection with any party that was not willing to promise sweeping social and economic change for the majority, even if change meant bloodshed. Hitler and the NSDAP were not viewed as extreme enough, so they lost seats to the KPD! This alarmed men like Hjalmar Schacht and Franz von Papen so much that they were finally willing to give Hitler the opportunity to become chancellor.

He actually should have received the chancellorship in July 1932 when his party had the most seats in the Reichstag, but the industrialists and noblemen surrounding General Schleicher, Franz von Papen and President Hindenburg opposed his appointment to the chancellorship. So much for James Warburg's and the Rothschilds' "magical funding."

Hitler faced so much resistance at this stage that he, like others, resorted to blackmail. Hitler arranged a private meeting with President Hindenburg's son Oskar, during which he is suspected to have threatened to expose his father's role in the repeated taxpayer bailouts of the Junkers' mismanaged, bankrupted estates. Since blackmail and intrigue had been used to cheat Hitler of his due appointment, he decided that he could also play such a game. Hindenburg appointed him chancellor shortly thereafter, which most historians claim was at the behest of von Papen. We see that von Papen's desire to prevent a Communist majority by giving Hitler the chancellorship was only partly why Hindenburg appointed him. Hitler won, but not because he received covert funding. Franz von Papen continued to intrigue against Hitler and urged industrialists to withdraw their financial support of the NSDAP! The goal of this so-called "cabinet of barons" was to give Hitler just enough power to satisfy him personally without actually allowing him to attain a majority strong enough to overthrow the status quo, but just strong enough to prevent a Communist majority.

Given this context of stalemate, the speed of the NSDAP's growth in just 6 years and its subsequent attainment of absolute power were only possible with an authoritarian leader in a crooked political situation in which blackmail, corruption and political sleight-of-hand were the order of the day. What had started as a democratic-style workers' party with a simple executive committee to which Hitler was appointed in the early 1900s became an authoritarian-style organization with its own uniforms, offices, training facilities, insurance company, merchandise, newspaper, propaganda machine, army (the SA) and security apparatus (SS and SD). This was nothing short of impressive and most of the credit for its success goes to

those leaders and members like Hitler, Hess, Gansser, Eckart, Funk, Schwarz, Feder, Keppler, Himmler, Rosenberg, Goebbels, the Strassers (before 1932), Scheubner-Richter, Hanfstaengl, Lüdecke, Göring and Röhm, all of whom literally devoted their lives to the party.

NSDAP events were staged as often as they could be afforded. The newspaper was of course always available—it was a daily—so the public and members always knew what was going on from day to day. Hitler gave speeches and met with important wealthy persons almost non-stop after his release from prison. He was keen enough to purchase motor vehicles, which were rare in those days. Speedy travel was vital to defeating rival parties like the Communists, who still had to walk to their various speaking engagements and meetings. The NSDAP's doors, so to speak, were always open to receive new recruits. Interested persons either signed up at simple on-site recruitment centers or they mailed their applications to the party's headquarters in Munich.

#### Inconvenient Facts about Hitler and the NSDAP

The following is a list of important facts gleaned from the Pools' *Who Financed Hitler*. This list clarifies and summarizes our introduction to the NSDAP's development, support and financing. More importantly, this list exposes numerous *myths* associated with Hitler and the NSDAP, such as Hitler's "militarism," NSDAP funding via Paul or Sidney (James) Warburg and the Rothschilds, and Hitler's unpopularity amongst most Germans.

- Gustav Stresemann was as militarily inclined as Adolf Hitler. Thus, the idea that Hitler's appointment to the chancellorship meant war in future is moot.
- Upper-class hostages, including members of Thule, were literally lined up and murdered in 1918 by the Communists. A total of 12 hostages were shot in a schoolyard in Munich.
- The Pools noted that since the German economy was not harmful to most industrialists' profits overall, they as a group wished to uphold the status quo. And *that* was the problem with them from the perspective of revolutionary parties like Hitler's, as well as the impoverished, unemployed millions.
- Hitler and Hess, not Göring and Goebbels as claimed by "Sidney Warburg," solicited money in 1929. German industrialist Emil Kirdorf likely gave the NSDAP money at this time.

- Radek, Levine and Axelrod, all Communists, were Jewish. These three
  men and the terror they inflicted upon Fritz Thyssen and his father personally, including imprisonment and death threats, changed Thyssen's
  life. From that point on he supported Hitler, and fervently so.
- French martial law and Ruhr resource demands were too much for Fritz Thyssen. He was arrested and fined 300,000 gold marks for encouraging German workers to passively resist French military occupation. The French opened fire on these German workers killing and wounding hundreds.
- Thyssen downplayed his support of the National Socialists. He gave 1,250,000 Reichsmarks between 1928 and 1929. This was the exact timing of Sidney Warburg's alleged covert cash transfers to Hitler.
- Kirdorf had Jewish friends and bank connections, including Dr. Arthur Salomonsohn. In spite of these big money connections, Kirdorf gave very little to Hitler and the NSDAP.
- Thyssen and Kirdorf saw little hope for Germany. France and England had a monopoly over one quarter of the world and were determined to crush Germany's global competitiveness.
- The Versailles Dictate was Germany's economic end—really, truly and totally.
- The "Treaty" was actually an economic weapon designed to permanently cripple Germany as an industrial competitor. Germany's total reparations payments amounted to \$32 billion, which equates to \$425 billion today, or \$6.6 billion per year.
- The NSDAP was not put into power by international Jewish interests as some researchers suggest. The NSDAP fought for its power. For example, in just a single street battle between the National Socialists and Communists, 300 men were killed. Hitler struggled for 14 years to achieve power and was nearly shot dead during his attempted putsch, facts which challenge this thesis.
- The I. G. Farben conglomerate and high finance *never* factored into the Hitler-NSDAP equation before 1933.
- According to the Pools, since nothing Germany did had worked to relieve the unemployment and trade imbalance, an imperialist policy was necessary for Germany's economic survival. She had earnestly tried everything else.
- Big business's main motive for supporting Hitler and the NSDAP was to prevent Communism at all costs.
- General von Seeckt operated under a façade of pro-democracy (like Hitler) until the day when all democratic chains could be broken. Indeed,

the *intellectual* demilitarization of Germany was, to von Seeckt, the greatest threat of all.

- Russo-German military collaboration was championed by von Seeckt, not Hitler, and started in 1921. (Before the Treaty of Rapallo). Von Seeckt was instrumental in this collaboration. Lest we overlook it: Hitler, and no one else, had a reserve army—the SA. Thus, the years 1921 to 1922 saw some degree of Russian funding of the NSDAP via the Reichswehr's secret Russian collaboration efforts.
- The Allies destroyed Krupp's industry, which provided Krupp with a key motive for later supporting the NSDAP. Krupp, with the help of foreign subsidies, established anonymous companies to carry out arms construction and testing in neutral countries long before Hitler came to power.
- Stresemann, like Hitler, wanted to see Germany reemerge as a world power. Neither von Seeckt nor Stresemann was a liberal-democrat (i.e. neither supported democracy, which was imposed upon Germany against her will.)
- Holding companies were used to rebuild the German Navy in the early 1920s, long before Hitler's ascension.
- "Liberal-Democratic" Weimar Germany was providing covert assistance to German rearmament efforts in every way possible. Krupp was subsidized by the Weimar regime, not by Hitler.
- Given the industrial context of that time period, Thyssen's industry would die without total rearmament. This was a consequence of Germany's overdependence on industrialization. As suggested by Lawrence Dennis in *The Dynamics of War and Revolution*, a developed nation like Germany had the choice to contract severely in every way, including population-wise, or expand. Most German leaders opted for the latter.
- German rearmament began earnestly "production-wise" in 1928—five full years before Adolf Hitler was appointed chancellor.
- The Social Democrats, SPD, supported rearmament.
- Rearmament does not prove that Germany was planning aggressive warfare or that Germany was "militaristic."
- Both France's and Poland's militaries were threatening to encircle and occupy Germany in 1919.
- All of the German power elite had the same goal, only different methods of achieving that goal—to reestablish Germany as a world power.
   However, only Adolf Hitler understood international power politics or "economy by the sword." Hitler asked the industrialists in 1927: Does it

benefit *our* nationality now or in the future, or will it be injurious to it? Expediency is the basis of all alliances.

- France, not England, was Enemy Number One in Hitler's view.
- Political bribes were not illegal in the Weimar Republic.
- The rule of special interest groups and the power of money (with which to buy Reichstag deputies) destroyed the Weimar Republic's chances of survival. Both are, in fact, inherent features of all democracies, which intentionally give the masses the illusion of power and voice in government to prevent their discontent.
- The SPD was the political instrument of the trade unions and the bureaucracy of organized labor. All of the rest, save the KPD, were big business's interest groups incognito.
- Walther Rathenau set the Weimar "big business" precedent, not Hitler or the NSDAP.
- The Ruhrlade was a secret society of heavy industrialists, with 12 members, who met secretly to set joint economic and political policy.
- Hugenberg and the Nationalist Party had far more big business and discreet financial backing and prestige than the NSDAP. But not even Hugenberg was an industrialist's tool. He opposed the Anglo-Freemasonic Dawes Plan while several of his industrialist backers supported the plan.
- The Anglo-Freemasonic Young Plan was enacted 11 years after the war, which demanded that Germans pay "reparations" for the next 59 years!
- Hugenberg and Strasser both underestimated Hitler. He was no one's "pawn." This was already evident around the time of the passing of the Freedom Law in 1929, right around the time of Sidney Warburg's alleged cash promise to Hitler. The Warburg myth was used to discredit Hitler by the Strasser-Stennes faction of the NSDAP. Stennes, with 80,000 SA men under his command, seized the NSDAP headquarters in Berlin and occupied it to destroy Hitler, but Hitler was able to largely circumvent recapturing the headquarters via violent means by establishing his right of ownership of the Berlin headquarters. He did this simply by presenting his ownership proof to the courts after the holidays ended. The police were therefore obliged to retake the headquarters for him and Captain Walther Stennes' attempted anti-Hitler coup fell apart. Interestingly, Stennes was never even an NSDAP member.
- Hitler used Karl Lüger's methods: utilize the existing implements of power.

 Thyssen admitted to funding the NSDAP. His continuous support and Hitler's strategic alliance with Hugenberg and the Nationalist Party meant money for Hitler in 1929—none of which was from Sidney Warburg.

- After 1930, the *Völkischer Beobachter* generated day-to-day revenue and paid off all of its outstanding debts.
- There was no "secret" funding early on. Max Amann mortgaged all of the NSDAP's property and forestalled all financial obligations until after the elections in 1930, which surprised everyone, including Hitler. Rallies and occasional donations by the wealthy supplemented funds after September 1930.
- NSDAP memberships swelled due to the "bandwagon effect" after the party's huge electoral success. The VB also started generating substantial advertising revenue. At one point Hitler actually let his prohibitionist idealism go too far with the brewers and they canceled all their VB ads. Fellow party members had to coax them back.
- Adolf Müller helped the Nazis with the VB, the only paper that did not drop in circulation after the Depression began.
- The United States likely destroyed Party Treasurer Franz Schwarz's records, which were meticulous: Hitler had even told him to denote names of anonymous donors! All of the records are gone. Americans brutally interrogated Schwarz and likely murdered him in 1946. The Anglo-Americans were determined to incriminate only *German* big business for funding the NSDAP at the IMT. Given that the United States did this, one suspects that there was more American-based funding than just Henry Ford and Teutonia behind the NSDAP, but what that was we will never know. The Anglos were likely trying to cover up American industrial involvement with NS-Germany after 1933, such as that of Standard Oil which we've already discussed.
- Generals, namely Alfred Jodl, were won over by Hitler at his Leipzig trial.
- Big business was reassured by Hitler's total party control and non-Communist stance after he ordered his 107 deputies to vote against the Nazis' own "left-wing" bill, introduced by Strasser et al.
- The German economy was controlled by the government and a private bank cartel 2,500 banks strong *before* Hitler assumed power.
- In the summer of 1931, the Ruhrlade made its first contribution to the NSDAP, and Göring was being paid by Thyssen at this time as well.
- Frau Quandt joined the NSDAP in 1930 and brought lots of wealthy influence with her.

- Hitler recalled Ernst Röhm in 1930 to lead the SA. He had been living in Bolivia.
- Kaiser Wilhelm and his sons supported the NSDAP in an effort to try and convince Hitler to reestablish the monarchy.
- Brüning was a *de facto* dictator but was failing, because the Depression was worsening.
- The Credit-Anstalt, a Rothschild bank branch in Austria, experienced a devastating run in May 1931, which crashed all German banks and eventually even London's banks. So much for the Rothschilds' endless, untouchable wealth!
- Freemasonic France and America exacerbated the German collapse by recalling short-term loans to Germany and Austria and with the passing of the Hawley-Smoot tariff.
- The German People's Party, which enjoyed more conservative support than Hitler, demanded constitutional revision terminating the parliamentary system and giving Hindenburg the power to appoint a government.
- Other nationalist parties got a lot more money and support than Hitler, but they maintained the status quo and displeased the masses immensely. Thus only Hitler had the masses' support and could therefore not be brushed aside or ignored, not even by the moneyed elite.
- Big business, namely industrialists, was paying the NSDAP by 1931.
- The Harzburg Front organized and rallied in 1931. Hjalmar Schacht gave a speech at this event and shockingly declared that the Weimar government was truly and utterly bankrupt. He, more than anyone else that day including Hitler, brought incalculable benefit to the NSDAP. He was after all the man who had saved the German economy before by introducing the Rentenmark.
- Hitler had his man Keppler meet informally with businessmen to create the NSDAP's economic policy. This was known as the "Circle of Friends for the Economy." This is actually where Reinhardt comes into play, the man behind the Reinhardt Plan which Hitler enacted shortly after coming to power. Reinhardt, not Hitler or an NSDAP member, openly called for rearmament in 1932.
- Walther Funk met with Kurt von Schröder, a partner in J. H. Stein of Cologne. A man with great skill for negotiation, Funk was able to "satisfy Schröder" of Hitler's "good will" towards "international banking."
- Mussolini gave unofficial support to the NSDAP. France backed the Bavarian separatists while Italy supported the Bavarian nationalists. Hitler was the only nationalist who opposed France and was willing to

let Italy keep control of the South Tyrol (with a population of 250,000 Germans).

- Hitler received Italian fascist funding, which only came to light in 1932.
   Mussolini also sent the NSDAP weapons in the 1920s.
- The U.S.-based Teutonia gave Hitler regular donations.
- Montagu Norman was the governor of the Bank of England for 24 years. He was anti-France, disliked Jews immensely, was opposed to Versailles, and favored Germany due to his earlier studies there. Norman lent money to the Nazis after 1933 via his personal friend Schacht. He may have channeled funds via Baron Kurt von Schröder and J. H. Stein and Company in 1932, but this is not proven. Schröder was a German partner in J. H. Stein.
- Viscount Rothermere of the *Daily Mail* gave Ernst Hanfstaengl money.
   He was a staunchly pro-German Anglo who despised Jews.
- It is crucial to understand that Anglo-Saxon foreign policy was designed to prevent any single power—whether France, Germany or Russia—from attaining formidable power enough to rival that of Britain. This was the real reason why King Edward VIII was forced to abdicate; he was simply too pro-German. His sympathy as well as that of Montagu Norman, the Mosleys, the Mitfords and Viscount Rothermere made Hitler miscalculate on Britain. He thought he had more Anglo-Saxon support than he really did.
- Deterding met Alfred Rosenberg in Britain and likely promised him funding. Deterding controlled oil interests in Romania, Russia, California, Trinidad, the Dutch Indies and Mexico. He also had pumps in Mesopotamia and Persia. The Soviets seized his oil fields in Baku, Grozny and Miakop and nationalized them, thereby becoming a serious competitor to Deterding with his own former oil lands.
- Georg Bell was Deterding's contact agent with the NSDAP. Deterding did not just back the NSDAP, but also White Russians and Ukrainian nationalists, as well as anti-Soviet Georgian rebels.
- Deterding married a pro-National Socialist woman and moved to Germany. He was the one who gave the real 'big money' to the NSDAP in 1931, 1932, and 1933—£30 to £55 million. Dr. Kahr claimed that French money flowed to Hitler after going through nine exchanges, but this has not been proven. In fact, Bavarian parties like the BVP were backed by France only because they wished to break away from Berlin!
- The Treaty of Trianon was even worse and more unjust than Versailles.
   Hungary lost population and territory and was completely impoverished. This treaty soured most Hungarians on democracy. In 1919, Bela

Kuhn ruled ruthlessly for three months in Hungary: he confiscated and expropriated private land, slaughtered peasants indiscriminately and further destroyed the economy, which resulted in famine. Hungarians were overwhelmingly anti-Communist, anti-Freemason and anti-Jewish after that. Most of these Communists, including Bela Kuhn, were Jewish Freemasons. This experience is what led the Hungarian nationalist Gyula (Julius) Gömbös to finance the NSDAP.

- Hitler aimed for "careers open to talent" according to Otto Dietrich, a policy opposed to hereditary power.
- Here is the explanation for one of Goebbels's economic improvement references in his diary: Hitler's Düsseldorf Industry Club speech of January 27. This fundraising event explains Goebbels's entry of February 8.
- To give people some perspective on the German economy before Hitler: there were 17,500,000 unemployed Germans over the winter of 1931 to 1932. This was nearly one third of the entire population of Germany!
- Stennes's rebellion is very important, but all too often overlooked.
   Stennes was a paid agent of Strasser and Captain Ehrhardt, both of whom had big business (industrialists) and one (Otto Wolff) Jewish backers.
- As a result of this rebellion and other street violence, the SA, SS and HJ were all banned by a Brüning decree signed by President Hindenburg. This was in 1932. So much for Rothschild and Warburg supporting Hitler! Why would they let their "pawn" get banned? This ban was an attempt to destroy the NSDAP and Hitler for good. Besides, if Hitler was really just a "tool" of a vast international entity as researchers like Jim Condit and Guido Preparata suggest, then why didn't he win the presidency in 1932? What was this entity's motive for forestalling his "power grab" if it was in fact behind him?
- Paul Silverberg, Jewish, financed Gregor Strasser, not Hitler. Silverberg was head of the R.A.G., one of the largest coal companies in the entire world. He supported the chancellor ruling by presidential decree (Brüning in particular).
- Brüning, not Hitler, asked the question: is democracy able to work in Germany?

## Concluding Thoughts

Paul Silverberg was extremely liberal, except for his own business enterprise. He naturally favored "equal rights" for Jews and big business, but

not for anyone else; he likewise favored "individual rights over national rights" and was therefore completely opposed to the NSDAP. Silverberg was angry at Brüning's ouster. He opposed von Papen, supported General Schleicher as chancellor, and gave both Schleicher and Hitler's rival Gregor Strasser large sums of money.

Gregor Strasser received 10,000 marks per month, beginning in the spring of 1931, for the NSDAP from heavy industry. So much for Sidney Warburg! Walther Funk got 3,000 marks per month in 1931 and Hitler got 100,000 marks from various coal companies that same year, shortly before the Reichstag elections. As one can see his alleged 1931 "miracle financing" was no miracle at all. It came from German coal companies, not Sidney Warburg. In fact, most of the NSDAP's money came from the party itself: insurance premiums, dues, speaking fees, etc. Brüning, not Hitler, was backed by I. G. Farben. Chancellor Schleicher, with Silverberg's and other industrial bigwigs' money, conspired with Ernst Röhm on a plan to incorporate the SA into the German Army and thereby betray Hitler.

Clearly, Franz von Papen was no puppet either, contrary to the thesis of Guido Preparata (*Conjuring Hitler*). He refused to lift the SA ban until June 15. He also banned political parades until after 30 June 1932 and made himself Reich Commissioner of Prussia. He enjoyed widespread support among industrialists, big business, Hindenburg and the Army officer corps. His intent was to block Hitler from ever attaining more than nominal power in government. Hitler was so financially strapped thanks to this intrigue against him that he ended up signing contracts amounting to giving away everything the party owned to finance his 1932 election: he won over 13 million votes and 230 seats in the Reichstag. This was nothing short of impressive. He should've been appointed chancellor right then and there.

The real question was whether Hitler could be bought. That was the question that Franz von Papen and Chancellor Schleicher were asking. Since it did not seem likely, both opposed his chancellorship as long as possible. Von Papen conceded in the end: he wanted power for himself, and he did not want a Communist majority in the Reichstag. By agreeing to appoint Hitler chancellor in 1933, von Papen thought that he could satisfy Hitler's personal power needs and keep the NSDAP in check, while at the same time use Hitler's party as a means to prevent the Communists from ever achieving a majority. Only Hitler had the mass following to pull off such a plan. And only von Papen could secure for Hitler the appointment, funding and support of industrialists he needed to become chancellor with a stable government. Indeed, Hitler deserved the chancellorship, and was

fully entitled to it, since he had the masses' support and the largest number of seats in the Reichstag. The rest, as they say, is history.

#### Sources

- Dennis, Lawrence. The Dynamics of War and Revolution. New York: Revisionist Press, 1975.
- Gregor, Dr. A. J. *National Socialism and Race*. London: Steven Books, 2009.
- Pool, James E. and Suzanne Pool. Who Financed Hitler: The Secret Funding of Hitler's Rise to Power 1919 – 1933. New York: The Dial Press, 1978.
- Pudor, Dr. Heinrich. "The High Financiers of France." In Warwolves of the Iron Cross: The Hyenas of High Finance, edited by Veronica Kuzniar Clark and Luis Muñoz, 51-66. United States: Vera Icona Publishers, 2011.
- Schinnerer, Erich. German Law and Legislation. Edited by Richard Mönnig. Berlin: Terramare Publications, 1938.
- Schwarz, Dieter. Freemasonry: Ideology, Organization and Policy. 6th ed.
   Berlin: Central Publishing House of the NSDAP, 1944.
- Schwarzwäller, Wulf. The Unknown Hitler: His Private Life and Fortune.
   Translated by Aurelius von Kappau. Edited by Alan Bisbort. Bethesda, Md.:
   National Press Inc and Star Agency, 1989.
- Warburg, Sidney. The Financial Sources of National Socialism: Hitler's Secret Backers. Translated by J. G. Schoup. Palmdale, Cal.: Omni Publications, 1995.

Copyright © 2011. Veronica Kuzniar Clark. All Rights Reserved. None of this text may be published, broadcast, rewritten for broadcast or publication, or redistributed directly or indirectly in any medium without prior permission from the author. Please e-mail INCONVENIENT HISTORY for contact information. The full introductory text is featured in *The Nazi SS Manual on Freemasonry* (Martinson Edition) by Dieter Schwarz.

# Race and History, Part 1 The Zionist Racism of Anti-Racist Jared Diamond Paul Grubach

In the interests of fairness and truth, this review was sent to Professor Jared Diamond prior to its publication here. He was asked to identify any statements that he believes to be false or misleading. No response had been received by press time.

# Do Human Races Exist? Do Racial Differences Influence History?

In every society there are social groups whose office is to provide an understanding of the world. These social groups, the culture-bearing strata, in some cases enjoy nearly monopolistic control over a society's world-view. America is no exception: it too has its culture-bearing strata, intellectual and cultural establishments, and media elite that effectively mold the worldview of the masses. One of the most influential of these mind-shaping groups is the Jewish political and cultural establishment. <sup>2</sup>

Social scientists Stanley Rothman and S. Robert Lichter admit quite frankly that "Americans of Jewish background have become an elite group in American society, with a cultural influence far beyond their numbers." In a study of the Jewish movie moguls that came to dominate Hollywood, noted film industry historian Neal Gabler was more direct:<sup>4</sup>

"The Hollywood Jews created a cluster of images and ideas--so powerful that, in a sense, they colonized the American imagination. [...] Ultimately, American values came to be defined largely by the movies the Jews made."

A similar statement could be made for the Jewish intellectuals that had, and continue to have, a considerable influence upon historiography and the social and biological sciences. They created an ensemble of images, ideas, 'moral' evaluations and ideologies that profoundly impact Western thinking. Predominant forms of belief derive from the fact that the Jewish power elite commands much power and influence in the United States and Europe, and has the authority to impose its viewpoints upon American and European people. This becomes apparent when we consider what left-wing

Jewish scientists have written on the race question and the widespread acceptance of their "anti-racist" ideas in Western society.<sup>5</sup>

Do human races actually exist? Or is race an arbitrary, artificial and negative construct that should be discarded? Do biological differences between different ethnic/cultural groups influence the course of history? In this two-part series we will examine Jewish scientist Jared Diamond's widely influential views on these issues. Indeed, he contends that "the big world impact of his ideas may be in demolishing the basis for racist theories of history and racist views."

Biologist and historian Diamond began his career in physiology and expanded into other fields such as ornithology, evolutionary biology and biogeography. Currently a professor of geography at the University of California at Los Angeles, he has a long list of honors to his credit, such as the National Medal of Science, a MacArthur Foundation fellowship, and the Tyler Prize for Environmental Science. He has authored numerous best-selling books and has published over two hundred articles in prestigious journals such as *Discover*, *Natural History*, *Nature*, and *Geo* magazine. His most famous book, *Guns*, *Germs and Steel: The Fates of Human Societies*, won a Pulitzer Prize, the Aventis Prize for Best Science Book, and was made into a major PBS special documentary. Former US President Bill Clinton included the 518 page tome on his reading list—a tribute to its considerable influence upon powerful people.

# Jared Diamond: His Ethnic/Cultural Background and Ideological Biases

As this study will ultimately show, Diamond's racial thought is defective, inconsistent and plagued with a hypocritical double standard. An understanding of Diamond's background and biases could shed light upon the real reasons as to why his ideology is so ardently promoted.

Like many other Jewish intellectuals, Diamond admits how lurid and brutal stories, real or mythical, about 20th century European history influenced his thinking:<sup>9</sup>

"Living in Europe from 1958 to 1962, among European friends whose lives had been brutally traumatized by 20th-century European history, made me start to think more seriously about how chains of causation operate in history's unfolding."

Since the Jewish people's archenemy, German National Socialism, placed much emphasis upon racial differences, this may have motivated him to become a prominent spokesman for the left-wing movement that insists the traditional racial classifications of mankind should be discarded, and any biologically based mental differences between different ethnic groups are irrelevant to the understanding of history.

Many Jews contend that racialist-nationalist ideologies, advocated by right-wing movements, have had a disastrous effect upon their people. From a 1943 statement of the American Council for Judaism (which was anti-Zionist), we read:<sup>10</sup>

"Racist theories and nationalistic philosophies, that have become prevalent in recent years, have caused untold suffering to the world and particularly to Jews."

Significantly enough, Diamond admits the most important goal in writing his most famous book, *Guns, Germs, and Steel*, was to refute the "racist biological explanation" of history—that "history's pattern reflects innate differences among people themselves." Nevertheless, Diamond's writings are plagued by a hypocritical double standard on the race issue, especially in regard to his Jewish ethnic group. This becomes readily apparent in his magnum opus.

It has been proposed that genetic differences in intelligence between Europeans and Australian Aborigines explain why the White immigrants to Australia built a technologically, politically advanced society and the native Aborigines remained as tribal hunter-gatherers. Diamond strongly rejects such arguments. In his own words:<sup>12</sup>

"The objection to such racist explanations is not just that they are loathsome, but also that they are wrong."

Quite predictably, he rejects the belief that Black Americans are innately less intelligent than White Americans, and he attaches the "notorious" label to *The Bell Curve*, a famous 1994 study that supported the hypothesis of group differences in intelligence.<sup>13</sup>

In the same book, however, Diamond does a 180-degree turn-around and goes on to argue that non-White New Guineans are biologically superior in intelligence to Europeans. He says that, generally speaking, New Guineans impressed him as being more intelligent and alert than the average European and American. He further wrote that in regard to intelligence Europeans have a likely genetic disadvantage when compared to New Guinean people. After enunciating arguments that support his belief, Diamond drew this conclusion: 16

"[I]n mental ability New Guineans are probably genetically superior to Westerners [read: White Europeans], and they surely are superior in escaping the devastating developmental disadvantages under which most children in industrialized societies now grow up."

According to Diamond's "morality," it is "racist" and "loathsome" to argue that White Australians are inherently superior in certain characteristics when compared to Aborigines, but it is "non-racist" and "morally acceptable" for him to claim that non-White New Guineans are genetically superior in intelligence when compared to White Europeans.<sup>17</sup>

The reader should prepare himself for another surprise. In the prestigious scientific journal Nature, our "anti-racist" activist pondered what evolutionary forces operated upon Eastern European Jews to make them biologically different from their non-Jewish neighbors. Without condemning it as "racist," he floated the hypothesis that in ages past mutated genes that create high intelligence, but are also linked to genetic diseases, may have spread through the Jewish population. That is to say, the mutated genes may have been positively selected "in Jews for the intelligence putatively required to survive persecution, and also to make a living by commerce, because Jews were barred from the agricultural jobs available to the non-Jewish people." He further suggested that Jewish men with the ability to be rabbis would be "prized as husbands and would have tended to marry wealthy [Jewish] women capable of nourishing many children." In other words, Eastern European rabbis of ages past were more able than their competitors to pass their high-intelligence genes down to future generations.

Although he added that this is speculative and other explanations are possible, the reader should note his double standard. He ardently condemns any suggestion that Europeans are genetically superior in intelligence to non-Whites, but he calmly proposes that Jews may have inherited genes which could make them smarter and better than non-Jews. One can see how this could easily merge with a Jewish-Zionist racial supremacist perspective. Indeed, it even suggests that Diamond may not really believe the thesis of his magnum opus—that racial differences play no role in determining the course of history.

In his November 1994 article in the popular *Discover* magazine, Diamond emphatically declared that dividing humanity up into different races is a totally arbitrary and futile exercise that should be discarded. Traditionally, races were classified on the basis of geographical location and visible physical characteristics. Diamond wrote that we could make an equally reasonable separation on the presence or absence of a gene or a group of genes. By selecting various objective criteria (such as presence or absence of anti-malarial genes, lactose tolerance, fingerprint whorls, skin color,

etc.) one could, for example, classify Norwegians and Nigerians as one "race," and Chinese and Cherokee Indians as another "race." <sup>19</sup>

Our "anti-racist" crusader hailed *Genes, Peoples, and Languages*, authored by famous population geneticist Luigi Luca Cavalli-Sforza, for purportedly dismantling the idea of race. In the *New York Review of Books*, Diamond saluted Cavalli-Sforza for "demolishing scientists' attempts to classify human populations into races in the same way that they classify birds and other species into races." According to this thinking, because the popular assumption of clearly defined races has allegedly been discredited, this will lead to the elimination of so-called "racism."

However, Diamond's own words suggest that he subscribes to a double standard. In an article that appeared in the popular *Natural History* in 1993, Diamond discussed the genetic studies on how Jews differ from non-Jews. He made this eye-opening statement:<sup>21</sup>

"There are also practical reasons for interest in Jewish genes. The state of Israel has been going to much expense to support immigration and job retraining of Jews who were persecuted minorities in other countries. That immediately poses the problem of defining who is a Jew. For example, a debate is going on right now [November 1993] in Israel concerning policy toward Ethiopia's remaining would-be immigrants who identify themselves as Jews. Are they descendants of ancient Jews, as they maintain, or are they descendants of converted Africans, as their physical appearance might suggest?"

Diamond opposes classifying human populations into races—except of course as to Jews and non-Jews. He gave his tacit assent to the proposed Israeli-Zionist policy of defining and classifying Jews and non-Jews on the basis of whether or not they possess "Jewish genes." Indeed, notice what Diamond is saying: there are legitimate grounds for investigating how Jews differ genetically from non-Jews. The Israelis need to know who carries "Jewish genes" so as to determine who will be allowed to settle in the Zionist state.

In his 1994 *Discover* article he says that the classification of humans into races based upon their biological makeup is "destined to follow the Flat Earth into oblivion." Yet, in his 1993 *Natural History* article he told us that the classification of Jews and non-Jews on the basis of genetic makeup has a bright future in Israel, as it may be used to differentiate between Jews and Gentiles. In the 2005 edition of *Guns, Germs, and Steel*, he tells us that dividing up peoples of the earth on the basis of race, such as "blacks" and "whites," is arbitrary and misleading. Strangely enough, a few sentences

later he writes that "recognizing these major [racial] groups is still so useful for understanding history."<sup>23</sup>

Diamond wrote in his widely acclaimed *The Third Chimpanzee* that "Nazi propaganda invoked a pure Aryan race." Of course, he condemns "racist nonsense [his own words]" such as this.<sup>24</sup> Nevertheless, our militant "anti-racist" maintained in his 1993 *Natural History* article that his Jewish people are a somewhat "pure race." He argued against the view that "being Jewish is more a matter of belief than of genes." Eastern European Jews can be genetically distinguished from European Gentiles, and "the non-Jewish contribution to the Ashkenazic [Jews of central and Eastern Europe] and Sephardic [Jews from Spain and Portugal] Jewish gene pool has been low."<sup>25</sup> That is to say, the Jewish gene pool is somewhat pure, as it has not been "polluted" by too many non-Jewish genes.

Significantly enough, Diamond's racial thought dovetails with the view propounded by Israeli scientist Batsheva Bonne-Tamir from the Department of Human Genetics at Tel Aviv University's Sackler School of Medicine. In a 1985 issue of *Nature*, we read this description of her findings:

"Preliminary studies using DNA sequences as a new and sophisticated tool for genetic analysis tend to support the conclusions drawn from earlier investigations that the Jews, even after being scattered around the world for two millennia, remain—to a significant degree—genetically distinctive."

The article goes on to note that this finding has met with opposition from some scientists because "any attempt to suggest the existence of a specific Jewish group is to be rejected as a racist doctrine."

Like so many other Jewish intellectuals, Diamond has spent a good portion of his career fighting "racist" doctrines that support the racial nationalism of non-Jewish peoples. Yet, he concurrently created a line of argument that merges with an Israeli-inspired racial doctrine that suggests the existence of a specific "Jewish race." In this context it is worth quoting the prominent Zionist leader, former president of the American Jewish Congress and World Jewish Congress Stephen S. Wise (1874-1949), who told a New York rally in June 1938:

"I am not an American citizen of the Jewish faith, I am a Jew. [...] Hitler was right in one thing. He calls the Jewish people a race, and we are a race."

In a sense, Diamond is a replica of Wise: both were involved in "anti-racist" left-wing causes and both supported Jewish-Zionism racialism.<sup>27</sup>

In his *Discover* article of 1994, Diamond condemned the classification of humans into different races because it "shapes our views of other peoples, fosters our subconscious differentiation between 'us' and 'them,' and is invoked to justify political and socioeconomic discrimination." These are precisely the dynamics of the Israeli-Zionist policy that Diamond gave his tacit assent to in his *Natural History* article of 1993. Knowing if someone possesses "Jewish genes" helps to differentiate between "us" (Jews) and "them" (non-Jews), and can be invoked to "justify" the discriminatory practice of refusing to allow those who lack "Jewish genes" to join the Zionist state.<sup>29</sup>

Diamond points out that "[f]ew scientists dare to study racial origins, lest they be branded racists just for being interested in the subject." The exception of course is if you are Jared Diamond and come to a conclusion that serves Zionists interests—then you are assured of being left in peace.

In the *Natural History* article, Diamond was quick to downplay the non-Jewish European gene admixture among Ashkenazi Jews and discredit the theory that the Ashkenazim are descended largely from non-Hebrew Central Asian Khazars who converted to Judaism in the 8th century, all in an effort to portray modern Jews as genetic descendents of the ancient Jews of the Old Testament. He focused on research that has shown contemporary Jewish populations (except for the non-ethnically Jewish Ethiopian Jews) to be very closely related and to have ties with the ancient Hebrews of the Middle East.<sup>31</sup>

There are two important points to note. First, Diamond was attempting to refute what Jewish leaders have condemned as an "anti-Jewish libel": Ashkenazi Jews are not related to the ancient Hebrews of the Middle East, but are the descendants of the Khazar tribe, the pre-tenth century Turko-Asian people who supposedly underwent a mass conversion to Judaism.<sup>32</sup> This defense of "Jewish honor" points to Jewish-Zionist sympathies on his part.

Second, Diamond's line of argument dovetails with Zionist ideology. One of its standard tenets is that for 2,000 years Jews were dispersed among the nations of the world, and then decided to return to the land of their ancestors in the Middle East. Jews have a natural attachment to the land of Israel, an assertion rooted in Biblical tradition.<sup>33</sup> Lo and behold! Along comes Jared Diamond's line of argument, which may be used to "justify" and "legitimize" this standard tenet of Zionist ideology. Zionists may now say:

"Jews are not alien invaders on Palestinian territory. Genetic studies show that modern day Jews can trace their ancestry back to the land of Israel. Jews have a right to return to the land of their genetic ancestors."

Diamond has cautioned against "racist pseudo-science by which white settlers seek to justify dispossessing indigenous peoples."<sup>34</sup> Nevertheless, a similar version of Diamond's foregoing argument has been used by Zionist Jews to "justify" the dispossessing of the indigenous people of Palestine.<sup>35</sup>

There is more evidence of Diamond's allegiance to Jewish-Zionist nationalism. In his highly influential *Guns, Germs and Steel*, he writes: "[M]uch of Africa is still struggling with its legacies from recent colonialism. In other regions—including much of Central America, Mexico, New Caledonia, the former Soviet Union, and parts of Indonesia—civil unrest or guerilla warfare pits still-numerous indigenous populations against governments dominated by descendants of invading conquerors. Many other indigenous populations—such as native Hawaiians, Aboriginal Australians, native Siberians, and Indians in the United States, Canada, Brazil, Argentina, and Chile—became so reduced in numbers by genocide and disease that they are now greatly outnumbered by the descendants of invaders. Although thus incapable of mounting a civil war, they are nevertheless increasingly asserting their rights."<sup>36</sup>

On another page Diamond makes a similar statement:<sup>37</sup>

"Still other peoples, such as the aboriginal inhabitants of Australia, the Americas, and southernmost Africa, are no longer even masters in their own lands, but have been decimated, subjugated, and in some cases even exterminated by European colonists."

Notice how Diamond "conveniently" fails to mention one of the most glaring examples of violent colonialism of the modern era, where native people battled against invading conquerors and their descendants, where indigenous people have been decimated and subjugated by colonists from Europe: the Jewish invasion of Palestine and conquest of the native Palestinians. Israeli scholars Benjamin Beit-Hallahmi, Simha Flapan, and Ilan Pappe have demonstrated that from its very inception a central plank of Israel's founding ideology was the forcible removal of Palestinian Arabs and the creation of an ethnically homogenous, Jewish-supremacist state.<sup>38</sup>

This refusal to mention Israel and Zionism in a critical light is a consistent pattern with Diamond. In his well received *Collapse: How Societies Choose to Fail or Succeed*, he discusses the "world's worst trouble spots," areas of the globe that are causing severe problems for First-World, industrialized countries like the United States, Europe and Japan. He says the "list of trouble spots should surely include Afghanistan, Bangladesh, Bu-

rundi, Haiti, Indonesia, Iraq, Madagascar, Mongolia, Nepal, Pakistan, the Philippines, Rwanda, the Solomon Islands, and Somalia, plus others."<sup>39</sup> Notice how he "conveniently" fails to mention the area of the world that could be the flashpoint for the next world war—Israel's brutal oppression of the Palestinian people in the Middle East.

Moreover, Diamond has made statements that suggest an emotional attachment to Jewish-Zionist tradition. In a trip to Israel in 1992 he visited the fortress of Masada, where in A.D. 73 during the Jewish revolt against Roman rule a small group of Jews, after a year-long siege by a vastly larger Roman army, finally committed mass suicide rather than surrender. Professor Diamond revealed how he identifies with this icon of Jewish history:<sup>40</sup>

"As I stood there on a burning hot day in 1992, I could almost feel the ferocious determination that had driven the besieged [the 960 Jews who refused to surrender to the Romans] to hold out for so long in their hopeless situation [...]."

It is important to note that just because Diamond's racial and historical theories may be politically motivated and dovetail with a Jewish-Zionist agenda, this in no way disproves them: they may even be 100% correct. His line of argument is to be examined for its truth and falsity independent of his motives and underlying sympathies. Nevertheless, Diamond's biases shed light upon *why* his theories are skewed in a certain direction.

With that said, we now turn our analysis to Jared Diamond's claim about the crucial biological difference between people of European descent and the hunter-gatherers from technologically primitive societies.

# Diamond's Argument: Why Europeans are allegedly genetically inferior in intelligence to New Guineans

Diamond's theory of history is summarized with this statement: "History followed different courses for different peoples because of differences among peoples' environments, not because of biological differences among peoples themselves." It is crucial for him to demonstrate that Europeans are genetically inferior in intelligence to non-White "Stone Age" peoples ["Stone Age peoples" is Diamond's terminology—Ed.]. In this way, he can rule out genetic differences in intelligence as the reason for the dissimilarity between European and non-White "Stone Age" societies.

This is precisely why Diamond begins his *Guns, Germs and Steel* by arguing that White Europeans are genetically inferior in intelligence to non-White New Guineans. Indeed, in his outlook "Stone Age" peoples are

on average probably more intelligent than people from industrialized nations. 42 Diamond says that it is easy to discern two reasons why his "impression" that native New Guineans are smarter than Westerners may be correct. 43

So I can never be accused of distorting Diamond's argument, I will quote him verbatim:  $^{44}$ 

"Europeans have for thousands of years been living in densely populated societies with central governments, police, and judiciaries. In those societies, infectious epidemic diseases of dense populations (such as smallpox) were historically the major cause of death, while murders were relatively uncommon and a state of war was the exception rather than the rule. Most Europeans who escaped fatal infections also escaped other potential causes of death and proceeded to pass on their genes. Today, most live-born Western infants survive fatal infections as well and reproduce themselves, regardless of their intelligence and the genes they bear. In contrast, New Guineans have been living in societies where human numbers were too low for epidemic diseases of dense populations to evolve. Instead, traditional New Guineans suffered high mortality from murder, chronic tribal warfare, accidents, and problems procuring food."

## Diamond continues with this line of thought:<sup>45</sup>

"Intelligent people are likelier than less intelligent ones to escape those causes of high mortality in traditional New Guinea societies. However, the differential mortality from epidemic diseases in traditional European societies had little to do with intelligence, and instead involved genetic resistance dependent on body chemistry. For example, people with blood group B or O have a greater resistance to smallpox than do people with blood group A. That is, natural selection promoting genes for intelligence has probably been far more ruthless in New Guinea than in more densely populated, politically complex societies [of Europe of past ages], where natural selection for body chemistry was instead more potent."

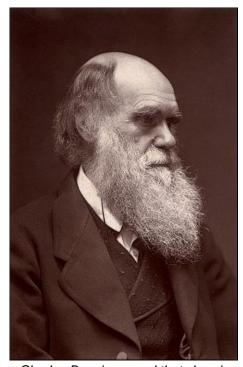
Finally, he draws the logical conclusion:<sup>46</sup>

"[I]n mental ability New Guineans are probably genetically superior to Westerners."

Similar to Charles Darwin's argument of 1871, Diamond is suggesting that chronic warfare could actually favor the proliferation of genes for higher intelligence in humans.<sup>47</sup> Supposedly, intelligent and cunning men who overcome their enemies in personal conflict and inter-tribal warfare are

more likely to survive and pass down their genes as compared to less intelligent men. If a tribesman of higher intelligence invented a new weapon or method of attack and this enabled his tribe to defeat, supplant and eliminate other tribes, then his genes for high intelligence would be favored to survive and proliferate.<sup>48</sup> In addition, more-intelligent people are better able to obtain food and survive in a hostile environment like New Guinea as compared to lessintelligent people. Once again, this supposedly gives intelligent New Guineans an advantage in passing down their genes for higher intelligence.

Diamond's belief, however, that warfare played almost no role in the evolution of genes for greater intelligence in the European past is very dubious, to say the very least. Warfare has been recorded in Europe during prehistoric and ancient times.<sup>49</sup> Summarizing



Charles Darwin argued that chronic warfare could favor the evolution of higher intelligence in humans. By John G. Murdoch (publisher) (died 1902); possibly created by Elliott & Fry (Robert Ashby Collection) [Public domain], via Wikimedia Commons

the findings of a major study of warfare, Harvard sociobiologist Edward O. Wilson pointed out that when "the histories of 11 European countries over periods of 275 to 1,025 years [were analyzed], [it was] found that on the average they were engaged in some kind of military action 47 percent of the time, or about one year out of every two. The range was from 28 percent of the years in the case of Germany to 67 percent in the case of Spain. The early chiefdoms and states of Europe and the Middle East turned over with great rapidity, and much of the conquest was genocidal in nature. The spread of genes has always been of paramount importance." Directly contradicting Diamond, these somewhat frequent episodes of warfare in Europe could have selected, in accordance with Diamond's own representation of the process, for genes for high intelligence among European peoples.

Furthermore, Diamond's contention—that epidemic diseases in traditional European societies of the past would have played no role in the selection for genes for higher intelligence—is very questionable. He ignored the relationship between intelligence and social mobility, and its differential effect upon mortality due to epidemic disease. As the evolutionary psychologist Richard Lynn pointed out, in European societies of ages past those born with qualities needed to move up the social ladder tended to rise in the social hierarchy, while those lacking in such qualities tended to fall.<sup>51</sup>

We let Professor Lynn complete the argument:52

"[T]hose who had previously died from infectious diseases were disproportionately the poorer classes, who had lower nutritional status, and many of whom lived in unsanitary conditions in overcrowded and insalubrious towns and cities, where diseases were most virulent; these were less able to escape to the countryside when epidemics appeared. The lower classes tended to be less intelligent and have weaker character than the middle and upper classes as a result of centuries of social mobility, so their differentially high mortality from infectious diseases exerted selection pressure against low intelligence and weak character. As mortality from infectious diseases declined in the nineteenth and twentieth centuries, this selection pressure weakened, and those with poor general health, low intelligence and weak character were the principal beneficiaries."

Prior to the nineteenth and twentieth centuries, those Europeans who were intelligent enough to fill the roles of military officer, judge, political official, etc.—and thus were able to obtain the best food, clothing, housing, sanitation, medical care, care for children, etc, —would be less susceptible to dying from disease. The end result: they were better able to pass down their genes as compared to those who were not intelligent enough to fill these roles. With the advent of modern medical and health techniques in the nineteenth and twentieth centuries, this selection pressure against low intelligence may have weakened—in New Guinea as well as in Europe.

Diamond offers another non-genetic, environmental reason why New Guineans are allegedly superior in intelligence to Europeans. He writes:<sup>53</sup>

"Besides this genetic reason, there is also a second reason why New Guineans may have come to be smarter than Westerners. Modern European and American children spend much of their time being passively entertained by television, radio, and movies. In the average American household, the TV set is on for seven hours per day. In contrast, tradi-

tional New Guinea children have virtually no such opportunities for passive entertainment and instead spend almost all of their waking hours actively doing something, such as talking or playing with other children or adults. Almost all studies of child development emphasize the role of childhood stimulation and activity in promoting mental development, and stress the irreversible mental stunting associated with reduced childhood stimulation. This effect surely contributes a nongenetic component to the superior average mental function displayed by New Guineans."

One wonders if Diamond is really being serious here! He totally ignores the fact that children in the industrialized West are exposed to the mentally stimulating environment of many hours per day of school, where they learn math, science, language, geography, etc. Many of the New Guineans that Diamond refers to do not go to schools, as he admits that the ones from remote villages are "unschooled." Moreover, even the New Guineans who undergo some type of formal education attend inferior and faulty schools, as two such papers point out. 55

Diamond is comparing literate and schooled children from Europe and the United States to illiterate, unschooled or poorly schooled children in New Guinea. And even if we compare the native New Guinean children who do attend school to the children in Europe and the United States, does he really believe that the former attend better and more mentally stimulating schools than the latter?

After completing his two-part argument, Diamond makes a generalization that forms a cornerstone of his historical theory:<sup>56</sup>

"The same two genetic and childhood developmental factors are likely to distinguish not only New Guineans from Westerners, but also huntergatherers and other members of technologically primitive societies from members of technologically advanced societies in general. Thus, the usual racist assumption [that people from technologically advanced societies are inherently smarter than people from technologically primitive societies] has to be turned on its head. Why is it that Europeans, despite their likely genetic disadvantage [in intelligence] and (in modern times) their undoubted developmental disadvantage, ended up with much more of the cargo [technologically advanced products]? Why did New Guineans wind up technologically primitive, despite what I believe to be their superior intelligence?"

Contrary to what Diamond claims, selection promoting genes for intelligence was probably very intense in European societies of ages past, and

there is no reason to believe that it was any less intense as compared to the situation in any hunter-gatherer or technologically primitive society. Furthermore, children from Europe and America are exposed to many hours per day of formal education, while many—if not most—children from hunter-gatherer or technologically primitive societies remain illiterate or attend inferior schools. Again, directly contradicting what Diamond alleges, this advantage should surely contribute a non-genetic component to a better mental functioning of European and American school children.

It is important to note that Diamond has no scientific *evidence* whatsoever to back up his belief that New Guineans are genetically superior in intelligence to Europeans and other peoples of Eurasian origin: he simply puts forth the aforementioned line of *argument*—and a very dubious one at that. In the 2005 edition of his magnum opus, he admitted that this belief is a "subjective impression." That is to say, a "subjective impression" forms the foundation of his Pulitzer Prize winning theory!

## Diamond Ignored Scientific Evidence

As psychologist Lynn pointed out, Diamond ignored or dismissed the scientific evidence of intelligence testing, which suggests that—for genetic and/or non-genetic reasons—New Guineans as a whole are *less* intelligent than Europeans.<sup>58</sup>

If Diamond's theory—that New Guineans are genetically better endowed in intelligence as compared to Europeans, and as children they are exposed to more mentally stimulating environments than Europeans—is correct, then we should expect that educated New Guineans should score quite high on tests of intelligence. Just the opposite is the case.

Professor Lynn discussed the results of a study of New Guinean "high school and university students aged 16 to 19 years who had been selected by competitive examination for secondary school and college and had at least nine years of schooling." The results indicated that the group as a whole had about the mental age of European 10-year-olds.<sup>59</sup> Nor can Diamond fall back upon the slogan that "the New Guineans really are more intelligent than Europeans, but the intelligence tests are biased against them." Professor Lynn cites the evidence that shows this to be incorrect.<sup>60</sup>

In Part II, we will evaluate Diamond's geographical theory of history and show how his distorted racial thought actually reflects and serves the interests of Jewish-Zionist nationalism.

#### Notes

- <sup>1</sup> Karl Mannheim, *Ideology and Utopia* (New York: Harcourt, Brace and World, 1936), p. 10, passim.
- The following is just a small sample of the works that document the power and influence in the Western world of individual Jews and organizations espousing Jewish and Israeli interests. Alexander Bloom, Prodigal Sons: The New York Intellectuals and Their World (Oxford University Press, 1986); Paul Findley, They Dare to Speak Out: People and Institutions Confront the Israeli Lobby (Lawrence Hill & Co., 1985); Neal Gabler, An Empire of Their Own: How the Jews Invented Hollywood (Crown Publishers, 1988); Benjamin Ginsberg, The Fatal Embrace: Jews and the State (University of Chicago Press, 1993); Ernest van den Haag, The Jewish Mystique (Stein and Day, 1969); Jacob Heilbrunn, They Knew They Were Right: The Rise of the Neocons (Doubleday, 2008); Stephen D. Isaacs, Jews and American Politics (Doubleday, 1974); Arthur Liebman, Jews and the Left (John Wiley & Sons, 1979); Alfred Lilienthal, The Zionist Connection II: What Price Peace? (North American, 1982); Kevin MacDonald, The Culture of Critique: An Evolutionary Analysis of Jewish Involvement in Twentieth-Century Intellectual and Political Movements (Praeger, 1998); Kevin MacDonald, Cultural Insurrections: Essays on Western Civilization, Jewish Influence, and Anti-Semitism (The Occidental Press, 2007); Janine Roberts, "The Influence of Israel in Westminster," The Palestine Chronicle, 24 May 2008. Online: http://www.palestinechronicle.com/view article details.php?id=13821; Stanley Rothman and S. Robert Lichter, Roots of Radicalism: Jews, Christians, and the New Left (Oxford University Press, 1982); Charles Silberman, A Certain People: American Jews and Their Lives Today (Summit Books, 1985); Edward Tivnan, The Lobby: Jewish Political Power and American Foreign Policy (Touchstone Books, 1988);
- <sup>3</sup> Rothman and Lichter, p. 98.
- <sup>4</sup> Gabler, An Empire of Their Own: How the Jews Invented Hollywood, p. 7.
- <sup>5</sup> MacDonald, *The Culture of Critique*; MacDonald, *Cultural Insurrections*.
- See John Brockman's "Introduction" for "Why Did Human History Unfold Differently on Different Continents for the Last 13,000 Years?: A Talk by Jared Diamond." Online:
  - http://www.edge.org/3rd\_culture/diamond/diamond\_p1.html
- <sup>7</sup> See "Jared Diamond," Wikipedia. Online: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Jared\_Diamond
- J. R. McNeill, "The World According to Jared Diamond," *The History Teacher*, February 2001. Online: http://www.historycooperative.org/journals/ht/34.2/mcneill.html
  - http://www.historycooperative.org/journals/ht/34.2/mcneill.html

    Jared Diamond, Guns, Germs, and Steel: The Fates of Human Societies (W. W.
- Norton, 2005), p. 27.
- Moshe Menuhin, The Decadence of Judaism in Our Time: In Three Parts (The Institute for Palestine Studies, 1969), p. 336.
- <sup>11</sup> Diamond, Guns, Germs, and Steel, p. 25.
- <sup>12</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 19.
- <sup>13</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 20, 468.
- <sup>14</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 20.

- <sup>15</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 22.
- <sup>16</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 21.
- <sup>17</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 20-22.
- Jared M. Diamond, "Human Genetics—Jewish Lysosomes," *Nature* 368, 1994, 291-292.
- <sup>19</sup> Jared Diamond, "Race without Color," *Discover*, November 1994, pp. 90-99.
- <sup>20</sup> See New York Review of Books, 13 April 2000, p. 61.
- <sup>21</sup> Jared Diamond, "Who Are the Jews?" *Natural History*, November 1993, p. 12.
- <sup>22</sup> Diamond, "Race without Color."
- <sup>23</sup> Diamond, Guns, Germs, and Steel, p. 378.
- <sup>24</sup> Jared Diamond, *The Third Chimpanzee: The Evolution and Future of the Human Animal* (HarperCollins, 1992), p. 273.
- <sup>25</sup> Diamond, "Who Are the Jews?," pp. 14, 18.
- Nechemia Meyers, "Genetic Links for Scattered Jews," *Nature* 314, 21 March 1985, p. 208.
- <sup>27</sup> New York Herald Tribune, 13 June 1938, p. 12.
- <sup>28</sup> Diamond, "Race without Color."
- <sup>29</sup> Diamond, "Who Are the Jews?" p. 12.
- <sup>30</sup> Diamond, *The Third Chimpanzee*, p. 111.
- <sup>31</sup> Diamond, "Who Are the Jews?"
- <sup>32</sup> See Rabbi Yaakov Kleiman, "The Cohanim-DNA Connection: The fascinating story of how DNA studies confirm an ancient biblical tradition," *aish.com*. Online: http://www.aish.com/ci/sam/48936742.html
- <sup>33</sup> Abraham Joshua Heschel, *Israel: An Echo of Eternity* (Jewish Lights Publishing, 1995).
- <sup>34</sup> Diamond, *The Third Chimpanzee*, p. 319.
- For a discussion of this, see Roger Garaudy, *The Founding Myths of Modern Israel* (Institute for Historical Review, 2000).
- <sup>36</sup> Diamond, Guns, Germs, and Steel, pp. 16-17.
- <sup>37</sup> Diamond, Guns, Germs, and Steel, p. 15.
- Benjamin Beit-Hallahmi, Original Sins: Reflections on the History of Zionism and Israel (Olive Branch Press, 1993); Simha Flapan, The Birth of Israel: Myths and Realities (Pantheon Books, 1987); Ilan Pappe, The Ethnic Cleansing of Palestine (Oneworld Publications, 2006).
- <sup>39</sup> Jared Diamond, *Collapse: How Societies Choose to Fail or Succeed* (Viking, 2005), pp. 515-516.
- <sup>40</sup> Diamond, "Who Are the Jews?," p. 12.
- <sup>41</sup> Diamond, Guns, Germs, and Steel, p. 25.
- <sup>42</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 19.
- <sup>43</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 20.
- 44 *Ibid.*, pp. 20-21.
- <sup>45</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 21.
- <sup>46</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 21.
- <sup>47</sup> See Edward O. Wilson, *Sociobiology: The New Synthesis* (Belknap Press, 1975), p. 573.
- <sup>48</sup> See Chapter V of Part I, of Charles Darwin, *The Descent of Man and Selection in Relation to Sex*, 2 vols. (John Murray, 1871).

- <sup>49</sup> See "Prehistoric Warfare," Wikipedia. Online: <u>http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Prehistoric\_warfare</u>; "Ancient Warfare," Wikipedia. Online: <a href="http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ancient\_warfare">http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ancient\_warfare</a>
- <sup>50</sup> Wilson, p. 572.
- <sup>51</sup> Richard Lynn, *Dysgenics: Genetic Deterioration in Modern Populations* (Praeger, 1996), p. 29.
- <sup>52</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 37.
- 53 Diamond, Guns, Germs, and Steel, p. 21.
- <sup>54</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 20.
- 55 See VSO, "Papua New Guinea." They write: "The education curriculum in Papua New Guinea is failing to equip many young people with the knowledge and skills they need for life after school." Online:
  - http://www.vso.org.uk/about/where-we-work/papua-new-guinea.asp. See also Ravinder Rena, "Challenges for Quality Primary Education in Papua New Guinea—A Case Study," Hindawi Publishing Corporation. Online: <a href="http://www.hindawi.com/journals/edu/2011/485634/">http://www.hindawi.com/journals/edu/2011/485634/</a>
- <sup>56</sup> Diamond, Guns, Germs, and Steel, p. 22.
- <sup>57</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 408.
- <sup>58</sup> Richard Lynn, *Race Differences in Intelligence: An Evolutionary Analysis* (Washington Summit Publishers, 2006), p. 114.
- <sup>59</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 112-114.
- 60 Ibid., pp. 170-171. Diamond attempted to dismiss the evidence of the intelligence tests. See Diamond, Guns, Germs, and Steel, p. 20.

#### **REVIEW**

# The Wages of Destruction: The Making and Breaking of the Nazi Economy reviewed by Ezra MacVie

The Wages of Destruction: The Making and Breaking of the Nazi Economy, by Adam Tooze, Viking Press, New York, 2006. 799pp.

It is a well-worn truism that hunger is a weapon in war, and starvation may claim more victims in war than disease, cold, and the stupendous efforts of each side to kill members of the other side. But in mortal struggles between nations and their respective peoples, hunger and allied deprivations are also an "enemy within"—a consequence of the logic that he who fights cannot farm, nor bring fuel, nor administer medicine. The unforgiving logistics of life on earth become cruel and wrenching when masses seek to avoid—or impose—subjugation by or upon other masses.

But in the late 1930s, Hitler, for whose perspicacity Author Tooze allows considerable respect to shine through his text, saw that his Germany might face annihilation between the jaws of a vise formed on the west by the victorious Allies of World War I and by the nascent Soviet Union on the east. He details vividly how Hitler saw Germany's salvation in that very land mass lying to the east of Germany that was occupied chiefly by the same golom of communism that formed the belligerent jaw, so to speak, of the vise. What he saw as the covert motivator of both jaws of this vise was International Jewry, as Tooze makes abundantly clear in his narrative.

Tooze never comments on the effective truth of Hitler's concerns regarding International Jewry as the enemy of Germany's "Aryan" civilization, nor does he explore any history bearing on its validity. He is a historian chronicling what amounts, at least in one view, to a titanic industrial contest between Germany and its occupied and allied countries on the one hand and Britain, the US, and the USSR and their allied countries on the other.

And this scope is tantalizingly narrow, in even more ways than already suggested. His subject is *Grossdeutschland*, to the essential exclusion of

those powers arrayed against it. At various points, he refers, evidently with care as to sources, to comparative aspects in those realms opposed to Germany, but I was frustrated that his scope did not encompass those realms more extensively. If it had, the resultant work would have been massive, not only posing a multi-thousand-page challenge to readers, but also consuming no doubt the entire career of any economic historian who undertook it to a level of care and precision such as that embodied in the present work. Of course, depth of coverage might have been attenuated somewhat from that of the present work to allow both readers and the historian brief respites in which, say, to visit their families or attend to other personal affairs.

Most readers of this book, and of this review, have never experienced life in a place facing invasion and conquest by a neighboring power viewed as hostile not only by the regime currently in command of the locality, but very deeply and realistically by the great majority of the populace itself. Even without blockades, rationing, conscription, and third-dimension assaults such as aerial bombing, the experience must be beyond harrowing. In at least some areas "overrun" by Germany such as the Ukraine and Alsace-Lorraine, a substantial portion of the populace welcomed the German hegemony. But the Red Army was properly viewed with horror by Germans facing the prospect of occupation by it, and Germans further west viewed vengeful French occupiers with similar fears. Those Germans living in areas since given over to Poland and the Czech Republic could only dimly envision the horrors in store for them.

The upshot of this, coupled with the Allies' fearsome insistence on "unconditional surrender" goaded the energetic, ingenious population of Germany to prodigious exertions to escape the fate that defeat would—and did—bring them. And for any among them not quite sufficiently motivated by these factors, there was always the *SS*, whose coercive enterprise did not even pause at the point where their pervasive spying crossed over into what might be called "active persuasion."

Tooze portrays all this misery with impact that is most remarkable in a work that seems in almost every way to conform scrupulously with the very highest standards of scholastic accuracy. The one exception—and its role is actually quite minor in the context of the central issues addressed in his work—concerns National Socialist racial policy.

Tooze conforms very particularly with the regnant diktat bearing on historians to support the notion that the German state enacted a policy to exterminate the Jews of Europe. Such recitation, which the author undertakes largely without benefit of citation, may be a *sine qua non* of eminence in

his chosen field. Regardless, he neither unduly belabors his occasional explicit references to gas-chamber-extermination programs, nor does he waste words or readers' attentions upon the enormity of such allegations. He recites them, at a number of points quite sufficient to support the notion that he believes them sincerely, and otherwise seems to consign them to the irrelevance that they deserve with reference to his declared subject—the efforts the Third Reich undertook, first to launch, then to defend against defeat in, what may be viewed in retrospect as its war of survival.

But he does not in the least ignore the fascinating subject of the role of slave labor, and its ugly cousin, forced labor, on the Third Reich's struggle for survival. To the contrary, though the chapter that most focuses on it has a title that includes the word "genocide," he explores this subject with admirable detachment that permits the illumination of a horrific subject such as would not be possible for a more-interested chronicler. He details how the growing need to exploit labor ultimately clashed with idealism to yield a slightly more "humanitarian" outcome not only for the racially disfavored, but even for prisoners of war, who had only a short time previously been in unsupportable surplus.

Humanitarianism, unfortunately, was in short supply in this realm beset by that most unhumanitarian of enterprises, total war. From the outset, as Tooze details, planners of the military initiatives set forth expectations of mass starvation, chiefly in the regions to Germany's east, which ironically encompassed Europe's "breadbasket," the Ukraine and Belarus. Those sowing and harvesting this grain were to be allowed sufficient nutrition to sustain life, if possible to the following season, but those constituting the region's urban populations were not to be fed. Germany's political apparatus quickly imposed on the situation an explicit and well advertised hierarchy that began with the declaration that no German should under any circumstances go hungry, and proceeded downward from there to the bottom, occupied by the Jews, who were to receive nothing at any time, slated as they were at that time for elimination.

These monstrous but, as the author makes clear, actually inadvertent conditions were prevented from becoming full realities by two factors, one early and quick, the other late and gradual. The first break for the hapless humanity so caught in the jaws of war was a bumper crop in 1939-40, and a better-than-average one the following year. The second counterpressure encountered by the scenario came later in the war, when Jewish men and women were conscripted in large numbers for war-production labor, and had to be fed and cared for at least sufficiently for them to continue to produce. Lesser happenstances also interceded on a sporadic basis to spare

various sectors the full brunt of these conditions, but countless millions died lingering, miserable deaths from hunger and disease.

In all the fighting, slaving, and starving, inexorably the finger of fate came around to point squarely at the Germans. The SS, increasingly deployed to recruit, deliver, and then coerce foreign workers of all kinds—prisoners of war, concentration-camp inmates, and simple conscripts—began in the war's last wracking year to be directed against the population of Germany itself. By the end, Germany had long since become one huge labor camp, but one blockaded from receiving adequate foodstuffs and suffering a deluge of bombs from ever-growing fleets of heavy bombers opposed by ever fewer obsolete fighters flying on their last precious drops of fuel. Tooze maintains the courage to detail fully the ultimate miseries endured by the German people themselves, refraining from the stylish indulgence of assigning blame to them for the war and its ineluctably mounting ferocity.

This work is magisterial. The author, a British national born in 1967, was raised both in England and in Heidelberg. While his degrees in economics and history come from British institutions, he also studied for two years at the Free University of Berlin, and is obviously fully bilingual. His book is sold both in its original English and in German translation in Germany. While the German version was written by a professional translator, it contains in its front matter the legend (in German), "This translation has been thoroughly reviewed by the author," a valuable reassurance to have for a work of such technical nuance where the author speaks the target language. The sources cited in the footnotes appear to be about evenly divided between English-language ones and German-language.

The book is uncannily well edited. In the 676 pages of its text, I noted one, single typographical error (on Page 496), that one being something a spell-checker would not have caught. Statistical tables and footnotes contain further spelling, diction, and even editorial glitches, but none that distort meaning or frustrate understanding. The footnotes and chapter headings are arranged in a traditional fashion that seriously impairs facility of following footnotes, a misfortune affecting access to a grand total of 2,088 footnotes, many of considerable explanatory value. Another artifact of this anachronism is that the book contains no alphabetized list of sources, making it difficult, for example, to confirm that the author avoided all references to David Irving, who has written authoritatively on many subjects treated by Tooze, and whose personal history even happens in a few basic ways to resemble those of the author.

On the strength of this work, Tooze faces no danger whatsoever of its publication in Germany falling foul of the Holocaust-denial laws that ultimately landed Irving and other historians in jail—his affirmation of the horror, if not the crime, of the Holocaust is fulsome. On the other hand, he also makes it abundantly clear that the exigencies of the wars Germany had to fight made mass death from hunger and hunger-related diseases utterly unavoidable, and renders the awareness that a Holocaust had to happen to some large group quite explicit; the impression that Germany practically "couldn't help" something much like the Holocaust seems to lie only one short step beyond the point to which this narrative takes the attentive reader.

While Tooze's other works do not examine the causes, effects, and contexts of the Holocaust in anything like the depth that this work must, and does, it is fascinating to note that Cambridge University, at which Tooze taught until he moved to Yale in 2009, has hosted on its Web site a lecture given by the professor in 2008 titled "New Perspectives on the Holocaust." The entire one-hour lecture was videotaped and evidently at some point was available for download in four parts, still to be seen at http://www.historycambridge.com/default.asp?contentID=926 [no longer; ed.]. But all my efforts to actually view this lecture have been met with a blank screen. Just what this lecture might have contained, and why it is now so mysteriously unavailable, one can best imagine only after reading *The Wages of Destruction*.

And that, in turn, will count among the least of the many rewards to be had from the reading.

### PROFILES IN HISTORY

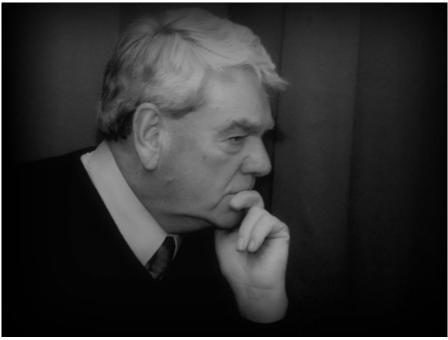
# **David Irving**

### Jett Rucker

his may be *Inconvenient History's* first Profile of a living subject. David Irving (born 1938, England) is not only living, but—very happily for the rest of us—working at a pace that would tire anyone half his age, at this moment on a biography of Heinrich Himmler. His only career after a stint as a millworker in Germany's renascent steel industry after World War Two has been researching, writing, and publishing history, all of it placed within Europe in the Twentieth Century. His distinguished and strife-torn career, then, is already about twice as long as any "average" career, and his productivity exceeds all norms by a large multiple. While his aggressive interpretations of the evidence he examines produce books that read like novels (with footnotes), not one of his titles, neither in English nor in his equally fluent German, is fiction.

Two virtues distinguish David Irving from other historians. First, he is quite innocent of formal education, or training, in history. In fact, he claims no college degree whatsoever, though he obviously commands erudition vastly in excess of the secondary education he received. Concerns for a secure and respected career as an academic historian have, therefore, never affected his pronouncements. Second, he bases his historical findings entirely on original sources—writings in most cases, and direct personal interviews in others. His application of this policy is rigorous—he in fact eschews not only translations, at least of German sources, but he also avoids even purported *transcriptions*. A striking example of this practice appears in the extensive personal diary of Joseph Goebbels, who wrote the journal in his own neat, but archaic handwriting, quite illegible to native readers of German today. Irving has painstakingly trained himself in deciphering this script to a level of accuracy probably attained by no other person since Goebbels's death. His biography of Goebbels appeared in 1996.

The research, writing, and publication of *Goebbels—Mastermind of the Third Reich*, in fact, provides a good example, from among many, of the *Sturm und Drang* that have characterized Irving's tumultuous career. By the time (1992) he completed what turned out to be the first version of his biography under contract with Scribner, a complete set of microfilms of



David Irving, December 13, 2008. Photo by Acacio Luis Friera published with permission.

Goebbels's diaries had suddenly come to light in newly opened archives in Moscow. Irving secured a commission from the London *Sunday Times* to "edit" and report on this material, but news of his £75,000 engagement encountered such an uproar that not only that job, but the Scribner contract as well were withdrawn, along with their fees. Irving had long since attracted the malevolent attentions of powerful interests who opposed renditions of history that displeased them with tactics far outside the ambit of argumentation, fair or otherwise.

By 1995, however, he had secured a new contract for the pittance of a \$25,000 advance with St. Martin's Press, and his much-revised book was scheduled to be released later that year. But no, not then, not now, or ever, so far as Irving's pursuers were concerned. After two weeks or so of a courageous-appearing resistance to the onslaught, St. Martin's finally caved in to the weight of threats and calumny and cancelled the project. Irving brought out the book through his own publishing company, Focal Point Press in the UK. Today, Irving *gives away* electronic copies of *Goebbels* and such of the rest of his oeuvre as he holds the requisite rights to through Focal Point's Web site<sup>1</sup>, encompassing the bulk of his vast and invaluable works.

288 Volume 3, Number 3

By 1998, then, Irving had had enough of this persecution, and in a move that hindsight has proven ill-advised, lashed out against one of his critics who had virtually built her career in "Jewish Studies" on attacking him: Deborah Lipstadt. Lipstadt's 2000 trial for libel is by far the most famous among those involving "Holocaust deniers" in which the "denier" is not the defendant. And Claimant Irving accused Lipstadt and her deep-pocketed publisher, Penguin/Putnam, of the libel of literally labeling him a "Holocaust denier"—Holocaust Denial Denial, if you will—in Lipstadt's 1993 Denying the Holocaust: The Growing Assault on Truth and Memory. The exhaustive trial naturally attracted the attention of interested parties around the globe. The numerous and powerful interests on Lipstadt's side were gratified by the verdict, which not only rejected most of Irving's charges, but further assessed the considerable costs of the trial against him. The outcome bankrupted Irving, destroying not only the impressive career Irving had built up to that point, but depriving him of his personal fortune to boot.2

The Irving-Lipstadt libel trial was by no means Irving's only day in court. On the other occasions, Irving is found in the defendant's dock, to which those who espouse inconvenient views of history are much more-accustomed as a group. Irving has been charged with, and found guilty of, illegal speech—always on historical matters—in at least four countries, has been deported from Canada, barred from entering Australia, fined in Germany, and imprisoned in Austria. The year he spent in prison in Austria for "Holocaust denial" formed the basis for his only autobiographical work to date, *Banged Up*. In that Irving was well aware of the charges pending against him in Austria at the time of his 2005 return to that country, it would very much seem that Irving meant to face the charges there, whatever his expectations regarding the verdict might have been.

It was during this trial that Irving displayed a willingness to revise not only the work of other historians, but his own as well. Citing his review of the papers of Adolf Eichmann, he testified, "I said that then based on my knowledge at the time, but by 1991 when I came across the Eichmann papers, I wasn't saying that anymore and I wouldn't say that now." And this was by no means the first time. Under rather less duress, he removed from the second edition of his bestseller *Hitler's War* all references in the prior edition to gas chambers, so impressed was he by the report and testimony of Fred Leuchter, at one time acknowledged as America's foremost supplier of execution hardware, who announced his conclusion that the Germans did not have or use homicidal gas chambers during World War Two.

Regardless of what his position(s) might be at the present moment, Irving's statements and/or published works have expressed the following conclusions on his part:

- 1. Hitler did not order the extermination of the Jews, and was unaware of any measures others may have undertaken toward that end;
- 2. The Germans did not build or use gas chambers for mass executions; and
- 3. Considerably fewer than the claimed Six Million Jews were murdered or otherwise killed during the Holocaust.

Any of these beliefs qualifies its adherents for labeling as "Holocaust deniers" in the demonography of those whose office it is to defend the Holocaust mythology. But in the minds of those who address the events comprising the so-named Holocaust as a historical matter, even all of these beliefs fall far short of justifying the epithet, consigning the label itself to the same bestiary occupied by the vampire and the werewolf, where it belongs.

Despite the arrests, trials, deportations, and imprisonments, the weapon that seems most often to be employed against Irving by his malefactors is financial, perhaps a betrayal of just who those malefactors are, or at the very least, the ambit of their machinations. One such device was deployed very publicly in 2009 by a Brooklyn politician whose constituency is animated by its large Orthodox Jewish constituency. Dov Hikind, New York Assemblyman for a district centered in Borough Park, led an initiative signed by twelve other area politicians to get American Express to deprive Irving's customers around the world of the use of their cards to pay him for copies of his books, video productions, and admission to the talks he gives in the countries he's still allowed to enter (talks from which he is of course careful to excise whatever he might otherwise know that it is illegal to tell in various countries). To be thorough, Hikind then followed up with MasterCard, Visa, and PayPal, in doing which he anticipated the later move of another Jewish politician, Joe Lieberman, in punishing Julian Assange for the sins Assange committed through his leadership of Wikileaks. Hard is the way of the transgressor.

Speaking of Wikileaks, that famous and ever-growing site features material (e-mails, merchandise orders, names and dates) said to have been hacked from the Web site of none other than the nefarious David Irving himself. Yes, in October 2009, while Irving was on a tour in the United States that was much beset by intrusions into his private gatherings, someone literally stole the contents of his Web site. Although the verb "stole" is applied, say, to what Bradley Manning is accused of having done with low-

grade US diplomatic secrets, in fact nothing was taken, in the sense that the original possessors of the material continued to possess it. Not so with the hacking of Irving's site, which the hackers in fact *erased* after purloining its contents. After its contents were scrambled to prevent Irving from recovering his own data, the semi-intelligible remains (possibly augmented to suit the actors' agenda) appeared on Wikileaks, and can be found there to this day alongside videos of crimes some might consider "more" serious, such as rocketing innocent civilians in downtown Baghdad.

Over a period of decades during which he has been hounded, attacked, charged, fined, convicted, imprisoned, denounced, and had numerous contractual relationships broken up by assailants both known and unknown, Irving has developed and publicly expressed his impression that many of these coordinated efforts against him seem to be conducted by Jews, many of them announcing that their actions are motivated by concerns for Jews and Judaism. On the strength of these remarks, further attacks have been made on him for anti-Semitism. The matter has by now become somewhat reciprocal. The diligent student of first causes might divert himself long and deeply with the questions of "who started" this loss of love.

Irving has at various times, particularly after the destruction of the enviable reputation he once enjoyed among respectable publishers, historians and the reading public, been quite forthcoming about his racial preferences, starting with the admission that he has them, and continuing on to the revelation that the race(s) he prefers is the one he considers himself, his daughters, and evidently their mothers, to be members of. He has pronounced himself something of a separatist as to racial groups, and more-emphatically expressed the hope that his four living daughters should not marry outside their race.

During the decades he has had to struggle for the support of a readership (he does not seem to have any main patron, at least not publicly), fans with apparent neo-Nazi affiliations have approached him, and if only to meet his living costs, he has accepted financial and other support from them. It would be fair to say that he was practically thrust into their arms by the success of his detractors in denying him the more "reputable" associations he had attained earlier in his career.

Even after his travails, David Irving continues to enjoy the grudging respect of highly respected professional historians, even to the detriment of other professional historians who attacked him. John Keegan, author of many books intersecting with the subject matter of Irving's work and a witness for Irving at the celebrated libel trial, wrote thus in its aftermath<sup>3</sup>

"[Irving has] many of the qualities of the most creative historians. He is certainly never dull."

#### He continues regarding Lipstadt:

"[...] dull as only the self-righteously politically correct can be. Few other historians had ever heard of her before this case. Most will not want to hear from her again. Mr. Irving, if he will only learn from this case, still has much that is interesting to tell us."

Just what it is that Keegan challenges Irving to learn from this case is left for us to ponder.

#### Notes

- <sup>1</sup> Focal Point Publications: http://www.fpp.co.uk
- Books and even television shows have been produced about this trial, including books by the defendant and one of her chief witnesses. But the best account of the trial to date is given by a reporter who covered the trial, D. D. Guttenplan, in *The Holocaust on Trial*, W. W. Norton & Co., New York, 2002.
- John Keegan, "The Trial of David Irving—and My Part in His Downfall," *Daily Telegraph*, April 12, 2000.

INCONVENIENT HISTORY



A Quarterly Journal for Free Historical Inquiry · Published by CODOH

VOLUME 3 · NUMBER 4 · 2011

#### **EDITORIAL**

## Holocaust Denial and Anti-Semitism

## Richard A. Widmann

he terms "Holocaust denial" and "anti-Semitism" are hopelessly bound together in the public consciousness. In an article published this November on a blog page of the *Chicago Sun-Times*, it was reported that the US State Department's Special Envoy to Monitor and Combat Anti-Semitism, Hannah Rosenthal, would pay particular attention to a growing level of Holocaust denial. The article goes on to report that Rosenthal, the daughter of a survivor of the Buchenwald camp, conducted a group of seven American imams and Muslim community leaders to the sites of the former concentration camps of "Dachau and Auschwitz where millions were systematically murdered by Nazi Germany." The article concludes with the statement that Rosenthal managed to get from the imams bearing witness to the tragedy of the Holocaust.

It all sounds neat and tidy, except of course that anyone who has bothered to look into the Holocaust story at all understands that millions were not systematically murdered at Dachau and Auschwitz. No historians of the revisionist or orthodox schools have made this claim for decades. Ultimately it is exactly such distortions and anti-German statements that motivate many who seek to revise the history of the Holocaust in light of the facts. And make no mistake about it, assertions that the Germans committed crimes in exaggerated numbers or with false macabre details amounts to anti-Germanism. Would there not be wailing and gnashing of teeth if someone asserted that even thousands of Palestinians were killed in Israelirun refugee camps? In today's hyper-sensitive, some might say Orwellian, society, which has exponentially multiplied the political correctness of the 1990s it is impossible to correct such outrageous claims about Dachau and Auschwitz without first being charged with Holocaust denial and then along with it anti-Semitism. It is demanded that everyone accept all claims about the Holocaust no matter how fantastic or improbable.

Plato established in his *Gorgias* that when engaging in an argument it is most important to initially define your terms in a precise manner.<sup>2</sup> While the general public unconsciously assumes they understand the terms "Hol-

296 Volume 3, Number 4

ocaust denial" and "anti-Semitism" and their relationship, the truth is likely far from those carefully planted assumptions.

The term "anti-Semitism" emerged from the racial theories and publications of the 19th century. Ernest Renan, a French philosopher and writer, had discussed the alleged limitations of the "Semitic mentality," referring to Jews in particular. In a criticism of Renan, Jewish bibliographer Moritz Steinschneider is said to have used the phrase "anti-Semitic prejudices" as early as 1860. Generally the phrase however is credited to Wilhelm Marr, a German writer. In Marr's pamphlet Der Weg zum Siege des Germanenthums über das Judenthum (The Way to Victory of Germanicism over Judaism, 1879) he introduced the idea that the Germans and Jews were locked in a longstanding conflict, the origins of which he attributed to race.



Plato established in his Gorgias, that when engaging in an argument it is most important to initially define your terms in a precise manner. Woodcut from the Nuremberg Chronicle 1493. This is a file from Wikimedia Commons. This work is in the public domain.

Marr would also found the League of Antisemites (*Antisemiten-Liga*), the first German organization that was specifically committed to combating the threat to Germany posed by Jews.

The term anti-Semitism refers specifically to prejudice against Jews alone and rarely is allowed to include other Semitic peoples. It is therefore not unusual to hear Palestinians, a Semitic people, being charged with anti-Semitism. It has even become common to hear the evangelist John (a Jewish fisherman) being charged anachronistically with anti-Semitism for his gospel account. Catholic writer Joe Sobran once quipped, "An anti-Semite used to mean a man who hated Jews. Now it means a man who is hated by Jews."

"Holocaust denial" is defined on Wikipedia as "the act of denying the genocide of Jews in World War II, usually referred to as the Holocaust." Three key claims are typically associated with the term: 1) The German National Socialist government had no official policy for exterminating Jews 2) Gas Chambers were not used for mass murder of Jews 3) the actual number of Jews killed was significantly less than six million. Many have

credited Deborah Lipstadt if not for creating the term, then for popularizing it in her *Denying the Holocaust* (1994). Lipstadt calls Holocaust denial "anti-Semitic ideology" in her book. She also describes it as an "irrational phenomenon."

For Lipstadt, it becomes apparent that "deniers" are not those who express sincere doubts about some element of the Holocaust story but number among those who actually believe the orthodox story in all its gruesome details. The "deniers" purposefully distort materials and even "lie" in order to support their ideology. At various times Lipstadt defines that ideology in varying terms but the net result is always the same, "they are fascists and antisemites [sic] with a specific ideological and political agenda."

It becomes clear then that "Holocaust denial" is a pejorative term intended to discredit and to impugn the character of someone suspected of having an unpopular ideological or political agenda associated with their critique of the traditional Holocaust story. Expressing doubt about the Holocaust may indeed be the first "thoughtcrime" of the post-World War Two age. In George Orwell's classic 1984 a thoughtcrime is an illegal thought. The government attempts to control not only the actions but the thoughts of its citizens. Orwell also coined the term "Newspeak" in his novel to describe the newly simplified language and its inbuilt support of the ruling totalitarian regime. The basic idea behind Newspeak was to remove all shades of meaning from the language which would leave simple dichotomies (joy and pain). All nonconforming (nuanced) speech would be classified as "thoughtcrime." 5

Holocaust revisionism, as most of its supporters prefer to label their efforts includes various shades of meaning. It is a more complex term than Holocaust denial—Oldspeak, if you will. Gone is the two-legs-bad, four-legs-good equation of Holocaust denial equals Fascism and anti-Semitism. The term itself suggests that the Holocaust is a series of events that truly occurred albeit one whose regnant history—unrepaired damage from the past world war—requires correction or revision. It suggests that something is wrong with what is known – but not that all is wrong. It leaves open the possibility that what you believe may not all be correct. It suggests that the stories that we have grown up with may have developed from the emotionally charged subject itself. It opens a pathway to exploration and discovery.

I wonder if the US really needs a Special Envoy to Monitor and Combat Anti-Semitism. The title seems too narrow. It might even be criticized for pandering to one chosen group. Perhaps Hannah Rosenthal would be more accurately called the Special Envoy to Monitor and Combat Thoughtcrime.

It would alleviate that impression, even while providing Rosenthal an expanded brief to rival that of Orwell's Big Brother.

#### Sources

- 1 http://blogs.suntimes.com/sweet/2011/11/state\_departments\_anti-semitis.html
- <sup>2</sup> Plato, Gorgias. ~380 B. C.
- <sup>3</sup> http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Holocaust denial
- <sup>4</sup> Lipstadt, Deborah. *Denying the Holocaust*, Plume, New York, 1994.
- <sup>5</sup> George Orwell, *1984*, 1948

#### **PAPERS**

# Reexamining the "Gas Chamber" of Dachau

#### Thomas Dalton

f the Dachau crematorium called "Barrack X," one can read the following on the Web site of the US Holocaust Memorial Museum: "There is no credible evidence that the gas chamber in Barrack X was used to murder human beings." A strange situation indeed, given that the facility, built in late 1942 and completed by May 1943, allegedly contained a dedicated homicidal gas chamber of substantial size—about 39 square meters (425 square feet), sufficient to gas nearly 400 people at a time, on the traditional view. Why would the Germans build such a dedicated facility, and then never use it?—not a single mass gassing, in nearly two years? Is there perhaps another story here? And what can we learn from examining the facility today?

The following study is the result of my personal visit to Dachau over a period of three days in mid-2011. All photos included below are my own. Photo 1 shows the exterior of the crematorium building, with the external wall of the gas chamber on the left (behind the water downspout). Photo 2 is the current floor plan.

In the immediate aftermath of the war, no doubt was expressed or entertained that the crematorium contained a homicidal chamber. An official US Army report, issued within days of takeover of the camp, was unequivocal. In Dachau the Germans conducted a "systematic policy of extermination" (Perry 2000: 14-15)—though today we know that no such thing ever occurred or was even planned. There were "a total of five gas chambers" (p. 44), the largest disguised as a shower. In it, 15 fake shower heads were installed, "from which gas was then released" (p. 52).

The Nuremberg Tribunal proceedings contain two important references, the first in the so-called Chavez Report, dated 7 May 1945:

"The new [crematorium] building had a gas chamber for executions...
The gas chamber was labeled 'shower room' over the entrance and was a large room with airtight doors and double-glassed lights, sealed and gas proof. The ceiling was studded with dummy shower heads. A small observation peephole, double-glassed and hermetically sealed, was

300 Volume 3, Number 4

used to observe the conditions of the victims. There were grates in the floor. Hydrogen cyanide was mixed in the room below, and rose into the gas chamber and out the top vents."

Now, the showerheads no longer supply the deadly gas, but it emanates from the floor. There is indeed a cellar room below the gas chamber, but we have no evidence at all that it was a 'Zyklon mixing room,' or that such gas entered the room from below. Today there are six floor vents in the room, and by all accounts they are, and have always been, actual water drains (Photo 3). This is logical, because the room was likely built from the start as an ordinary inmate shower facility.

American newspapers were quick to report the gruesome news. A visit by some prominent journalists on May 2, arranged by General Eisenhower, was reported in the *New York Times*:

"One of the worst death traps seen by the party was a gas chamber at Dachau disguised as a bathhouse. Mr. [Gideon] Seymour described it as a room about 30 by 20 feet square, with 25 rows of perforated pipes overhead. There were no water connections to the showers, but instead the pipes were supplied from the same gas pipes that led to the cremation chambers. ... In the chamber walls, Mr. Seymour said, were small glass 'peepholes' through which the German guards could observe the dying agonies of the condemned." (9 May 1945, p. 17)

Here we see an immediate contradiction with the first two reports: no gas from showerheads, no gassing through floor vents, but rather rows of overhead perforated pipes. Also, the alleged connection with the ductwork of the cremation chamber (room #8 in Photo 2) is absurd; there is no conceivable reason to run Zyklon gas, which is flammable, into a furnace room. And the reported floor area of roughly 600 square feet—versus today's figure of 425—is a significant overestimate.

Further confusion would come soon after the Chavez report, when, in an American investigation report of May 15, it was stated that "The supply of gas into the chamber was controlled by means of two valves on one of the outer walls... The gas was let into the chamber through pipes terminating in perforated brass fixtures set into the ceiling." No gas from the floor, no rows of perforated pipes, but now "perforated brass fixtures." Today, incidentally, there is no evidence whatsoever of brass fixtures. Significantly, the May 15 report also stated that "the ceiling was some 10 feet in height." Today it is about 2.15 meters, or 6 feet 10 inches. This is a huge discrepancy, and not attributable to misjudgment; clearly the ceiling was lowered, *after* takeover by the Americans.

The second Nuremberg reference came in testimony by Dr. Franz Blaha, a Czech prisoner and four-year inmate. He stated:

"Many executions by gas or shootings or injections took place right in the camp. The gas chamber was completed in 1944, and I was called by Dr. Rascher to examine the first victims. Of the eight or nine persons in the chamber there were three still alive... Many prisoners were later killed in this way."

A puzzle: Blaha claims the chamber was completed only in 1944, but experts today insist that it was part of the original construction that began in 1942. The *NYT* reported on Blaha's testimony in November 1945, dramatically stating that he was "assigned to work in the death chamber of the hospital"—meaning, of course, the mortuary. Blaha told of decapitations and the creation of shrunken heads, and of skin made into "gloves, lampshades, riding breeches, house-slippers, handbags" and other items (all such claims have since been completely discredited, putting Blaha's credibility into serious doubt). He also recalled "the wholesale execution of Russian prisoners in a gas chamber... He declared that a quick death in the gas chamber had been meted out to the sick prisoners transferred to Dachau from other camps" (Nov. 17, p. 7).

Meanwhile the *NYT* continued to report on the alleged gassing atrocities. For example, it reported statements by one Colonel Jaworski that "Jews had been 'ruthlessly wiped out' by hanging and firing squad and gas chambers at Dachau. Frequently they were paraded into a gas chamber, told to strip for shower and then left to die when the gas was turned on" (21 October, p. 11)—as if the gas chamber were like some household oven.

As one can imagine, questions eventually arose regarding the veracity of these gas chamber reports.<sup>5</sup> The first challenges appeared in 1950, with Paul Rassinier's book *Le mensonge d'Ulysse*, and Maurice Bardèche's *Nuremberg*, both in French. In 1954, the German Ludwig Paulin published an article, "The lie of the 238,000: What happened in camp Dachau?," in which he disputed the existence of a gas chamber.<sup>6</sup> Two months later, another article appeared in the same journal, pseudonymously written by American military attorney Stephen Pinter. Pinter claimed to have visited all the western camps, including Dachau, without finding any credible evidence for homicidal gas chambers.<sup>7</sup>

In 1958, Louis Marschalko published the book *The World Conquerors*. He argues that, upon takeover by the Americans, captive Germans "were ordered subsequently to build various additional buildings with the greatest possible speed" (p. 155). They constructed "blood-pits" and a "hanging

tree," and destroyed gardens and flowerbeds that might detract from the 'death camp' image. Marschalko adds, "The shower-baths, dressing rooms, and reception halls had to be rebuilt so that they should appear like gaschambers" (p. 156).

In June of 1959, Pinter spoke out again, publishing the follow statement in a letter to a Catholic periodical:

"I was in Dachau for 17 months after the war, as a U.S. War Department Attorney, and can state that there was no gas chamber at Dachau. What was shown to visitors and sightseers there and erroneously described as a gas chamber was a crematory. Nor was there a gas chamber in any of the other concentration camps in Germany." (Our Sunday Visitor, June 14, p. 15)

Former inmate and Catholic bishop Johannes Neuhäusler claimed, in 1960, that no gas chamber had ever been put into use at the camp.<sup>8</sup> Two months later, orthodox German historian Martin Broszat issued a letter confirming that "Neither in Dachau nor in Bergen-Belsen nor in Buchenwald were Jews or other prisoners gassed."

Admission of no gassing at the camp was an important milestone, but the much more serious charge of deliberate deception continued to appear. In 1961, the journal of the British National Party, *Combat*, published an article titled "Jewish Deceit at Dachau":

"When Dachau fell into Western hands in 1945, it had to look the part, so...it was transformed into a showplace of horrors. ... The camp had to have a gas chamber, so, since one did not exist, it was decided to pretend that the shower bath had been one. Previously it had flagstones to a height of about four feet [on the walls]. Similar flagstones were taken [from the adjacent room] and put above those in the shower bath, and a new lower ceiling was created at the top of this second row of flagstones, with iron funnels in it (the [fake] inlets for the gas)." (Combat, Jan/Feb 1961, issue #10, p. 4).

Indeed, the gas chamber ceiling today is 2.15 meters high, but the adjacent room height is 2.9 meters—a full 75 cm (30 inch) differential.

Whoever lowered the ceiling and installed the 'fake showerheads' did a remarkably crude job. Today it appears as a poured concrete ceiling, smooth and white, into which someone roughly chiseled several funnel-shaped holes. Of the 15 such holes, 13 have an open metal funnel, one is complete with perforated head, and the last is fully exposed—see Photos 4, 5, 6.

In most cases one can see, faintly, evidence of rework to the ceiling after the 'shower heads' were installed—see Photo 7.

By the 1960s, talk of mass killings in a "Dachau gas chamber" subsided significantly. Raul Hilberg's magnum opus, *Destruction of the European Jews*, contains virtually no mention of such a gas chamber—either in his first (1961) edition or in his massive, 3-volume 2003 edition. Paul Berben's *Dachau 1933-1945: The Official History* states flatly that "the Dachau gas-chamber was never operated" (1975: 8). Laqueur (2001: 240) briefly discusses the Blaha testimony and his claim that "several executions were carried out in the Dachau gas chamber." Laqueur concludes that, because of the "mantle of secrecy" that surrounded Barrack X (the crematorium) and the fact that we have "only one unequivocal testimony"—that of Blaha—that therefore "it is difficult to corroborate Blaha's statements and say with certainty whether the Dachau gas chamber was ever used for its designed purpose."

The most definitive recent study is Harold Marcuse's *Legacies of Dachau* (2001). This 590-page book contains numerous details on the camp construction and history, and yet has scarcely a mention of the infamous gas chamber. He claims, without evidence, that "only trial gassings" were conducted at the camp. He cites a 1960 exhibit in the crematorium that included a sign with a striking admission: "This room would have been used as an undressing and waiting room if the gas chamber had worked" (p. 254). Marcuse dismisses this claim, stating, again without evidence, that it was in fact used "on at least two groups of prisoners." He quickly adds that "it was indeed never used for systematic gassings..."

Other recent works seem to completely overlook Dachau, as if it played no role whatsoever in the Holocaust. Longerich's authoritative *Holocaust: The Nazi Persecution and Murder of the Jews* (2010), for example, has only passing mention of the camp on three or four scattered pages (out of 645 total), and no reference to a gas chamber there at all.

Even as late as 2003, there was an official sign there stating: "GAS CHAMBER: disguised as a 'shower room'—never used as a gas chamber." Today there is one wall sign that says, "This was the center of potential (!) mass murder." Another sign states that the chamber "was not used for mass murder. Survivors have testified that the SS did, however, murder individual prisoners and small groups here using poison gas." Evidently the story of a 'homicidal gas chamber' must be maintained at all costs.

\* \* \* \* \*

There are other reasons to be suspicious, and other indications that something is not quite right with the official history. Let's return to the

room itself. Photo 8 shows the interior entrance door and the infamous "Brausebad" ('shower') sign, looking on through to the exterior exit door.

Both entrance and exit have similar, heavy, vault-like metal doors. The entrance door is wedged in place against the floor and cannot move, but the exit door swings freely. The problem is that it *does not close*. Photos 9 and 10 show that this door hits on the locking pin; it cannot close and cannot seal 'gas tight'. In fact the door is roughly half an inch too wide for the pin. This is no minor adjustment. The doorway was significantly altered since its original construction. But we do not know when, or for what purpose. It may have been as part of covert American alterations immediately after the war, or it could have simply reflected the general conversion of the camp to a 'memorial' and tourist destination in the early 1960s—it clearly would not do to have tourists locking each other in the room. (But of course, with one door wedged open, this could not happen...another strange fact.)

During my visit I came prepared to do a unique bit of analysis: I brought along a hand-held wall metal detector.<sup>13</sup> I cannot claim any astounding new discoveries, but I did a fairly careful scan of all four interior walls and the ceiling. The walls had virtually no metal at all, at least to the scanning depth of three inches. The ceiling, by contrast, showed extensive metal content, almost throughout the entire extent. There was no evident pattern, just a more or less continuous positive reading. This would suggest some kind of heavy wire mesh, perhaps associated with the poured concrete.<sup>14</sup> It was not possible to detect the presence or absence of individual pipes in the ceiling.

Another feature of interest is the pair of "Zyklon gassing ports." In the (one) exterior wall we find two large (70 x 40 cm) openings, with a heavy metal grating on the interior—see Photos 11 and 12. Allegedly, the Zyklon pellets were dumped into a chute on the exterior of the building (Photo 13) and then either were trapped by the grill, or spilled through onto the floor. The grill was there to prevent the victims from interfering with this process.

There are several problems with this set-up. First, the chutes are welded open, so that no one can verify the closure, air-tight seal, etc. Second, the process is very crude—hardly better than just tossing an open Zyklon can into the room as the door is being slammed shut. Third, the first few dead bodies could have easily blocked the grates, putting a quick end to the gassing process. Then there is the problem of cleanup: How were the operators supposed to collect up those deadly Zyklon pellets, which would continue to emit gas for two hours or more, long after the victims were dead? To this we have no answer.

Furthermore, it is a very inefficient scheme at best; the poison gas would only slowly and unevenly diffuse into the room. Better to employ some kind of heated, forced-air system that would quickly circulate the deadly gas. And in fact, the Germans had precisely such a system—and only three rooms away. Room #1 (see Photo 2) contains four actual Zyklon disinfesting chambers, with sophisticated dispensing systems. Photo 14 shows the exterior of these chambers, and Photo 15 the machine for opening and retaining the pellets, and forcing hot air through them. These rooms were very effective at delousing linens, clothing, and personal items, and thus preventing the spread of the deadly typhus disease. Evidently the Germans wanted to *spare* lives in the camp, not end them.

And one further oddity: The Zyklon chutes show clear signs of having been installed *after* the original building construction. In close-up views of the chutes, we can see that the concrete mortar is clearly different than that used for the remainder of the wall—finer quality, more viscous, and of different composition. See Photos 16 (left chute), 17 (right chute), and the detail in Photo 18.

There would not be such a discrepancy in the construction material if the gas chamber and chutes were installed at the time of construction, as the experts insist to this day. Evidently someone broke into the completed brick wall at a later date to install the chutes—perhaps at the direction of the occupying Americans.

While they were at it, someone, at some later date, significantly altered the crematorium chimney. Compare the following Photo 19, from the summer of 1944, with Photo 1, which I explicitly took from the same perspective.

The new chimney is significantly shorter, and thus, at the very least, someone removed the top 10 or 20 feet. They also added some sort of white banding strips at two points. There is no obvious explanation for this reconstruction. Well-built brick chimneys survive for literally hundreds of years. More riddles.

Finally, there is a huge question mark around the piping and ductwork that runs above and behind the room. Various drawings and studies over the years indicate numerous changes, alterations, additions, and reconstructions—to the point where the present system is nonsensical. A properly designed chamber would be clear and simple: a single air duct connected at opposite ends of the room (to recirculate the poison gas), an in-line air heater (to improve gasification), a remote (attic or backroom) Zyklon introduction device, and a simple pair of inlet/outlet chimneys for cleansing the chamber of the deadly gas. Instead, we find, by all indications, an ab-

306 Volume 3, Number 4

surd, jury-rigged system of pipes, valves, and condensers, one that bears all the marks of a series of postwar constructions. In all likelihood the room was designed and built as an actual shower, which was then reconstructed, with the lower ceiling, to meet American expectations of what a 'gas chamber' should look like.

One can imagine what visitors learn of all this when they see the camp today. Entrance is free and there are no official guides, so various groups pass through with various self-appointed 'expert' guides. However, when it comes to the crematorium (Barrack X), there seems to be a set routine. The group gathers outside the building as the guide briefly explains the 'assembly-line process' of undressing, gassing, cremating, etc. He then sends them in at one end, and they pass through the several rooms of the building (see again the floor plan in Photo 2), emerging from the furnace room, where the guide is dutifully waiting. No guide accompanies the groups inside—all the better to avoid any pointed and difficult questions that may arise. Perhaps it was a coincidence, but in the several hours that I was in the chamber and building, not one guide entered the gas chamber.

Traditional historians would undoubtedly like to see the infamous "Dachau gas chamber" simply fade away. Playing no role in the Holocaust, it serves no real purpose. The many problems and inconsistencies make it more of an embarrassment than asset to the orthodox view. And in truth it is more than an embarrassment; such deception threatens to undermine major aspects of the entire Holocaust story. A purpose-built gas chamber, right on German soil, sitting for two years...but 'never used'? So maybe all those other gas chambers in Poland were likewise 'never used'? All those indications of reconstruction, alteration, fraud...perhaps recurring in places like Auschwitz and Majdanek? A complicit mass media, directed by the Sulzbergers, Pulitzers, Goldwyns, Cohns, and Selznicks of the world, happy to play along, unwilling to ask tough questions or conduct an impartial investigation... could that happen today? And a situation rife with American lies to justify Allied war crimes and defend a tragic story of Jewish suffering... what shall we make of that? Best not to ask too many questions.

### Illustrations



Photo 1: Crematorium exterior (gas chamber area at left).

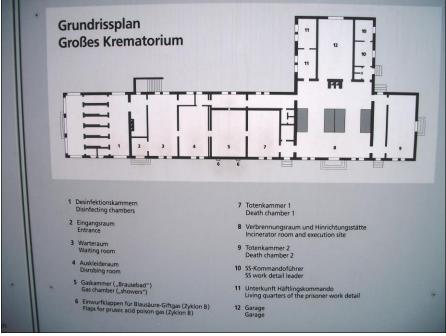


Photo 2: Crematorium floor plan (room 5 = gas chamber).

308 Volume 3, Number 4



Photo 3: Gas chamber floor.



Photo 4: "Fake shower heads."



Photo 5: Sole remaining intact head.



Photo 6: Missing funnel.



Photo 7: Rework to ceiling around shower head.



Photo 8: Entrance to gas chamber.



Photo 9: Exit door obstruction.



Photo 10: Exit door obstruction.



Photo 11: Two Zyklon ports.



Photo 12: Zyklon port and grill.



Photo 13: Two Zyklon chutes.

INCONVENIENT HISTORY



Photo 14: Delousing chamber.



Photo 15: Warm-air fumigation device.

INCONVENIENT HISTORY

317



Photo 16: Left Zyklon chute.

Volume 3, Number 4



Photo 17: Right Zyklon chute.

INCONVENIENT HISTORY

319



Photo 18: Mortar variation in right chute.

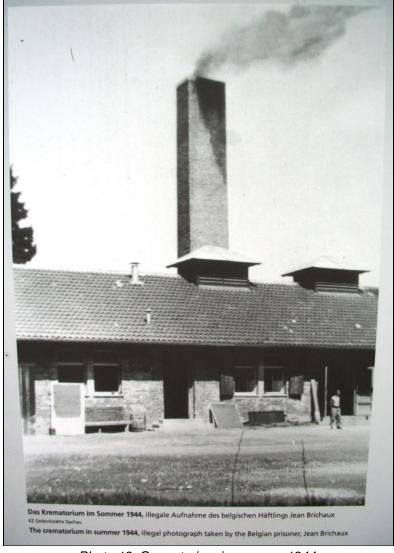


Photo 19: Crematorium in summer 1944.

#### Sources

- Berben, P. 1975. Dachau 1933-1945: The Official History. London: Norfolk Press.
- Dalton, T. 2009. Debating the Holocaust: A New Look at Both Sides. Theses and Dissertations Press.
- Hilberg, R. 2003. *The Destruction of the European Jews* (3 vols.). Yale University Press.

- Kues, T. 2010. "A Chronicle of Holocaust Revisionism, Parts 2 and 3." IN-CONVENIENT HISTORY, Vols. I and II.
- Laqueur, W. (ed.) 2001. Holocaust Encyclopedia. Yale University Press.
- Longerich, P. 2010. Holocaust: The Nazi Persecution and Murder of the Jews.
   Oxford University Press.
- Marcuse, H. 2001. Legacies of Dachau. Cambridge University Press.
- Marschalko, L. 1958/1968. The World Conquerors: The Real War Criminals.
   (A. Suranyi, trans.). Christian Book Club.
- Mazal, H. Undated. "The Dachau Gas Chambers." www.holocaust-history.org.
- Perry, M. (ed.) 2000. Dachau Liberated: The Official Report by the U. S. Seventh Army. Originally prepared by the CIC Detachment, under the title "Dachau, Concentration Camp." Seattle: Inkling.

#### Notes

- http://www.ushmm.org/wlc/en/article.php?ModuleId=10005214, accessed 26 Oct 2011.
- <sup>2</sup> Laqueur (2001: 240) claims that "The Germans built a gas chamber in the second crematorium building of Dachau [...] in March 1942."
- <sup>3</sup> The camp was occupied by the Americans on 29 April 1945.
- <sup>4</sup> IMT document L-159, vol. 37, p. 621.
- <sup>5</sup> The following sources are detailed by Thomas Kues (2010).
- <sup>6</sup> Der Weg, vol 8, no 5-6.
- <sup>7</sup> Der Weg, vol 8, no 8. Under byline "Warwick Hester."
- <sup>8</sup> Deutschen Wochenzeitung, 18 June 1960, as reported by Kues (2010).
- <sup>9</sup> Letter to *Die Zeit*, 19 August 1960.
- <sup>10</sup> The point is reiterated later in the book: "As is well-known, the crematorium was enlarged by a gas-chamber, however this was never put into operation." (p. 176)
- <sup>11</sup> Page 46. He adds that "death by other causes supplied enough raw human material for the ovens"—as if the Germans needed dead bodies for fuel!
- $^{\rm 12}\,$  To gas individual persons, in a room of 425 square feet, is ludicrous.
- <sup>13</sup> Zircon "Videoscanner" 5.5.
- 14 The block wall construction would not require supporting wire mesh, and thus the negative reading is not surprising.
- Traditionalist writer Harry Mazal counters that delousing requires high air concentrations of Zyklon gas, whereas the gassing of people requires a much lower concentration to be fatal. This, he claims, accounts for the dispensing machines for delousing but not for murder. However, the Germans would clearly have wanted to kill everyone in a crowded room, in short order, and this would necessitate a high-concentration, forced-air system, just like in the delousing chambers. Mazal's claim that the chutes made it "simpler and less expensive" to kill people, rather than using the "costly" dispensing machines, is ridiculous. ("The Dachau gas chambers," www.holocaust-history.org)
- <sup>16</sup> For more on the story of those camps and their gas chambers, see my book *Debating the Holocaust* (2009).

# The Report of the Soviet Extraordinary State Commission on the Sachsenhausen Concentration Camp

# The Genesis of a Propaganda Project

#### Klaus Schwensen

he "Extraordinary State Commission" (ESC, from Russian ЧГК, an acronym for Чрезычайная Государственная Комисссия) was created in November 1942 in order to detect and investigate "crimes perpetrated by the German Fascist Invaders" and the damage caused by them. After the Red Army had reconquered Soviet territories previously occupied by the Germans, this commission became very active on all local levels, including the most remote villages. Tens of thousands of witnesses were questioned, and in important cases, reports based on the pertinent testimony were drawn up in Moscow. Many of these reports were then published in *Pravda*, thus acquiring the status of official Soviet documents. During the Nuremberg trial more than 500 ESC reports were submitted to the court as incriminating evidence and registered as "USSR documents." Still today these documents profoundly condition the presentable view of "German war crimes in Eastern Europe" and "atrocities committed in National Socialist concentration camps."

After the collapse of the communist system in the Soviet Union the ESC became itself an object of historical investigation within and by the successor Russian state. In the meantime, it has become increasingly clear that this commission was essentially an instrument of the domestic and foreign policy of the Stalin regime. It had been established to support Soviet war and atrocity propaganda and to heap massive blame on the "German Fascist invaders," regardless of historical truth. For this reason, the ESC reports are a highly unreliable source; historians should use them with the utmost caution. But in the past, they have passed, under "law," for fact, and they continue to be cited as such by those whose agendas are served by their content.

The present paper was inspired by an accidental discovery the author made in the Russian State Archives (GARF) where he stumbled over the drafts of an ESC report about Sachsenhausen concentration camp. These drafts date from 1945, but no report was ever published. Comparisons

among the different versions enables us to understand the genesis of this type of report.

# 1. The ESC – an Instrument of the Domestic and Foreign Policy of the Stalin Regime

On 2 November 1942 the "Extraordinary State Commission" (ESC) was set up by a decree of the Presidium of the Supreme Soviet of the USSR. It had the responsibility to "detect and investigate the crimes of the German Fascist Invaders and their accomplices as to the damage they had inflicted on citizens, collective farms, public organizations, state enterprises and institutions of the USSR." On 4 November 1942 *Pravda* announced the creation of this commission on its front page.

The ESC was nominally headed by ten prominent Soviet personages (politicians, scientists, academicians etc.) under the leadership of communist functionary N. M. Chvernik. In fact, these ten famous persons were little more than figureheads whose signatures were needed to give the reports of the commission the necessary prestige. The real work was done by an office which had at its disposal a staff of about 150 workers (approximately as many as a small Soviet ministry). More than 100 subcommissions were active on all local levels – from the Soviet Republic to the *Oblast* (Province), *Kraj* (Territory) and *Rayon* (District), from the big cities to the most remote villages. Local commissions were usually headed by a *Troika* consisting of the First Party Secretary, the Representative of the Government and the chief of the NKVD (the Soviet Union's CIA). On all levels the work of the commissions were directed and coordinated by the NKVD and the counterintelligence agency SMERSH (acronym for *CмертьШпионам*, "Death to the Spies").

As soon as a given area had been reconquered by the Red Army, the local commission set to work. Apart from ascertaining the extent of the war damage and the war crimes imputed to the Germans, the commissions had the additional task to identify the parties to be blamed, i. e. members of the *Wehrmacht*, the *SS* and the *Einsatzgruppen* of the *SD*. Another prime target were the "accomplices of the henchmen" – local residents (styled "Soviet citizens") who had in one way or another collaborated with the occupiers. At least one of these reports – the one about Katyn (in which the perpetrators were the Soviets themselves) – was translated into English and diffused in the USA and Britain. During the Nuremberg trial, more than 500 ESC reports were submitted to the court as incriminating evidence. After

the collapse of the communist system in the USSR, the microfilms of numerous secondary ESC documents (interrogation protocols, eyewitness testimony, etc.) were acquired by various archives in the West. Since the end of the Second World War, the material of the ESC has profoundly influenced the acceptable view of the "Nazi crimes" in the Soviet Union and Eastern Europe. Both in the East and in the West, numerous historians have uncritically regarded these documents as a credible historical source, while others have always viewed them with considerable skepticism.

Whereas at least the most important ESC reports have been generally accessible since the Nuremberg trial, very little has been known about the commission itself, its staff, its hierarchical structure etc.. Only recently has it become possible to throw light on some aspects of this shadowy organization. The ESC used conspiratorial methods; it could easily have been set up as a special branch of the NKVD, but in view of the sinister reputation the NKVD "enjoyed" beyond the Soviet borders, the Kremlin chose a different line of action. Recently, several researchers have pointed out that the reports of ESC are an utterly unreliable source of historical information. In this context, the pioneering work of American historian Marian Sanders¹ and an article by Russian historian Marina Sorokina, which gives an excellent survey of the question,² are of particularly high value.

ESC had a significant role as an instrument of the foreign and domestic policy of the Stalin regime. Its statistics about the horrendous material damage the USSR had sustained during the war enabled the Soviet State to claim massive reparations. The monstrous atrocities imputed to the "German Fascist invaders" kindled the hatred of the Soviet soldiers and the civilian population against the German enemy and strengthened their fighting spirit. After the end of the war, the reports of the ESC formed the basis of the accusation against German "war criminals" at Nuremberg.

New findings suggest that the ESC was entrusted with other delicate tasks as well. In this connection the cases of the Katyn Forest Massacre and Vinnitsa are highly suggestive. After the great Stalinist purge (1936-1939) the Soviet Union was littered with secret mass graves where the victims of the NKVD were buried. In spring 1940, when the USSR was not yet allied with the western powers, about 15,000 Polish officers were murdered by the NKVD in compliance with an order from the Soviet government. Approximately one third of these men were shot and buried in the Katyn Forest near Smolensk.

Thanks to hints from the local populace, the mass graves of Katyn were discovered in February 1943 when the area was occupied by the Germans. Some three months later, in May 1943, mass graves dating from the Soviet

period were found at three places near the Ukrainian city of Vinnitsa. In April 1943 the Germans began opening the Katyn graves; more than 4,000 corpses were exhumed before the action had to be interrupted because of the summer heat. Several commissions consisting of forensic experts, criminologists, journalists and politicians from neutral and German-controlled countries were invited to inspect the site of the massacre. Katyn was also visited by members of the Polish Red Cross, whereas the International Red Cross in Geneva had declined the German invitation under Allied pressure. The *Wehrmacht* took captured American, Canadian and British officers to Katyn so that they could witness the evidence of what had transpired there. The government of the Reich published the results of the investigations in a "White Book."

For the Soviet rulers the discovery of the Katyn mass graves was terribly embarrassing. In order to save face, they accused the Germans of having committed the crime themselves. As early as September 1943 the area around Katyn was reconquered by the Red Army. This provided the Soviets with an opportunity to draw up their own "forensic report." As they imputed the massacre to the Germans, it was only logical that the ESC was entrusted with the new investigation. The local commission re-opened the mass graves, performed autopsies of the corpses, interrogated intimidated local citizens and German prisoners of war and then published the results of its findings in a report. Compared with the overwhelming evidence found by the Germans, the Soviet "proofs" were rather meager, so that they had to be extensively reinforced by "eyewitness reports" (a much-used method). To nobody's surprise, the commission concluded that the mass murder had been perpetrated by the "German Fascist invaders."

The report of the "Special Commission for the Examination and Investigation of the Circumstances of the Shooting of Captive Polish Officers by the German Fascist Intruders in the Katyn Forest," dated "Katyn, 24 January 1944" was at once published in *Pravda*. It is now universally acknowledged that this document, which was among the first and most important of the 27 officially sanctioned ESC reports, blatantly distorted the facts: On 13 April 1990, the forty-seventh anniversary of the discovery of the mass graves, Moscow finally admitted Soviet secret-police responsibility.

Concurrently with the publication of the Katyn report in *Pravda*, an English translation was published in the USA and later presented at the Nuremberg trial<sup>4</sup> as definitive "evidence" for the German responsibility ("Document USSR-54"). However, the defendant Göring and his defense counsel were able to counter this accusation with such powerful arguments that the court tacitly dropped it. The spectacular case of Katyn clearly

demonstrated that the Soviets did not shrink from putting the blame for their own crimes on the Germans. In this particular case the Soviet tactic could easily be explained by the predicament Moscow was facing: As the Soviets could not possibly admit their guilt, they by necessity had to blame their German adversary. But Katyn did not remain an isolated case. Wherever it seemed opportune, mass graves containing the bodies of victims of pre-war purges were ascribed to the Germans. For this tactic, Marina Sorokina has coined the apt term "Katyn model." The organization in charge of this brazen falsification was the ESC.

In Vinnitsa, Ukraine, the occupying Germans found altogether 91 mass graves at three different places situated on the outskirts of the city (the graveyard, the orchard and the public park). In the period between July and 1 November 1943 all of them were completely emptied, and 9,432 bodies were exhumed. As had been the case at Katyn, medical experts, journalists, clergymen etc. were invited to Vinnitsa so that they could personally see the evidence. Once again, the results of the investigations were thoroughly documented in a German "White Book." In spite of the overwhelming evidence, the Soviet propaganda again accused the Germans, but Vinnitsa soon disappeared from the headlines. In March 1944 the city was re-conquered by the Red Army.

In the West the Vinnitsa massacre became a non-issue after the war. At Nuremberg the Soviet prosecution refrained from bringing up the case. As C. Mattogno and J. Graf have pointed out,<sup>6</sup> Vinnitsa was mentioned but once during the whole trial; the Bulgarian witness prof. Markov named the city in connection with the exhumation of bodies. From the Soviet point of view this was a minor embarrassment.

After the German retreat from Vinnitsa, the ESC immediately set to work and drew up the usual report<sup>7</sup> in which the commission made the unsubstantiated claim that "no fewer than 41,820 peaceful citizens and prisoners of war had been put to death during the German occupation." The report made no reference to the mass graves containing the remains of 9,432 victims of the Soviet regime which had been exhumed in 1943.

# 2. Investigations Carried out by the ESC in the German Concentration Camps

On 23 July 1944, the Red Army captured the first German concentration camp, Majdanek. Other camps followed: Auschwitz (27 January 1945), Gross-Rosen (mid-February 1945), Sachsenhausen (23 April 1945) and

Stutthof (9 May 1945). In addition to these large camps, several small ones – such as the forced-labor camp Lemberg-Janowska Street – fell into the hands of the Soviet forces. In order to report what had transpired in these camps, the ESC had each of them examined by a sub-commission consisting of medical experts, physicians, engineers etc. who had been recruited from among the "operatives" of the Ministry of Domestic Affairs (NKVD) present in all units of the Red Army.

The local commissions then forwarded the results of their investigations to their superior, the ESC in Moscow. Based on the material received, the ESC then drafted a report about the respective camp. Many such reports were used as incriminating evidence at the Nuremberg trial, *e.g.* IMT document USSR-8 about Auschwitz and IMT document USSR-29 about Majdanek. Majdanek was the only camp any western journalists were invited to; the only journalist admitted to Auschwitz was the renowned Red Army reporter Boris Polevoi who subsequently wrote his well-known article about the "Death Factory." No journalists, neither Russian nor foreign, were admitted to the other concentration camps captured by Soviet forces.

By order of the ESC, a special commission led by a representative of Soviet military justice, Lt. Colonel A. Sharitch, carried out extensive investigations in the former concentration camp Sachsenhausen (May/June 1945). The commission was subdivided into several working groups, the activities of the so-called "Technical Commission" which inspected the camp crematorium (now called "Station Z") being of particular interest. The reports of these working groups, as well as Sharitch's final report, are now kept at the State Archives of the Russian Federation (GARF).

Yet another "special commission," to investigate the Sachsenhausen camp, was created in Moscow. It consisted of three members of the ESC office (General D. I. Kudryavzev, P. V. Semjonov and P. T. Kusmin), two representatives of the public prosecutor's office (P. I. Tarasov-Rodyonov and P. V. Baranov) and a representative of the NKVD (A. I. Simenkov). Kudryavzev had already acquired considerable experience at Auschwitz, where he had headed the local ESC commission; the well-known document USSR-08 was probably finished at the time the Sachsenhausen commission was set up. Kudryavzev's colleagues Semyonov and Kusmin were ordered to write an equivalent report about Sachsenhausen. We may safely assume that it was planned to present this report at Nuremberg together with the ones about Majdanek and Auschwitz, but for reasons which will become clear later this was not the case; he document was never published or used as incriminating evidence against the "German Fascists." At the State Archives of the Russian Federation (GARF) the author has found

several drafts of the planned report, plus some letters concerning the same subject. An analysis of these documents provides us with a unique insight into the way such reports originated; it shows how the Soviet picture of the history of the camp came about and how the commission handled the results of its own "investigation."

## 3. The "Brown Portfolio"

Upon receiving the reports of the various working groups, Lt. Colonel A. Sharitch produced the final version, 10 whereupon he probably forwarded the entire body of material to his superiors. The ESC in Moscow then began drafting an official report about Sachsenhausen. The respective drafts and the correspondence about this subject are now bound in a brown Portfolio made of imitation leather<sup>11</sup> so they stand out amid the mass of "ordinary" Sachsenhausen material at GARF where the author of this article discovered them several years ago. The documents supply no information about the origin of the drafts. The Soviet administration did not normally use official stationery with a pre-printed letterhead, as was common practice in Germany, Britain, and other countries. In the specific case discussed here this may have been due to the fact that the sender and the addressee were residing in the same building, the house of the Sovnarkom (Council of People's Commissars). Most drafts lack any reference to the author and the date and bear no signature. Only rarely do the documents bear a handwritten date, and even in these cases it is not clear what the date refers to. Sometimes we find a register number, which is rather difficult to interpret owing to our ignorance of the system used. The handwritten, continuous pagination of the archives only adds to the confusion because it does not square with the chronology of the events. In other words, for the researcher this Portfolio is a real nightmare. The chaos is probably due to the fact that in 1951, after the dissolution of the archives of the ESC, the material was handed over to the Central Archives of the October Revolution (now GARF) without previous rationalization.

When producing a report, the ESC apparently proceeded as follows: It sent its draft to the vice president of the Council of People's Commissars (Deputy Prime Minister) of the USSR, Andrey Vyshinsky, 12 who actively participated in the styling of the text, regularly demanding minor or radical modifications. Vyshinsky thus became the "grey eminence" of the ESC, its "unofficial chief editor and censor" (Sorokina). Only when a report met with his full approval was it forwarded to Foreign Minister Molotov (usu-

ally by Chvernik, the nominal head of the commission). The final decision as to the publication of an ESC report was up to Stalin.

This pattern clearly emerges in the case of the Sachsenhausen report. When Vyshinksy desired changes in the text, he sometimes contented himself with marginal notes, but in most cases he may have summoned ESC secretary Bogoyavlensky to notify him of his wishes. The reasons which motivated the substantial modifications of the contents of the reports remain undocumented. The ESC used conspiratorial methods; delicate topics were in all likelihood discussed orally, and it is quite probable that even among themselves the members of the commission rarely used plain language.

## 4. Chronology of the Drafts

The ESC in Moscow probably began drafting its own report as early as in July 1945, immediately after receiving the reports from Sachsenhausen. Whatever his other talents may have been, Semyonov was not exactly a literary genius; his various drafts virtually cried for improvement. The fact that his report about a complex subject – a large concentration camp – was not even subdivided into sections shows that he was unable to present the topic in a logical and systematic way. While the fate of seven British sailors was discussed in great detail on several pages, only a few lines were dedicated to the 14,000 Soviet POWs (allegedly) shot at Sachsenhausen. These glaring shortcomings can perhaps be explained by the fact that Semyonov first wanted to feel out the wishes and intentions of his superiors because delicate questions were not discussed openly.

To cut a long story short: There are no fewer than six drafts, which we will call "Shn-1," "Shn-2," "Shn-3," "Shn-4," "Shn-5" and "Shn-6" (Shn = Sachsenhausen). Of the four "complete" drafts, we have translated but two; as to the others, a comparison of the texts was sufficient to recognize differences and deviations and to reconstruct the chronological order of the documents. Two examples will suffice to illustrate this point. In drafts Shn-1, Shn-2 and Shn-3 the Cyrillic transcription of Sachsenhausen is correct ("Саксенхаусен"), while in Shn-4A to Shn-4C the name of the camp is misspelled as "Саксенгаусен," the German "h" being erroneously rendered as "r" instead of "x." The person who styled Shn-4D then realized this error and corrected it manually. In Shn-4 and Shn-6 the wrong letter "r" does not occur any more; it has been replaced by the correct "x." Another detail which greatly helped us to establish the chronology of the documents is the enumeration of the nations whose subjects had been interned

at Sachsenhausen. As the order in which these nations were enumerated reflected the esteem the respective countries enjoyed in Moscow at the time the reports were written, it was constantly changed – which enabled us to draw certain conclusions as to their chronology.

#### 4.1 The first draft (Shn-1)

Based on the reports from the Special Commission in Sachsenhausen (a quarter in the town of Oranienburg north of Berlin), a first draft was composed (probably still in the camp itself). A copy of this document has survived (it is not kept in the aforementioned "Brown Portfolio," but in another file).<sup>13</sup>

Winfried Meyer assumes that this draft originated in June 1945, <sup>14</sup> but as it was written after Sharitch's final report, which was dated 29 June 1945, the correct month is probably July 1945. Unlike most other drafts, Shn-1 bears two signatures (D. Kudryavzev and P. Semyonov). In all likelihood P. Semyonov was the real author of the text, which his superior, general Kudryavzev, simply approved by his signature). The heading has been made illegible by hand. The document is undated. It consists to a great extent of excerpts from the reports of the various subcommittees which had been active in Sachsenhausen, plus Sharitch's final report.

#### 4.2 Shn-2

The content of the corrected draft Shn-2,<sup>15</sup> which differs from the other drafts by its narrower typeface, is largely identical with Shn-1. It was probably finished by mid-September 1945 and then forwarded to Malenkov and Vyshinsky (Shn-2A and Shn-2B).<sup>16</sup> It is undated, not subdivided into chapters and bears neither heading nor signature.

#### 4.3 Shn-3

Shn-3<sup>17</sup> is obviously a new finished copy of Shn-2. This third version appears under the headline "REPORT of the Special Commission for the investigation of the crimes of the German Fascist Occupiers in the Sachsenhausen concentration camp." A subdivision into chapters is still lacking; the number of pages (eleven) remains unchanged. This time General Kudrjavzev is the only signer.

#### 4.4 Shn-4

Probably because Vyshinsky had orally ordered certain changes to be made, the text was again revised and a new finished copy was produced (Shn-4). For the first time the eleven pages are subdivided into chapters. The draft Shn-4 exists in four different copies which we call Shn-4A, Shn-4B, Shn-4C and Shn-4D. The typewritten manuscript is identical in all four copies, but the texts were altered by handwritten additions and corrections.

#### 4.5 Shn-4A

Shn-4A is a finished copy<sup>18</sup> (without corrections) and the only of the four versions which is signed. The first signer (illegible) added the date (26. IX. 1945); the second one was apparently Semyonov, as a comparison with Shn-1 suggests. Finally the document was signed by a superior, most probably Kudryavzev.

#### 4.6 Shn-4B and Shn-4C

Shn-4B<sup>19</sup> is equally a finished copy, apparently an unused reserve copy (this is suggested by the fact that there is neither signature nor date and that no corrections whatsoever were made). Unlike Shn-4B, Shn-4C<sup>20</sup> presents some insignificant corrections and cuts.

#### 4.7 Shn-4D

The typewritten manuscript of this copy<sup>21</sup> is identical with the preceding ones, but the handwritten pagination of pages 1-11 is highly chaotic (p. 94, 99, 100, 101, 109, 106, 107, 108, 110, 111, 95). As the numerous changes, additions, cuts, rearrangements and insertions show, the text was drastically modified. It emerges from a later accompanying letter that these modifications were made by Kudryavzev's superior Bogoyavlenski, the responsible secretary of the ESC, in compliance with Vyshinksy's instructions. The document Shn-4D is basically the rough draft of a new report the definitive version of which was to be Shn-6. Shn-4D bears the handwritten date 29. IX. 45, which means that it was drafted only three days after Shn-4A. The trial of the "main war criminals" in Nuremberg was scheduled to commence on 20 November 1945. Apparently, the authors of the Sachsenhausen report were pressed for time.

#### 4.8 Shn-5

This version consists of a mere four pages<sup>22</sup> which were obviously meant to complete the chapter "The annihilation of the prisoners of war." The text begins at page 7/2 with the so-called Ziereis confession. It was integrated into the final version Shn-6 without any changes.

#### 4.9 Shn-6

This document<sup>23</sup> is the finished copy of the version Shn-4D enlarged by the fragment Shn-5 (illustration 1). The size of Shn-4 plus the subdivision into chapters, remain unchanged. Date and signature are lacking. We may safely assume that Shn-6 was the final version presented to Vyshinsky by the office of the ESC. As the preceding draft (Shn-4D) is dated 29. IX. 45, Shn-6 was most probably finished in early October 1945. The heading reads: "Report of the Extraordinary State Commission for ascertaining and investigating crimes perpetrated by the German Fascist Invaders. About the annihilation of citizens of the USSR, England, France, Poland, Holland, Belgium, Hungary and other states by the German authorities at the Sachsenhausen concentration camp."

Altogether the chaotic "Brown Portfolio" contains four "finished" fair copies of drafts: Shn-1, Shn-3, Shn-4A and Shn-6. The last draft Shn-6 was apparently approved by Vyshinsky and finally presented to foreign minister Molotov.

## 5. The Contents of the Drafts: A Comparison

## 5.1 The Number of Transportable Crematory Ovens

Since 1940 the Sachsenhausen concentration camp had been equipped with a small crematorium consisting of two one-muffle ovens the combined capacity of which probably did not exceed 14 cremations per day.

In preparation for a sustained program of execution of selected Soviet prisoners of war (the so-called "Russenaktion") in fall 1941 the camp acquired some "field crematoria" (very compact ovens which were reinforced by an iron frame and therefore transportable). These ovens used oil as combustible; the necessary temperatures could be reached fairly quickly, and in case of necessity the ovens could be operated around the clock. As can be deduced from their name, these ovens had been developed for use near the front or in areas contaminated by epidemics. Soviet post-war propaganda made great fuss about the mobility of these ovens; they were, so to speak, the equivalent of the "mobile gas chambers" – the "gas vans."

During the "Russenaktion" the field crematoria were deployed in the immediate neighborhood of the shooting barracks and surrounded by a high paling to conceal them from curious eyes. The crematoria and the paling are sometimes called "provisional crematory." The shooting barracks and the field crematoria were situated at the "North Yard" of Sachsen-

hausen, a quiet, isolated sector of the camp where only a handful of prisoners were assigned.

Significantly even the elementary (but important) question of how many such ovens existed at Sachsenhausen has not been clarified up to the present day. The only undisputed fact is that at the end of the war two field crematoria were found in the camp, where they were standing under a shed roof surrounded by all kinds of trash (Illustration 2).

These ovens were probably retired after the new crematorium had been put into operation in May 1942 (Illustration 3).

How many field crematoria were used during the "Russenaktion" remains unclear. According to the crematorium worker Paul Sakowski there were altogether four ovens. Two of them were reportedly sent to other camps during the war. The film "Todeslager Sachsenhausen" ("Death camp Sachsenhausen") (1946) shows the two remaining field crematoria which had in the meantime been moved to the open air. Apparently there were no more such crematoria in Sachsenhausen in 1945, otherwise the Soviet investigators or the film crew from DEFA<sup>24</sup> would undoubtedly have set up them in a row (Illustration 4).

According to the first draft Shn-1<sup>25</sup> there were four mobile (transportable) crematorium ovens:

"In order to erase the traces of their bloody crimes the camp administration set up four mobile crematoria ovens which were mounted on trailers [smontirowannyje na awtopritsepach]. The chief of the mobile crematorium was Hauptscharführer Klein under whose supervision the corpses of prisoners who had been shot, hanged or tortured to death were incinerated."

With some minor modifications, these sentences occur in all later drafts;<sup>26</sup> however, the claim that the ovens were "mounted on trailers" was abandoned after Shn-4B. It should be pointed out that the figure of four transportable crematoria does not square with the so-called Technical Report of Soviet engineers Blokhin, Telyaner and Grigoryev.<sup>27</sup> While the authors of the report fail to mention the number of ovens, their calculation of the cremation capacity is based on *three* transportable ovens.<sup>28</sup> The ESC in Moscow did not take exception to this contradiction; maybe nobody had even noticed it.

In the meantime, the propagandists in Moscow had become aware of the so-called "Ziereis confession" – the protocol of an interrogation of the former commandant of Mauthausen concentration camp, *SS-Standarten-führer* [Lt. Colonel] Franz Ziereis who was questioned by the Americans

before his death. The interrogation took place in the hospital of the satellite camp Gusen on 24 May 1945.<sup>29</sup> Ziereis, who according to the minutes had been "wounded by two shots in the belly and the left arm" was lying on a camp bed which was to become his deathbed as he was denied medical assistance (illustration 5, illustration 6). The minutes state that Ziereis had fled to a hunting lodge near Spital am Phyrn (Traunviertel/Upper Austria) where he was tracked down and wounded by US soldiers. According to other reports he wanted to surrender the camp on 8 May 1945 whereupon he was shot without the slightest provocation. All reports about the arrest and the shooting of Ziereis and about the circumstances of his interrogation on his deathbed are contradictory and unreliable; fundamental questions remain unanswered.

According to the minutes Ziereis began his testimony as follows:

"On 23 May 1945 at 18 o'clock, while fleeing, I was wounded by American soldiers near the lodge at Pyhrn near Spittal. My name is Franz Ziereis; I was born on 13 August 1905. I was the commandant of Mauthausen concentration camp and its satellite concentration camps. While trying to escape, I was wounded by gunshots in my left upper arm and in the back. A bullet pierced my belly and my abdominal wall. I was taken to the 131st evacuation hospital (US Army hospital) at Gusen and wish to make the following statement [...]."

These photographs clearly show that Ziereis was hardly able to make the lengthy statements ascribed to him. Most likely the "minutes" were written after his demise by the former Mauthausen inmates Marsalek and/or Pienta. Some of Ziereis's alleged statements are so outlandish (he claimed that no fewer than 1.5 million people had been gassed at Hartheim Castle!) that he cannot possibly have made them. In all likelihood his account of a meeting of all concentration camp commandants which allegedly took place in Sachsenhausen was added after the event, perhaps thanks to a "hint" from the Soviet operatives in Berlin.

In the Paris-based documentation center of the Allied powers the minutes of the "Ziereis confession" were registered as document 1515-PS. 30 However, this document does not appear in the IMT volume where one would expect to find it according to its number. The original is probably rotting in some unknown American archive. During the Nuremberg trial, a German translation was made for the benefit of the defense counsel; the text can be found in the German version of the trial documents. It is dated "Mauthausen, 24 May 1945." The interrogation began at 9:15 o'clock and was interrupted "on 24 May 1945, 14.00 o'clock owing to the

weakness of the subject." The minutes of this interrogation, which had lasted nearly five hours, consist of only four pages. The second part of the interrogation – we are not told when it started and how long it lasted – has no fewer than 17 pages (in the German translation). It contains an enumeration of the 33 satellite camps of Mauthausen and the number of their inmates, detailed information about various occurrences and a letter from Ziereis to his wife. There can be little doubt that the bulk of these minutes was added after the event. A look at the German translation shows that, except for the date, the minutes are lacking all the data usually present in this type of document: The names of the interrogators, the keeper of the minutes, the interpreter and the minor witnesses. So much for the credibility of the "Ziereis confession."

In its drafts Shn-5 and Shn-6, the ESC extensively quotes from this highly suspect document.<sup>31</sup> Ziereis allegedly described a meeting of the German concentration camp commandants at Sachsenhausen, where a new "neckshot facility for *Politruks* and Russian commissars" was demonstrated. According to Shn-6, Ziereis made the following comment on the shooting of Soviet POWs at Sachsenhausen ("*Russenaktion*"):<sup>32</sup>

"8 mobile crematoria were constantly in operation opposite the corpse building [the alleged shooting barracks]. Every day 1,500 to 2,000 people were being killed."

So while the authors of the Technical Report spoke of *three* mobile ovens, and while the first draft Shn-1 mentioned *four* of them, their number had grown to *eight* in the final version Shn-6, which means that the capacity of the crematoria had again been doubled, at least on paper. At that time the ESC in Moscow claimed that no fewer than 100,000 prisoners had perished at Sachsenhausen.<sup>33</sup> As no mass graves had been detected, this implied that the bodies of the victims had been cremated, which was only possible if the capacity of the ovens had been up to this task. It should be borne in mind that in the German translation of the "Ziereis confession" the number of ovens is *not* mentioned; the only information about the crematoria reads as following:

"Opposite the corpse room two crematoria were constantly in operation. Their daily capacity probably fluctuated between 1,500 and 2,000 prisoners. It is my guess that this procedure continued for at least five weeks. For example, when the commandants came the crematoria had already been in operation for 14 days."

So the only witness the ESC relied upon and its reconstruction of the events which had preceded the "Russenaktion" was the late Ziereis, alt-

hough the commission could easily have questioned some members of the former *Kommandantur* Staff of Sachsenhausen. At that time most of them were already in (British, not Soviet) custody, so they could have confirmed – or denied – Ziereis's statement about the alleged meeting of the concentration camps commandants in July 1941. Significantly, no statements made by these SS officers in British custody have been published up to the present day.

## 5.2 The Capacity of the Crematoria Ovens

As to the capacity of the crematoria ovens, Semyonov, the author of the first draft (Shn-1), relies upon the Technical Report, which implied that there had been *three* transportable ovens, although only two had been found.<sup>34</sup>

"The cremation of six bodies in the ovens of the mobile crematorium required 30 minutes, which meant that 864 bodies per day could be incinerated if the three ovens were in operation around the clock."

Based on this (insanely exaggerated) figure, Semyonov calculated the alleged maximum capacity of the transportable ovens during their entire existence. Without any explanation he postulated that these ovens had been in operation from September 1941 until March 1943, to-wit, approximately 570 days. He thus came to the following conclusion:<sup>35</sup>

"A. In the transportable crematoria ovens [864 x 570 =] 492,480 bodies could be cremated from September 1941 until March 1943."

But the experts did not content themselves with this absurd exaggeration. With regard to the capacity of the four stationary one-muffle ovens of Sachsenhausen, the Technical Report stated:

"B. The crematoria ovens were designed for uninterrupted operation. Four to six corpses could be simultaneously introduced into one oven. The necessary time for the cremation of six corpses in one oven was 60 minutes. Within twenty-four hours  $[6 \times 4 \times 24 =] 576$  corpses could be disposed of."

As in the case of the mobile ovens, the alleged capacity of the stationary ones was heavily inflated. Semyonov arbitrarily assumed that the latter ones had been in operation from March 1943 until April 1945 (about 750 days) and thus concluded:

"C. In the stationary crematorium [576 x 750 =] 432,000 corpses could be incinerated from March 1943 until April 1945."

Based on the (alleged) capacity of all ovens (1 oven = 1 muffle) Semyonov claimed:

"In consideration of the fact that the Hitlerites not only annihilated prisoners of the [Sachsenhausen] camp, but that transports with prisoners from other concentration camps arrived there — from Majdanek, Auschwitz, Buchenwald, Dachau, Mauthausen, Ravensbrück etc. as well as from various European countries occupied by the Germans — the Hitlerite henchmen could cremate 924,480 people at the [Sachsenhausen] camp, as results from the Technical Expertise."

Let us resume: The Soviet investigators postulated that the field crematoria could incinerate 288 bodies per muffle per day, while the stationary ovens could cremate half this number – 144 bodies per muffle per day; both types of crematoria were allegedly in operation around the clock. In both cases, the alleged capacity was about 20 times higher than the real one (even of modern crematoria). The Soviet experts could not possibly ignore the fact that the postulated figures were completely unrealistic. For reasons of space, we cannot enumerate all the tricks, wrong insinuations and incorrect assumptions the aforementioned data are based upon, so we will confine ourselves to the most glaring incongruities:

#### i. The Number of Portable Ovens.

As we have mentioned before, the statements about the number of transportable field crematoria fluctuate between two and eight. The experts Telyaner, Blokhin and Grigoryev assumed that there were three such ovens.

## ii. The Period of Operation of the New Crematorium

In his first draft (Shn-1) Semyonov insinuated that the four stationary ovens of the new crematorium had been in operation "from March 1943 until April 1945." This claim was incorrect, as this crematorium was put into operation as early as in the beginning of May 1942.

## iii. The Daily Period of Operation of the Ovens

At that time, stationary ovens were heated with coke. When such an oven is in operation for many hours, the grate is gradually covered with glowing cinders. For this reason, it is common practice to extinguish the oven in the evening and to let it cool off overnight. In the morning, the cinders are removed and the oven is rekindled. It was therefore not possible to operate a coke oven around the clock, as the experts assumed. On the other hand, it

was theoretically possible to operate the oil-fired "field crematoria" around the clock. But according to the documents the staff of the Sachsenhausen crematoria never exceeded eight men, so it is highly dubious that it would have been feasible to operate these ovens continuously.

#### iv. The Insertion of Several Corpses into One Muffle

All ovens at Sachsenhausen, both mobile and stationary ones, were one-muffle ovens. The technical experts based their calculation of the daily capacity of these ovens on the ludicrous assumption that six (!) bodies had been simultaneously introduced into a muffle. Nevertheless, the cremation allegedly required only 60 minutes in the stationary ovens and only 30 minutes in the field crematoria! Apart from the fact that the muffles were much too small to allow for the simultaneous insertion of six bodies, this method would not have accelerated the process of cremation at all. Even today the incineration of an adult body in a muffle requires on an average at least 80 minutes.

Apparently the wildly unrealistic claims of the first draft (Shn-1) embarrassed even the ESC at Moscow. At any rate, the capacity of the crematoria was not even mentioned in the following drafts (Shn-2 and Shn-3). To make the cremation of the alleged number of victims technically feasible, the final version (Shn-6) resorted to a new trick, increasing the number of field crematoria at Sachsenhausen to eight.

As the reader will recall, the first draft wrongly claimed that the new crematorium had been put into operation in March 1943. This misstatement appears in the following versions as well:<sup>36</sup>

"In accordance with the plan of the aforementioned hangman Klein, a stationary crematorium was built in 1942 and put into operation in March 1943. Based on a project of camp commandant Sauer, and under his personal leadership, a gas chamber for the mass killing of people with the poisonous substance 'Zyklon A' – a liquid product containing prussic acid – was installed in the building of the newly constructed crematorium."

As a matter of fact, the epidemics of typhus (spotted fever) which had occurred in fall 1941 prompted the camp administration to order the construction of the new crematorium as early as winter 1941/42. This work only required four months; the crematorium was put into operation in the beginning of May 1942. As that winter had been particularly harsh, the experts in Moscow presumably thought that it would not have been possible to per-

form such a task within so short a time and therefore decided to "correct" the date.

## 5.3 The Shooting of the POWs

It is an undeniable fact that the large masses of Soviet prisoners of war who filled the German camps after the beginning of the Russian campaign were subject to scrutiny of their political background by the SD (*Sicherheitsdienst*, Security Service). Soviet functionaries, political commissars of the Red Army (*Politruks*) and other "carriers of the Soviet ideology" were sorted out and sent to the nearest concentration camp to be shot.<sup>37</sup> Such executions occurred at Sachsenhausen as well.

What did the Special Commission at Sachsenhausen find out about the shooting of Soviet POWs? The so-called *Häftlingsbericht* (Prisoners' Report) produced in May and June 1945 under the authorship of Communist ex-prisoner Hellmut Bock put the number of victims at 16,000. Probably this figure was already mentioned in the missing first version of the *Häftlingsbericht* (HB-1) which existed as early as 7 May 1945; an English translation of this document has survived (HB-2). In version HB-7, which was handed over to the Soviet Commission on 12 June 1945, the killing of the Russians is described in the following way:<sup>38</sup>

"Before the ogres slew, strangled or crushed the people, or killed them in other ways these murderous brutes had devised, they were fiendishly mistreated. The SS literally indulged in these orgies of murder. Rivers of brandy were consumed, and loudspeakers drowned out the cries of the victims with music. Nobody cared to verify the death of the victims before their cremation; many of them were shoved into the ovens while still alive."

The *Häftlingsbericht* does not mention killings by shooting in the back of the neck through a slit in the wall, nor does it explain how the prisoners were able to ascertain the number of Russian POWs killed. On 29 June 1945, Lt. Colonel Sharitch, who had been in possession of the *Häftlings-bericht* for 17 days, finished his own final report of 28 pages. Inexplicably, only a single paragraph is dedicated to the shooting of the Soviet POWs, and no number of victims is given:<sup>39</sup>

"In the camp there were Soviet prisoners of war as well. They arrived at Sachsenhausen in large groups and for a special purpose – liquidation. This category of prisoners was not statistically registered. The Russian POWs were kept in special barracks behind barbed wire which isolated them from the other inmates. They did not even get the pitiful rations other prisoners were allotted."

That was all the chief of the first Soviet "fact-finding commission" had to say about this subject. Now how did the ESC handle this report? In draft Shn-1,<sup>40</sup> where the shooting of seven British sailors is described in great detail on three and a half pages (we will discuss this "British Sailor Case" later), the shooting of Soviet POWs is mentioned three times, but in an extremely cursory way and without any details. The number of victims is given as 14,000:

"Besides the systematic mass killings of political prisoners of various nationalities, the Hitlerites also annihilated Soviet prisoners of war and prisoners of war of the allied nations in the same camp" (p. 7). "SEP!" As the commission ascertained during its investigation, beside the annihilation of the English prisoners of war and the systematic killing of camp inmates a large group of Soviet prisoners of war was liquidated. The commission ascertained that in September/October 1941 14,000 Soviet prisoners of war were shot by the camp administration." (p. 10)

The figure of 14,000 Russian POWs allegedly shot at Sachsenhausen is mentioned a third time in connection with the arrest of the former commandant of the camp, Loritz, by the British. According to the authors of the report, he was

"the direct organizer of the mass annihilation of camp inmates as well as the shooting of 14,000 Soviet prisoners of war in 1941" (p. 11)

In Shn-2<sup>41</sup> and Shn-3<sup>42</sup> the reference to the shooting of the Soviet prisoners of war is even more laconic:

"Concurrently with the annihilation of the Englishmen in the Sachsenhausen camp, other prisoners of war were liquidated as well. The commission ascertained that in September/October 1941 14,000 Soviet prisoners of war were shot."

The figure 14,000 is mentioned two more times in Shn-2 and Shn-3 (in both versions on pages 10 and 11), but details are again lacking. In the succeeding version (Shn-4) the 14,000 Soviet POWs are mentioned at the beginning of the chapter about the prisoners of war,<sup>43</sup> but the reference to them is still cursory:

"In the course of the investigation it has been ascertained that in September/October 1941 14,000 Soviet prisoners of war were shot at the Sachsenhausen camp. In addition to the mass annihilation of Soviet

prisoners of war in the camp, the Hitlerites also put to death captured soldiers and officers of the allied countries."

Presumably it was Vyshinsky, who recognized the disproposition between the laconic mention of the (allegedly) 14,000 Soviet victims and the detailed description of the fate of 7 British POWs, and who demanded a modification of the text (as we learn from a letter of Bogoyavlenski<sup>44</sup> to Vyshinsky). Thus, Vyshinsky prompted the new draft Shn-4D, where the shooting of the British sailors is dealt with much more concisely (half a page instead of three and a half), while two new pages have been added under the heading "The annihilation of the prisoners of war";<sup>45</sup> half a page is now devoted to the Soviet POWs. The new chapter reads as follows:

### The Annihilation of the Prisoners of War

"In August 1941 a first transport of 2,000 Soviet prisoners of war arrived at the Sachsenhausen camp. They were housed in various isolated barracks. Within 4-5 days, all prisoners of war were shot in the shooting ditch ["tir" in Russian]. During their stay in the camp the Soviet prisoners of war were given neither food nor water. As witnesses stated, they were led to the place of execution in a state of utter exhaustion. As soon as the barracks had been emptied from the first group, a second transport consisting of 2,000 Soviet prisoners of war was brought to the camp and shot as well.

"Altogether, about 16,000 Soviet prisoners of war were deported to the Sachsenhausen camp by the Hitlerites in September/October 1941; up to 14,000 of them were shot. The Germans treated the remaining 2,000 Soviet prisoners of war with particular cruelty. They were used for the hardest work; in their barracks there were neither beds nor blankets, not even straw. The Soviet prisoners of war received only half of the meager rations other prisoners were allotted."

The fragment Shn-5 contains a passage<sup>46</sup> which obviously constitutes a continuation of the preceding text and where the "Ziereis confession" is mentioned for the first time:

"In 1941 the commandants of all German camps were summoned to Sachsenhausen in order to receive instructions as to the extermination of Soviet people, especially political officers [politrabotniki] of the Red Army. They were shown a new killing method: In a special room, the doomed were put against a wall to create the impression that it was intended to measure their height, whereupon they were shot in the back of the neck through a slit in the wall in which the measuring plate could be moved up and down."

In Shn-5, the sentence "In a special room..." has been added in tiny hand-writing, and – apparently as a confirmation – the meeting of camp commandants in Sachsenhausen is mentioned, according to the so-called "Ziereis confession." In the final version, Shn-6, the sentence "In a special room..." appears in typewritten form and is followed by quotations from the Ziereis confession:

"During his interrogation, the former commandant of the Mauthausen concentration camp, Standartenfüher Ziereis, made the following statement: [SEP] In 1941 all commandants were sent to Sachsenhausen in order to decide upon the speediest way to dispose of the Russian politruks and commissars. The Russian politruks and commissars were taken into a special building, and to the loud roaring of a loudspeaker each of them was led into the execution chamber. On the opposite side of the chamber there was a slit along which there was a movable [illegible handwritten word] device. Through this slit, the victim was shot in the back of the neck. This way of execution had been invented by Oberführer Loritz. Two SS-Oberscharführer were always standing next to the doomed; after the shot they threw the dead body on a board, and while others opened the door, they callously threw the body on a pile. Opposite the corpse building, eight mobile crematoria were constantly in operation. Every day 1,500 to 2,000 people were killed." (Shn-5, p. 7/2)

The final version Shn-6 contains both the aforementioned passages ("The Annihilation of the Prisoners of War" from Shn-4D and the excerpt from the "Ziereis confession" from Shn-5). The annihilation of "the Soviet prisoners of war" is now described on nearly two pages,<sup>47</sup> the wording being practically identical with the already quoted passages from Shn-4D and Shn-5. There is but one difference: Whereas "up to 14,000" Russian POWs had been shot according to Shn-4, Shn-6 contents itself with "more than 13,000" victims.<sup>48</sup>

At first blush, the shortness and vagueness of the passages about the (alleged) shooting of 13,000 – 14,000 Soviet prisoners of war seems inexplicable, especially if one considers that as early as in May/June 1945 former inmates of the Sachsenhausen camp had described the so-called "Russenaktion" in the most horrific way. We have already mentioned the Häft-lingsbericht<sup>49</sup> which was submitted to the special commission on 12 June 1945. Had the ESC in Moscow perhaps not read these reports, or did they doubt the veracity of such "eyewitness testimony"? In our opinion, there is a simple explanation for this seeming paradox. From Stalin's point of view,

the hundreds of thousands of Soviet soldiers who, instead of doing their duty and fighting to the last cartridge, had surrendered to the Germans in the summer and autumn of 1945 were nothing but despicable traitors. After the war the "liberated" soldiers of the Red Army were subject to the most severe scrutiny; many of them were deported to the camps of the Gulag.<sup>50</sup> As a matter of fact, Soviet post-war propaganda shuns the subject and does not express the slightest sympathy for their captured countrymen.

The account of the "Annihilation of the Soviet Prisoners of War" conveyed by the final draft Shn-6 contains several highly questionable claims:

#### i. The Meeting of the Commandants

The alleged meeting of the camp commandants at Sachsenhausen mentioned by Ziereis in his "confession" would have taken place in July (the Russian campaign started on 22 June 1941) or in August 1941 (according to the Soviets, the "Russenaktion" began in late August). Some of the commandants did not survive the war, and those who did were in most cases sentenced to death and executed. There is no evidence that any of them has confirmed the reality of the meeting at Sachsenhausen.

#### ii. The Beginning of the Shootings

The first transport with 2,000 Soviet POWs reached Sachsenhausen towards the end of August 1941. Starting with this transport, "about 16,000 Soviet prisoners of war" were taken to the camp, more than 13,000 of whom were allegedly shot, so only about 2,000 were still alive after the end of the "action." Contrary to the Soviet version of the events, circumstantial evidence points to the fact that the first Russian POWs reached Sachsenhausen as late as in the middle of October 1941. Up to the present day it is not certain when the shooting of Russian POWs really began.

## iii. The Alleged Daily Killing Rate

According to the report, the 2,000 POWs who had arrived with the first transport were all shot within 4-5 days (which means that the number of daily executions must have amounted to 400-500). The end of the respective passage reads as follows: "Every day 1,500 to 2,000 persons were killed." These figures are utterly ludicrous because the two, three or four existing field crematoria and the aproximately eight crematorium workers could not even remotely have coped with such a number of corpses.

## iv. The Disposal of the Bodies

If we are to believe the commission, two *SS-Oberscharführer* (sergeants) had to remove the corpses. How on earth could these two men have dragged or carried 1,500-2,000 bodies to the ovens every day? According to a later testimony of Paul Sakowski the corpses of the victims were taken to the ovens by several prisoners; the figure of 1,500-2,000 victims per day is not mentioned by this witness.

One would have expected the ESC to present the results of its own special commission in its final report. After all, this commission had carried out its investigation at the Sachsenhausen camp during several weeks, and at that time there were still plenty of former inmates who could be questioned. Significantly, the commission had nothing concrete to say about the alleged mass shootings of Soviet POWs. The former detainee and crematorium worker Paul Sakowski, who had been forced to participate in the "Russenaktion" and later became a key witness of these events, had been in NKVD custody since the beginning of June 1945 where he was repeatedly interrogated, but he only submitted his detailed written testimony in early 1946. At any rate, the ESC preferred the "confession" of the deceased Franz Ziereis to the testimony of Paul Sakowski who was still very much alive. After all, a dead witness cannot speak any more and a dead "perpetrator" cannot retract his confessions.

#### 5.4 The Gas Chamber

According to the Technical Report, a homicidal gas chamber was installed in the building of the new crematorium. The Soviet experts furnished a detailed description of the "apparatus for the evaporation of prussic acid" said to have been installed on the back wall of the neighboring room (the so-called garage) but hushed up the fact that this wall was *bare* at the time of their arrival and that parts of the apparatus were (allegedly) found in a well. The various drafts of the ESC contain a certain amount of information about the technical aspects of the gas chamber.

## 5.4.1 Capacity of the Gas Chamber

If we follow the Technical Report, 60 persons could be simultaneously killed in the gas chamber.<sup>52</sup> Sharitch's final report<sup>53</sup> was finished on 29 June 1945 and Shn-1 (undated) presumably at the beginning of July. Both documents mention the alleged killing capacity of this chamber during the whole time of its existence in the same words:

"In the gas chamber of the crematorium, 285,000 persons could be annihilated during the period of its existence from April 1943 until April 1945."

If 285,000 persons could be gassed in two years (731 days), this would have meant ( $285,000 \div 731 =$ ) 390 gas chamber murders per day. If the capacity of the gas chamber amounted to 60 victims, 6-7 daily gassing operations would have been needed, even on Sundays and holidays. To give the devil his due, Semyonov, the author of Shn-1, does not claim that this theoretical capacity was ever reached in practice, and in the subsequent drafts the subject is quietly dropped.

#### 5.4.2 When Was the Gas Chamber Completed?

As we have pointed out in subchapter 5.2 (Page 336), the ESC erroneously assumed that the new crematorium had been completed as late as in March 1943 (as a matter of fact, it was already finished in the beginning of May 1942). From the point of view of the commission, the gas chamber could evidently not have been used before the construction of the crematorium was completed. In the light of these facts, it is hardly surprising that the former commandant of Sachsenhausen, Anton Kaindl, stated during his trial (October 1947) that he had ordered a gas chamber to be installed in March 1943, thus confirming the Soviet version of the events. It is a well-known fact that at Stalinist show trials the defendants regularly confessed everything the court desired to hear.

## 5.4.3 The Operation of the Gas Chamber

The Technical Report contains a relatively detailed description of the operation of the gas chamber. The poisonous liquid which evaporated in the apparatus is sometimes called "prussic acid," sometimes "Zyklon A." However, it is highly improbable that such exceedingly dangerous toxic liquids were actually used in fragile glass bottles, and the method described completely deviates from the state of the art of dealing with prussic acid which was usual at the time in Germany. Indeed, prussic acid was used on a large scale to eradicate vermin, but only in the form of the pesticide Zyklon B, where the acid was absorbed in gypsum pellets that slowly outgassed after the opening of the can.

To cut a long story short, the report of the Soviet technical experts raises plenty of questions which remain unanswered up to the present day. Of course this report was not destined for the public, and the ESC did not have to fear irksome questions from skeptical readers.

## 5.5 The Shooting Facilities

346

As to the shooting facilities of Sachsenhausen, we have to differentiate between three (fictive or real) installations, which must not be confused with each other:

## 5.5.1 The Shooting Ditch (Dug in Early 1941)

This ditch, which still exists today, was called *Schiessstand* (shooting range) in the jargon of the prisoners; the word Tup used by the Soviet commission being simply a translation of this word. In all likelihood it was dug in early 1941 as a regular place of execution by shooting (Illustration 7). The executions were carried out by firing squad, not by shooting in the neck. There is only one proven case of a *mass* execution in this ditch: On 2 May 1942, 71 Dutchmen (most of them former officers of the Dutch army who had formed an underground movement) were executed by firing squad.

Paul Sakowski,<sup>55</sup> who had been infected with typhus and spent five months in his cell in the Camp Prison, became an earwitness to the arrival of the Dutchmen and their last night in the prison, when they sang their national songs. The next morning Sakowski (who had recovered from typhus and had to report for work again for the first time), witnessed, standing outside the new crematorium, the execution of the Dutch officers. They were in small groups led down into the ditch where their sentence was read by a German officer. They were allowed to smoke a last cigarette and to choose whether they wished to be blindfolded or not. The execution lasted several hours.

Another mass shooting occurred on 9 November 1940 when 33 Poles were executed. The execution is mentioned in one of the earliest inmate reports<sup>56</sup> and in almost all early inmate testimonies (Fliege, Šlaža [Shlasha], Weiss-Ruethel, Wunderlich). Additionally, the delinquents had been registered by the Register Office (*Standesamt*) of Oranienburg, which was discovered by an inquiry of the *Nationale Mahn- und Gedenkstätte Sachsenhausen*.<sup>57</sup> The shooting ditch did not yet exist at that time, but at the same place was apparently a small sand-pit, which had to fulfill the same purpose.<sup>58</sup> The reason for the execution of the 33 Poles was presumably atrocities committed against the German minority in Poland on 3 September 1939 ("Bromberg Bloody Sunday").

Yet another mass execution by shooting is alleged to have taken place in the night from 1 to 2 February 1945, but no details are known; the number of victims reportedly amounted to between 130 and 189. The only point the witnesses agree on is that the doomed were shot "on the area of the crematorium," which means that the execution could have taken place either within the crematorium building or in the shooting ditch. The events of that February night are reported in several early testimonies, *e.g.* in the so-called *Häftlingsbericht* (Prisoners´ Report). All these testimonies are contradictory and vague, due to the fact that the inmates could only hear, but not see, what actually happened.

## 5.5.2 The "Shooting Hut" with a Neck-Shooting Facility ("*Russenaktion*," Fall 1941)

According to the testimonies of former prisoners (Sakowski, Zwaart, Weiss-Ruethel etc.), the liquidation of Soviet POWs ("Russenaktion") occurred in a hut in the North Yard. The exact position of that hut is unknown, but it was situated – according to Sakowski – very close to the place where the new crematorium would be built in Spring 1942.

Prior to the arrival of the first transports with Russian POWs, the SS had allegedly installed a neck-shooting facility in the hut and set up four field crematoria in front of it. The shooting hut is said to have been demolished in connection with the construction of the new crematorium (about January – May 1942). There is no photo and no blueprint of this hut. On the other hand, there was a big hut (or storage shed) only 30 meters from the new crematorium, which had been used as a store for the property of deceased concentration camp inmates from Eastern camps. The shed still existed intact at the end of the war and is well documented by Soviet photos (May/June 1945). We cannot rule out that perhaps this shed had been used as the "shooting hut" for Soviet POWs, since the shooting facilities were needed - after all we read - only some weeks in fall 1941 and for much fewer victims than the purported 14,000. The murder of the Soviet POWs ("Russenaktion") raises many questions that still lack credible answers. The big shed was demolished years after the war; only its outlines are still marked in the soil.

## 5.5.3 The Neck-Shooting Facility (Shooting Rooms) in the New Crematorium

The new crematorium was built as a consequence of the epidemic of typhus which had broken out in mid-November 1941 and had led to putting the camp under quarantine. Reportedly a neck-shooting facility was installed in the new crematorium from the very beginning. The Soviet experts from the Technical Commission who inspected the (still intact) crematorium in May/June 1945 described the "shooting rooms" (комнаты для расстрела) as if they had seen them in operation with their own eyes. 61

348 Volume 3, Number 4

According to the experts, the unsuspecting victims had to stand under a measuring rod. Like the adjacent wall, this rod had a vertical slit through which an executioner standing in the adjacent room killed the victim by a shot in the neck. This slit in the wall ("embrasure," Russ. *ambrasura*) is cited in the Technical Report as key evidence for the murderous purpose of these rooms.

But is there any convincing evidence that these "shooting rooms" actually existed? The technical experts Blokhin, Telyaner and Grigoryev insinuate having seen them, but do not explicitly say so. Since it is routinely claimed that the SS destroyed the evidence of their atrocities before retreating, it would be very odd indeed if they had acted differently in this case. Shortly after the end of the war, former inmates (e.g. Weiss-Rüthel, Zwaart) of the Sachsenhausen concentration camp furnished a fantastic description of the "neck-shooting facility," but they did not explain where they had got their knowledge from, access to the crematorium being strictly forbidden to unauthorized persons. Probably these testimonies did not yet exist in May/June 1945, otherwise the Soviet experts would have quoted them. It is true that a blueprint of the crematorium shows a complex of three or four tiny rooms<sup>62</sup> allegedly identical with the "shooting rooms." The catch is that this is not the original German blueprint (said to be lost); it is a Soviet blueprint allegedly based on a new measuring of the whole building, which proves precisely nothing.

In conformity with the Soviet version, the authorities of the GDR drew a blueprint showing these "shooting rooms." Official historiography still holds to this version (Illustration 9).

Now, what has the Sachsenhausen report of the ESC to say about "shooting rooms?" The first draft (Shn-1) does not mention any shooting rooms or any neck-shooting facility in the crematorium, but claims instead that executions took place in the shooting ditch:<sup>63</sup>

"The mass execution of camp inmates and new transports by the Germans was carried out by hanging, shooting and gassing. As a rule, the shootings occurred in a special ditch in the area of the crematorium behind the outer wall of the camp. In 1941 the Hitlerites began their mass shootings of prisoners on the area chosen for the construction of the crematorium."

This passage reappears in drafts Shn-2 and Shn-3; in Shn-4 and Shn-6 it has been slightly modified:<sup>64</sup>

"The mass annihilation was carried out by hanging, shooting and gassing. As a rule, the shootings occurred in a special ditch in the area of the camp crematorium."

Not until Shn-5 and Shn-6 does the execution method "shooting in the neck" appear in connection with the killing of Soviet POWs. In accordance with the Ziereis confession and inmate testimonies, these drafts claim that the killings were carried out in the "shooting hut" mentioned under b) which was allegedly demolished in 1942. (We remember that the new crematorium, whether it had shooting rooms or not, did not yet exist at the time of the "Russenaktion"). Hence the amazing fact that the shooting rooms (neck-shooting facility) described by the Soviet experts in their technical report and shown on the Soviet blueprint are not mentioned in any of the different drafts of the ESC report about Sachsenhausen!

According to a certain number of witnesses, people were regularly taken to the "area of the crematorium" to be shot there (especially after February 1945). Even if the "neck-shooting facility" was a creation of propaganda, it would have been possible to carry out executions in the "shooting ditch." On the other hand, this ditch was very close to the nearest barracks (less than 100 meters as the crow flies). Although the prisoners in the camp would not have been able to see what was going on in the ditch (after all, the dwelling barracks and the ditch were separated by the camp wall), they would certainly have heard the shots, and the shooting would have stuck in their minds. In general, inmate testimonies about groups of people being led to the "area of the crematorium" in order to be killed there, are unsubstantiated claims — vague and unconvincing. They are insufficient to prove that the alleged mass murder by shooting really occurred.

## 5.6 The "British Sailors Case"

The seven young members of the Royal Navy whose fate is discussed here had participated in a commando raid ("Operation Checkmate"). Led by Temporary Lieutenant John Godwin, they undertook acts of sabotage, *e.g.* to sink German vessels at the Norwegian coast by means of limpet mines. They succeeded in sinking one minesweeper. On 15 April 1943, two weeks after being put ashore by a British torpedo boat, they were captured by the Germans.<sup>65</sup> For all of them this was the beginning of a tragedy (Illustration 10).

From the German point of view commando raids were a violation of the rules of warfare. Therefore, Hitler had issued his so-called Commando Order (*Kommandobefehl*) of 18 Oct. 1942 which stipulated that all captured

commandos, no matter if they were in uniform or not, were to be executed immediately after interrogation. From the British point of view the members of the commando should have been treated as prisoners of war, since they were captured in uniforms. The Wehrmacht apparently tried to circumvent this order, but the seven sailors were denied regular POW status, they were handed over to the Security Service (*Sicherheitsdienst*, *SD*) and were sent to Sachsenhausen concentration camp rather than to a regular POW camp (Sept. 1943).

After a few weeks as "normal" concentration-camp inmates, they were for some unknown reason assigned to the punishment battalion and forced to march on the boot-testing track six days a week. Presumably, the German side tried to exchange them for German POWs, but the offer was rejected by the British government. This was probably the reason that, only a few weeks before the end of the war, six of the sailors were finally shot, while the seventh died of typhus.

The reports and testimonies differ significantly in the details. The Soviet investigator Lt. Col. Sharitch writes in his Final Report<sup>66</sup> that five men were shot in the night of 1/2 February, "together with a group of other prisoners containing altogether 189 men who were brought to the area of the crematorium and shot there." The details of what transpired in that February night are unknown. Alfred Roe (who lay with typhus in the camp hospital) and Keith Mayor survived at first. On 26 February Roe was transferred to Bergen-Belsen, but retransferred to Sachsenhausen on 9 April 1945. Sharitch quotes here the official German Veränderungsmeldung (daily roll-call report) from 11 April 1945, which said that Roe had been shot the day before "while trying to escape." Keith Mayor was transferred on 20 February to Buchenwald, and nothing was known about his further fate. Generally, Sharitch relied in his narration on several inmate witnesses (Hans Apel, Gulsmit, Otto Heiler, Paul Sakowski), and there is no doubt that – in this case – the Soviet side tried to find out the truth. The question is whether the witnesses knew or always told the truth. According to later British sources, 67 Mayor and Roe had been transferred to Belsen concentration camp, where Mayor was executed on 7 April 1945 and Roe died of typhus.

In Sharitch's final report and in the first ESC drafts (Shn-1 to Shn-4c) much space was devoted to the sad fate of the 7 British sailors, undoubtedly because the British had urged their Soviet allies to investigate, and we cannot see any signs of manipulation in this case. Remarkable is another fact: In draft Shn-4d the whole story has been expunged by hand except the

last one sentence. And in Shn-6 (the final version) only that sentence has remained:

"Based on eyewitness testimony and documents it was ascertained that during various periods some groups of captured English soldiers and officers were interned and annihilated at the Sachsenhausen concentration camp."

#### 5.7 Sachsenhausen Statistics

A first analysis of the prisoner statistics of Sachsenhausen was conducted by a team of former inmates (Walter Engemann, Gustav Schöning and Hellmut Bock), who performed this task in May/June 1945 at the behest of the Soviet special commission. The Engemann team examined the daily roll call reports (which were almost completely available) and other authentic SS files, and documented their results in a report, which we will call here the "Engemann Protocol." More recently the Sachsenhausen statistics were again analyzed by C. Mattogno<sup>69</sup> and K. Schwensen.<sup>70</sup>

## 5.7.1 The Number of Prisoners Ever Registered in the Camp

The total number of prisoners who were registered in the camp during the whole period of its existence (*der Durchgang*) is given in all reports as slightly over 100,000:<sup>71</sup>

"During the period of existence of the camp until the day of its evacuation, citizens of 34 nations were imprisoned there. [...] During the same time 100,000 prisoners sentenced to limited and unlimited prison terms by the Hitlerites passed through the camp. Both the number of inmates and their national composition greatly varied. In 1945, 58,000 persons were confined in the camp."

The total figure of 100,000 prisoners is too low. Former detainees put the number at 137,000, and it surely did not exceed 150,000. Later, when the Soviets claimed that 100,000 people had perished at Sachsenhausen, they simply doubled the total number of prisoners deported to the camp, now mentioning a figure of 200,000.

#### 5.7.2 The Headcount

The headcount (*die Lagerstärke*) is the total number of prisoners at the same time. According to the ESC, the highest headcount amounted to 58,000. This figure was correct, as the headcount reached its peak in January 1945, when 58,147 (male) prisoners were confined.<sup>72</sup> In a letter to Molotov, Chvernik erroneously related the 58,000 figure to March 1945,<sup>73</sup>

but in March the evacuation of the camp was in full swing, and the number of inmates had fallen to 34,873. These figures refer to the main camp plus all satellite camps and outstations, but they do not include the female prisoners.

#### 5.7.3 The Death Toll

In his final report (which was already in possession of the ESC when they started with their own report), Lt. Colonel Sharitch stated that 19,900 prisoners had died at Sachsenhausen:

"An analysis of the statistical data, only a part of which was at the disposal of the fact-finding commission, shows that in the period from 1940 to 1945 19,900 persons perished at the Sachsenhausen concentration camp."

The figure of 19,900 dead was based on the contemporaneous "*Veränder-ungsmeldungen*" (daily roll call reports). It does not take into consideration the 273 prisoners deceased in 1936-1938, nor the 819 deaths which had occurred in 1939 (the total death toll from 1936-1945 thus being 20,992). The ESC accepted the figure of 19,900 victims but arbitrarily shortened the period to which it referred. The following sentence appears unchanged in all drafts:<sup>74</sup>

"Based on documents found at the camp it was ascertained that in the period from 1942 to 1945 19,900 people died at the Sachsenhausen camp from various kinds of diseases alone."

This sentence contains two distortions:

- a) In the 64 months from January 1940 until April 1945 19,900 prisoners died at the camp. However, the ESC claimed that this death toll was reached "in the period from 1942 to 1945" (to-wit, within 40 months), thus insinuating that the total number of victims was considerably higher, as the reader would naturally assume that numerous detainees had perished in the preceding years as well.
- b) The formulation "from various kinds of diseases alone" insinuates that these 19,900 deaths were only a part of the total toll. As a matter of fact, the Soviet operatives later conjured up all kinds of other categories of victims without adducing any evidence to corroborate this claim.<sup>75</sup>

A thorough analysis of the existing documents has shown that from 1936 to 1945 about 22,000 male prisoners died at Sachsenhausen plus its satellite camps and outstations. The number does not include the Soviet prisoners who were shot or perished in the camp, the female detainees in

the satellite camps and the casualties of the evacuation march. Much additional research is necessary here.

It goes without saying that for the Soviet propaganda the real death toll of the camp was not terrible enough. As early as in 1945, it was brazenly claimed that no fewer than 100,000 prisoners had perished at Sachsenhausen. This propagandistic assertion is confirmed by a report of the former Lt. Colonel of the German parachute troops, Gerhart Schirmer, who was interned in the Soviet special camp No. 7 (Sachsenhausen) from September 1945 until January 1950. By order of the Soviet operatives, Schirmer and another seven German prisoners were forced to build a "gas chamber" and a "neck-shooting facility" which were later shown to Soviet groups of visitors as evidence for German atrocities. The detainee Fritz Dörbeck, who spoke Russian, was compelled to "explain" everything to the visitors and to state that "the Nazis gassed about 100,000 people in this room and shot hundreds in the neck-shooting facility."

In the propaganda film Todeslager Sachsenhausen (Death Camp Sachsenhausen), which was produced around the beginning of summer 1946, the commentary claims that "of approximately 200,000 inmates, about 100,000 were murdered or tortured to death." Significantly, the figure of 100,000 victims was postulated more than a year before the Sachsenhausen trial that took place in Berlin in October 1947; during this trial this figure was for the first time "confirmed" by the report of an "expert commission" with highly dubious credentials. (We will discuss this topic in a later study.) The commission was headed by the forensic expert Prof. Viktor Ilyitch Prosorovski who had already helped the ESC by giving false testimony in the cases of Katyn (USSR-54) and Kharkov (USSR-43). So as early as 1945 somebody in Moscow had decided that 100,000 people had died at Sachsenhausen – a completely arbitrarily figure supported neither by the investigation of the Soviet commission in May/June 1945 nor by the various drafts of the ESC. In the above-mentioned "Brown Portfolio" we encounter this figure for the first time; it appears in the very first sentence of a letter of ESC member I. P. Traynin to foreign minister Molotov:<sup>77</sup>

"At the Sachsenhausen concentration camp near Berlin the German authorities annihilated more than 100,000 citizens of the USSR, England, France, Poland, Holland, Belgium, Hungary and other states."

Traynin did not bother to elaborate how he had arrived at this figure. It is rather improbable that he had invented it himself, as he would hardly have been authorized to do so. Vyshinsky cannot have made up this figure either; after all, he had signed draft Shn-6 which spoke of 19,900 victims and

ordered it to be forwarded to Molotov. Since Molotov had this figure from Traynin, he cannot have been its inventor either. It is our best guess that the 100,000 number originates from Stalin himself. Year after year, on the anniversary of the liberation of the camp, this number is faithfully repeated by the local press of Berlin-Brandenburg.

#### 5.8 The Precedence of Victim Nationalities

In order to emphasize the alleged particular savagery and aggressiveness of National Socialism, Soviet propaganda regularly emphasized that citizens of numerous nations had been confined in the concentration camps liberated by the Red Army. As the German Reich had been at war with most of these nations, this was hardly surprising – not to mention the fact that in all countries allied with or occupied by Germany there had been militant resistance movements and that Germany had hosted millions of foreign workers, both voluntary and involuntary. Under these circumstances, foreign nationals could be consigned to concentration camps for a multitude of reasons.

All ESC drafts enumerate the various nations citizens of which had been imprisoned at Sachsenhausen. This list was corrected several times (which greatly helped the author of this study to establish their chronological order). The changes made clearly illustrate that the order in which the citizens of foreign nations were enumerated was by no means arbitrary. The first draft (Shn-1) reads:

"During the existence of the camp until the day of its evacuation by the Germans, representatives of 34 nations were imprisoned there – Russians, Poles, Hungarians, Frenchmen, Belgians, Dutchmen, Czechs, Slovaks, Italians, Greeks, Englishmen, Americans, Latvians, Germans, and others."

In drafts Shn-2 and Shn-3 this sentence reappears without any changes, but Shn-4 reads as follows:

"Detainees from 34 nations were interned at the concentration camp – Russians, Poles, Englishmen, Frenchmen, Belgians, Dutchmen, Hungarians, Czechs, Slovaks, Italians, Greeks, Latvians and others."

So the Englishmen were promoted to third, while the Americans and the Germans had vanished from the list. In draft Shn-4C and Shn-4D some-body manually changed the order of the nationalities, putting the Poles *after* the Frenchmen. In the final draft Shn-6 this new hierarchy has become official:

"Detainees from 34 nations were interned in the concentration camp – Russians, Englishmen, Frenchmen, Poles, Belgians, Dutchmen, Hungarians, Czechs, Slovaks, Italians, Greeks, Latvians and others."

Such purely political considerations marked even the heading of the report (incidentally, Shn-4A was the first version of the report which had a heading at all):

"About the annihilation of citizens of the USSR, Poland, England, France, Holland, Belgium, Hungary, Greece and other states by the German authorities at the Sachsenhausen concentration camp."

In Shn-4C, Poland was put after France (by manual correction), and Greece was deleted. These changes have been taken into account in the final version Shn-6. Remarkably, one category of prisoners is not mentioned at all in any of the various drafts: Jews. While Soviet Jews enjoyed the status of a separate nationality, foreign Jews were as a rule simply treated as citizens of their respective countries of origin. There had always been Jewish prisoners at Sachsenhausen, even if their percentage among the detainees was never even remotely as high as in the eastern camps. As we have just seen, the ESC did not allude to Jewish prisoners as such at all – which was hardly a coincidence.

## 6. Incongruities and Contradictions

Our comparison of the various drafts has brought to light glaring incongruities and contradictions. Many of the claims made by the Soviet experts flagrantly contradict well-documented facts; some of them are scientifically or technically impossible. Let us recapitulate the most important points:

#### i. The Number of Field Crematoria

In all drafts (except for Shn-5, which implements nothing but an insertion) it is claimed that four transportable crematoria ovens (field crematoria) were in operation during the shooting of the Soviet POWs. Although the Soviet investigators only found two such ovens in May/June 1945, their calculation of the cremation capacity was based on the tacit assumption that there had been *three* of them. Later the witness Sakowski mentioned *four* ovens. While the final version (Shn-6) still speaks of "four transportable crematoria ovens" (p. 5), it then quotes the "Ziereis confession" according to which "eight transportable crematoria [...] were constantly in operation" (p. 8).

## ii. The Capacity of the Crematoria

As results from Semyonov's first draft (Shn-1), the Soviet experts initially tried to ascribe a huge capacity to the crematoria. From their point of view, this was necessary because otherwise they would have been unable to claim such gigantic numbers of victims (one ESC report baldly stated that no fewer that 840,000 Soviet prisoners of war had been killed at Sachsenhausen). Since these figures were patently ridiculous from a purely technical point of view, they were tacitly dropped, and the capacity of the ovens was not even mentioned in the following drafts.

In all probability the two muffles of the small stationary crematorium which existed as early as in 1940 were only capable of incinerating the bodies of prisoners who had died from so-called "natural causes." The construction of the new crematorium with its four muffles was only completed in May 1942.

For the historian it would be quite interesting to ascertain the total capacity of the so-called field crematoria available during the "Russenaktion," because this would allow certain conclusions as to the maximum number of those shot; the various sources mention figures 6,500 and 840,000 (!). But as we have seen, the Soviet reports do not even disclose the number of ovens.

#### iii. The Shooting of the Soviet POWs

As to the "Russenaktion" at the Sachsenhausen concentration camp, several important questions remain unanswered: The beginning of the action; the number of transports; the housing of the new arrivals until their execution; the cremation of the bodies and especially the number of victims. If we look at the various drafts of the ESC, we see that this subject is only being adequately dealt with (at least as far as the space devoted to this issue is concerned) from Shn-4D. But even in the later drafts, the description of this action is extremely vague and contributes virtually nothing to the clarification of the above-mentioned points.

Quite obviously the two field crematoria found by the Soviets in May 1945 were the only tangible remainder of the "Russenaktion." Apparently the commission made no effort to find the ashes of the victims (according to Sakowski, they were dumped into a ditch near the future new crematorium). The testimonies of former Sachsenhausen inmates, which are full of fantastic descriptions of the shooting barracks, did not yet exist in May/June 1945. An exception is the so-called "Häftlingsbericht" the former communist prisoner Hellmut Bock produced while he was still in the camp, probably with active assistance from the NKVD. Several months later the

former detainees Paul Sakowski (who had been forced to carry the bodies of the shot during the "*Russenaktion*") and Emil Büge (who had been employed at the camp office) made their testimonies. Both of them would become key witnesses as to what (really or allegedly) had transpired at Sachsenhausen. In 1945/46 Büge was at Augsburg, working for the Americans, while Sakowski remained in NKVD custody. There are compelling reasons to doubt the veracity of their testimonies, but we cannot settle the matter here.

#### iv. The Gas Chamber

In his first draft (Shn-1) Semyonov had broached the subject of the capacity of the gas chamber, but apparently the experts preferred not to discuss technical questions, so all ESC drafts content themselves with the stereotypical claim that large numbers of prisoners had been murdered with deadly gasses (умерщвление газами) and that a gas chamber (газовая камера) had been in operation at Sachsenhausen. The question of whether the small room called "gas chamber" on the Soviet blueprint of the crematorium really was a homicidal gas chamber will be discussed by this author in a future study.

## v. The Neck-Shooting Facility

The shooting ditch, which still exists today, was no "neck-shooting facility," as the executions which occurred there were carried out in military style by firing-squad.

According to all reports the "Russenaktion" took place in a "shooting hut" which was especially built and equipped for that sinister purpose. The hut was (allegedly) demolished in 1942. The preparation of the "shooting hut" is described in several inmate reports (Fliege, Weiss-Ruethel, Wunderlich, Zwaart etc.), but the reports differ in many details. An official description is given in the Trial of Sorge and Schubert. It is possible that this version is inexact and that the shootings actually happened in the large storage shed which was still intact after the end of the war. The ESC drafts do not help us to clarify this question.

Finally, the existence of shooting rooms in the crematorium is highly dubious; the fact that such rooms figure on the Soviet blueprint proves nothing. German prisoners of the Soviet "Spezlag" (special camp) No. 1 have testified that they were forced to build such a facility under Russian supervision (Gerhart Schirmer<sup>80</sup>). For reasons of space, we cannot discuss this topic here. At any rate it is highly significant that none of the various

ESC drafts about Sachsenhausen mentions any shooting rooms in the crematorium.

#### vi. The Seven and the 14,000 Victims

The case of the seven British sailors was a very tragic one. These members of the Royal Navy had been captured during a commando raid (a practice the Germans regarded as a violation of the rules of warfare) and sent to Sachsenhausen. For unknown reasons, all but one of them were executed by shooting shortly before the end of the war. In its first drafts the ESC devoted much space to the sad fate of these young Britons, but from version Shn-4D the pertinent passage was drastically shortened, and in the final version the subject is dealt with in one single sentence.

The opposite happened in the case of the (allegedly) 14,000 Soviet POWs shot at the camp. In the first drafts the reference to these Soviet prisoners was astonishingly short, probably because the investigators knew nothing concrete. Only after Vyshinsky's intervention was the grotesque disproportion between the space devoted to the seven British and the (supposedly) 14,000 Soviet victims respectively corrected. It goes without saying that for the Soviet leadership, and consequently for the ESC, political considerations and propaganda had absolute priority.

## 7. The Decision

The final draft (Shn-6) was forwarded to foreign minister Molotov on 8 October 1945 (apparently not by Chvernik, but by ESC member I. P. Traynin). In his accompanying letter,<sup>81</sup> Traynin pointed out that the text had been coordinated with "comrade A. Ya. Vyshinsky." Under these circumstances, it is highly probable that the decision not to publish the report after all was taken by Molotov himself. Circumstantial evidence suggests that the Soviet foreign minister contacted the president of the ESC, Chvernik, before his final decision. The "Brown Portfolio" contains a letter from Chvernik to Molotov,<sup>82</sup> which was basically just a summary of the Sachsenhausen report and revealed nothing new. The end of the letter reads as follows:

"The Extraordinary State Commission requests you to decide that all materials of the preliminary investigation concerning the crimes of the German-Fascist Invaders at the Sachsenhausen concentration camp be handed over to the Pan-Soviet Public Prosecutor's Office to be used in

the forthcoming trial of the German Fascist criminals [who had been stationed] at Sachsenhausen concentration camp."

Thus, the final decision was Molotov's. The reason why the Sachenhausen report was not published was probably the following: At that time (October 1945) most members of the camp staff were still in British custody, and the British were still planning to hold their own Sachsenhausen trial, possibly together with the Soviets. The Soviet government could thus not know what the arrested SS men, from Commandant Kaindl to the lower ranks, had testified – or would still testify – in British custody and how the British would use their testimony. For this reason the traditional NKVD method to have the results of their own "investigations" confirmed by the confessions of the accused could not be used – not yet.

In August 1946 the British finally handed over the SS staff of Sachsenhausen to the Soviets. At that time, the Nuremberg Tribunal was approaching its end, and there was no more need for a report about Sachsenhausen. The SS men formerly stationed at the camp were now handled by NKVD experts. The confessions they made during the preliminary investigation were based on the existing Soviet reports, but in order to avoid possible contradictions between their own "findings" and the testimony of the defendants, the Soviets evidently decided not to publish the reports at all. So the various drafts of the ESC disappeared in Russian archives, unknown even to the historians.

The history of these drafts proves that such reports were little more than an instrument of Soviet policy and Soviet propaganda, both inside and outside the Soviet borders. Figures and data were treated in a highly arbitrary way. No photographic or documentary evidence was adduced; the accusation was based almost exclusively on eyewitness testimony and the confessions of "perpetrators" who had no alternative but to admit anything their jailers demanded. At Nuremberg, the Soviet prosecutors regularly read excerpts from these eyewitness reports and confessions, but the witnesses and "perpetrators" themselves were not summoned to testify. What objective value can such "evidence" have? As the drafts about the "crimes of the German-Fascist invaders at the Sachsenhausen concentration camp" confirm, the authors of the ESC reports made no serious efforts to ascertain the facts. For the historian, these reports provide much more information about the Soviet propaganda agenda than they do about actual events.

### Illustrations

43

#### COOSHEHEE

Чрезвычийной Госудирствонной Комиссии

во установлению и ресследованию элодиния помецко-спанотомых захватчиков.

Со жегроблении немецкима властим в концентрациомном легере Саксемжеурев грамная СССР, Англии, Сренции, Пользи, Ролжендии, Бельгии, Вельгии, Вельгии и протиск гостие рети.

З Чрезвичейную Госудорствовную Кондсско поступние сведения о мессовом котреблении немециные властими советских военнопленных и мирных советских граждав в концавтере "Саксенхаузев", расположенном в районе города Ораниенбург волиза Берлина.

На основании материалов ресследования этих фактов, произведенного специальной комиссией в составе ответственних расотивков Чразвычайной Государственной Комиссии Кудрявцета Л. И., Семенова С.В., Кувышия С.Т., представителей Прокуратуры СССР Тарасова-Родионова П.И., Эграпова П.Э. и предстанителя НИГБ Экменкова А.И., с участием военной прокуратури первого Велорусского Сроита, Чрезвычайная Государственная Комиссия установила:

Конценирационный дагерь "Саксенхаузов", расположенный в райове города Ораниенбург, был шачат строительством в 1995 году и закончен в 1999 году. В этом лагере пемцы содер-

Illustration 1: Page 1 of the final version Shn-6 (facsimile) Source: GARF 7021-116-177, p. 43 (archive pagination).



Illustration 2: Soviet Experts inspect the transportable field crematoria.

Photograph: Soviet investigation team, May/June 1945.

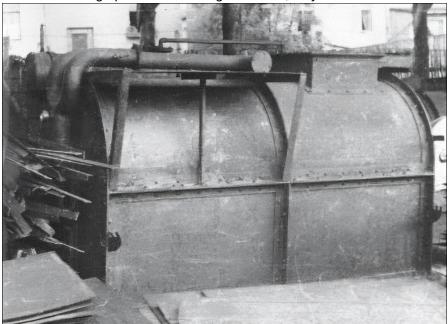


Illustration 3: One of the field crematoria. In the background right the second oven. Photograph: Soviet "Fact-finding commission," May/June 1945.

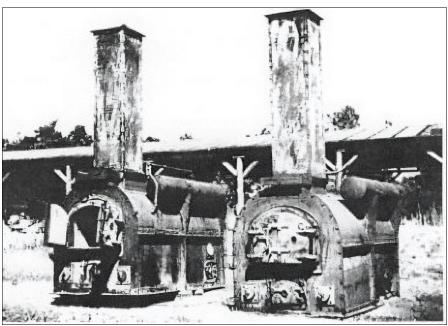


Illustration 4: The two transportable field crematoria (when they were in operation the height of the chimney was doubled by adding a second segment). Source: The film "Todeslager Sachsenhausen," DEFA 1946.



Illustration 5: Franz Ziereis during his interrogation. Present (from the left): The three former prisoners Hans Marsalek, Dr. Toni Goszinski and Eugeni-us Pienta; Captain Lewi (with his helmet in his lap), three other Americans (one of them covered by the US paramedic sitting first row right). Source: Memorial Gusen.



Illustration 6: The interrogation of Ziereis. Behind left: Pienta; behind the paramedic (with kepi) the fourth American. Source: Memorial Gusen.



Illustration 7: The shooting ditch. In the background the backstop with the protective roof. Source: Internet (ca. 2002).

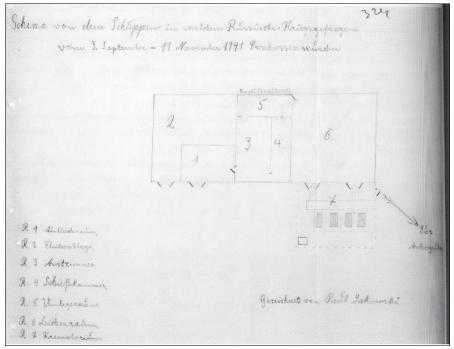


Illustration 8: Sketch of the shooting hut during the "Russenaktion." Source: Paul Sakowski60, published in G. Morsch, p. 54.

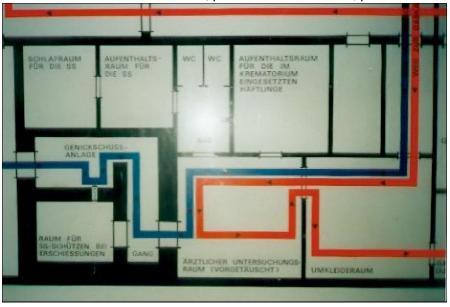


Illustration 9: Schematic blueprint of the crematorium with neck shooting facility (below left). Source: Exhibit in front of the crematory (April 2000).



Illustration 10: Three members of commando "Checkmate" (in front of the truck tarpaulin) shortly after their capture (May 1943). Photograph: Kenneth Macksey, Godwin's Saga, 1987.

#### List of Abbreviations

**AS**: Archives Sachsenhausen

**ESC**: Extraordinary State Commission

**GARF**: Gosudarstvenny Arkhiv Rossiskoy Federatsii (State Archives of the

Russian Federation, formerly Central Archives of the October

Revolution)

**NKGB**: Narodny Komissariat Gosudarstvennoy Bezopastnosti (People's

Commissariat for State Security )

**NKVD**: Narodny Kommissariat Wnutrennykh Dyel (People's Commissariat

for Domestic Affairs) This commissariat controlled various secret

services, the dreaded "operatives" of the NKVD.

Shn: Sachsenhausen

**Sovnarkom**: Sovyet Narodnykh Kommissarov (Council of the People's Commis-

sariats)

#### Notes

- Marian R. Sanders, Extraordinary Crimes in Ukraine: An Examination of Evidence Collection by the Extraordinary State Commission of the U.S.S.R., 1942-1946, Dissertation presented to Ohio University, 1995; UMI Company, Ann Arbor, Mich. (UMI Number 9542284); Bayer. Staatsbibliothek Sign. Disp. 96/7610.
- Marina Sorokina [Dept. of History, Russian Academy of Sciences], "People and Procedures –Toward a History of the Investigation of Nazi Crimes in the

- USSR," in: *Kritika: Explorations in Russian and Eurasian History*, Vol. 6 No. 4 (Fall 2005), 797-831.
- <sup>3</sup> Amtliches Material zum Massenmord von Katyn, im Auftrage des Auswärtigen Amtes auf Grund urkundlichen Beweismaterials zusammengestellt, bearbeitet und herausgegeben von der Deutschen Informationsstelle. Zentralverlag der N.P.D.A.P. F. Eher Nachf., Berlin 1943. Some excerpts are quoted as "Document Göring-60" in IMT, Volume 40, p. 267-277.
- <sup>4</sup> USSR-54, Report of the Special Commission for the examination and investigation of the circumstances of the shooting of Polish prisoners of war in the Katyn forest by the German fascist invaders.
- <sup>5</sup> Amtliches Material zum Massenmord von Winniza, im Auftrage des Reichsministers für die besetzten Ostgebiete auf Grund urkundlichen Beweismaterials zusammengestellt, bearbeitet und herausgegeben. Zentralverlag der N.P.D.A.P. F. Eher Nachf., Berlin1944; Deutscher Verlag, Berlin 1944. Reprinted as "Archiv-Edition," Verlag für ganzheitliche Forschung, Viöl 1999.
- <sup>6</sup> Carlo Mattogno und Jürgen Graf, *Treblinka Vernichtungslager oder Durchgangslager?*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2002, p. 272.
- The reports about Winnitsa and Winnitskaya Oblast are nowadays kept in the State Archives of the Russian Federation (GARF), Fond 7021, Opis 54. Our analysis is based on film toll RG-22.002M – Reel 3 "Extraordinary State Commission etc." from USHMM.
- <sup>8</sup> Boris Polevoj, "Комбинат смерти в Освенциме" ("The Death Factory at Auschwitz"), *Pravda*, 2 February 1945.
- 9 No USSR document is mentioned under the headword "Oranienburg" or "Sachsenhausen" in the respective IMT Volume XXIII/XXIV.
- Sharitch, Final Report from 29 June 1945, GARF 7021-104-2, Bl. 14-41; Copy in AS, 232, M. 159, Bl. 1-43; German Translation in StAnw Köln, 24 Ks 2/68 (Z), Sonderakten, Bd. 13, Bl. 57-105.
- <sup>11</sup> GARF 7021-116-177 [The Brown Portfolio].
- Vyshinsky, Andrey Yanuaryevich (1883-1954). The positions he held included:
   1) Public Prosecutor of the USSR (1935-1939; at the Moscow show trials he was the main prosecutor).
   2) Vice-premier (1939-1944).
   3) Deputy Minister of Foreign Affairs (1940-1944).
   4) Foreign Minister (1944-1953).
- <sup>13</sup> Shn-1 (first draft) = GARF 7021-104-2, p. 1-13 (undated); copy in AS 238, M. 159, Bl. 1-12.
- Winfried Meyer, Britischer oder sowjetischer Sachsenhausenprozess? Zur Vorgeschichte des 'Berliner Prozesses' vom Oktober 1947, p. 969, footnote 16.
- <sup>15</sup> Shn-2 exists in two identical copies: GARF 7021-116-177, p. 68-79 (= Shn-2A), and GARF 7021-116-177, pp. 30-41 (= Shn-2B).
- The draft of the report to G. M. Malenkow (Shn-2A) contains no handwritten remarks and is undated. The copy for A. Y. Vyshinsky (Shn-2B) contains the following note on the first page (archives pages no. 30): "To Gen. Traynin decision of ... [illegible] necessary. 19. IX. [1945] A. Wy." Inexplicably page 1 occurs twice in both copies; the different typeface shows that this page was typed twice although the wording is identical.
- $^{17}$  Shn-3 = GARF 7021-116-177, pp. 84-93.
- <sup>18</sup> Shn-4A = GARF 7021-116-177, pp. 113-123.

- <sup>19</sup> Shn-4B = GARF 7021-116-177, pp. 6-16.
- $^{20}$  Shn-4C = GARF 7021-116-177, pp. 19-29
- <sup>21</sup> Shn-4D = GARF 7021-116-177, pp. 94-112.
- <sup>22</sup> Shn-5 = GARF 7021-116-177, pp. 7/2, 8/3 and 9/4. Another sheet, p. 9/3A, contains a short handwritten note about the spelling of the name Reynauld.
- <sup>23</sup> Shn-6 = GARF 7021-116-177, S. 43-53.
- Deutsche Film Aktiengesellschaft. This company, which was founded in spring 1946 in the Soviet zone of occupation in Germany, produced predominantly pro-communist propaganda films.
- <sup>25</sup> Shn-1 = GARF 7021-104-2, p. 5/5; Copy in AS 238, M. 159, Bl. 1-12.
- <sup>26</sup> Shn-3 (S. 5/88), Shn-4B (S. 4/9), Shn-4C (S. 4/22), Shn-4D (S. 4/101) and Shn-6 (S. 5/47).
- <sup>27</sup> "Report" (the so-called "Technical Expert Report") by Blochin, Telyaner and Grigoryev, undated, GARF 7021-104-3, p. 1-13 (archives' pagination.
- <sup>28</sup> Technical Report, GARF 7021-104-3, p. 6, 13 (archive's pagination).
- Minutes of the confession of the commandant of concentration camp M[authausen] Standartenführer Ziereis, Franz; Mauthausen, 24. May 1945; IMT Document 1515-PS. German translation in document volume PS/d (documents 1452-1549).
- <sup>30</sup> Document No. 1515-PS. Document volume PS/d 1452-1549.
- <sup>31</sup> Identical wording in Shn-5, S. 7/2 and Shn-6, S. 8/50.
- $^{32}$  Shn-6 = GARF 7021-116-177, p. 8/50.
- <sup>33</sup> The figure of 100,000 victims is mentioned for the first time in a letter (dated 8.X.1945) of ESC member Prof. I. P. Trajnin to the Minister of Foreign Affairs Molotov without any explanatory statement. Reg.Nr. 189; in: GARF 7021-116-177, S. 67.
- <sup>34</sup> Technical Report, GARF 7021-104-3, p. 5 (pagination of the archives).
- $^{35}$  Shn-1 = GARF 7021-104-2, p. 5-6.
- <sup>36</sup> Shn-4, e.g. Shn-4B, S. 5/10; Shn-6, p. 5/47.
- Reinhard Otto, Wehrmacht, Gestapo und sowjetische Kriegsgefangene im deutschen Reichsgebiet 1941/42, Schriftenreihe der Vierteljahreshefte für Zeitgeschichte, R. Oldenbourg Verlag, Munich 1998.
- Hellmut Bock and others., "Bericht Konzentrationslager Sachsenhausen, vorgelegt der Untersuchungskommission der UdSSR zur Untersuchung von Verbrechen der deutschen Faschisten im Konzentrationslager Sachsenhausen, Oranienburg, den 12. Juni 1945. "GARF, 1525-1-340, T. 3, p. 31350-31382 (or sheet 351-383); copy in AS 235 M. 173 Vol. 3, Bl. 148-181.
- <sup>39</sup> Sharitch's final report (see FN 11), Russian original p. 5/18.
- <sup>40</sup> Shn-1 = GARF 7021-104-2, p. 10/10; copy in AS 238, M. 159, Bl. 1-12.
- <sup>41</sup> Shn-2 = GARF 7021-116-177, p. 9/39 and p. 9/77 (identical text).
- <sup>42</sup> Shn-3 = GARF 7021-116-177, p. 9/91, 10/92 and 11/93.
- <sup>43</sup> Shn-4 = GARF 7021-116-177. The quotation is in Shn-4A on page 5/117, in Shn-4B on page 5/10, in Shn-4C on page 5/23 and in Shn-4D on page 5/109.
- Letter of Bogoyavlenski to Vyschinsky, GARF 7021-116-177, p. 42. Handwritten date.... /X. 45. (Okt. 1945), Reg.Nr. 1607.
- $^{45}$  Shn-4D = GARF 7021-116-177, p. 6/105 and p. 7/109.
- <sup>46</sup> Shn-5 = GARF 7021-116-177, p. 7/2.

- <sup>47</sup> Shn-6 = GARF 7021-116-177, p. 6/48, 7/49 and 8/50 (above).
- <sup>48</sup> Shn-4, S. 6/105 and. Shn-6, p. 6/48.
- <sup>49</sup> Hellmut Bock and others, "Bericht Konzentrationslager Sachsenhausen, vorgelegt der Untersuchungskommission der UdSSR zur Untersuchung von Verbrechen der deutschen Faschisten im Konzentrationslager Sachsenhausen, Oranienburg, den 12. Juni 1945." GARF, 1525-1-340, T. 3, p. 31350 31382 (or sheet 351-383); copy in AS 235 M. 173 Volume. 3, Sheets. 148 -181.
- Joachim Hoffmann, Stalins Vernichtungskrieg 1941 1945, Verlag für Wehrwissenschaften, Munich 1995.
- <sup>51</sup> Shn-5, p. 7/2.
- <sup>52</sup> Technical Report, p. 6 (archives pagination).
- <sup>53</sup> Shn-1 = GARF 7021-104-2, p. 5.
- <sup>54</sup> "Technical Report," p. 2-4 (archives pagination).
- Paul Sakowski, unpublished interview by Dieter Verwuurt, Berlin, ca. 1994, Audiocasette No. III, Side 2. Sakowski has reported of the execution on several other occasions, his recollections being slightly different over the years.
- Bock, Köchling, Engemann, Laufende Aktionen im Konzentrationslager Sachsenhausen von 1940 bis 1945, Oranienburg, den 9.Mai 1945; in: GARF, 7021-104-2, pp. 52-55. Also at: RIOD, Box 27 Sachsenhausen Nr. 59, Folder 1: H. Pointner, Engemann, Hellmut Bock "Bericht Laufende Aktionen"; AS LAG I/6, S. 46-50 (copy).
- N.N., "Zusammenfassender Bericht über die im Standesamt Oranienburg vorliegenden Sterbeurkunden, Eintragungen über Todesfälle und Listen über Todesfälle von Häftlingen in den KZs Oranienburg (Brauerei) und Sachsenhausen in den Jahren 1933 bis 1934 und 1936 bis 1945, 38 Pages, undated. Source: AS LAG XIX/24 und BLHA Rep. 35 H 34/1.
- Günter Morsch (Ed.), Mord und Massenmord im Konzentrationslager Sachsenhausen 1936-1945, Schriftenreihe der Stiftung Brandenburgische Gedenkstätten, Band 13, Metropol-Verlag, Berlin 2005 S. 91-97.
- Hellmut Bock, *Bericht Konzentrationslager Sachsenhausen*, Oranienburg, den 12. Juni 1945. Archives: GARF, 1525-1-340, T. 3, p. 31350 – 31382; Copy in AS 235 M. 173 Bd. 3, Bl. 148 -181.
- Paul Sakowski, handwritten testimony in NKVD custody, undated (Berlin, January-March 1946), FBS Archives, Moscow. Copies were transferred in 1968 to the Public Prosecutor's Department (Staatsanwaltschaft) Cologne, 24 Ks 2/68 [Z], Special Files, Vol. 8, p. 42 ff.; now in Nordrhein-Westfaelisches Hauptstaatsarchiv, Sign. Gerichte Rep. 267 Nr. 1683.
- <sup>61</sup> Technical Report, p. 3 (Archives pagination p. 4).
- <sup>62</sup> Soviet plan of the crematorium, ground plan, Technical Report, p. 17 (left), GARF 7021-104-3.
- <sup>63</sup> Shn-1 = GARF 7021-104-2, p. 5/73.
- <sup>64</sup> Shn-4A, p. 4/116; Shn-4B, p. 4/9; Shn-4C, p. 4/22 and Shn-4D, p. 4/101; Shn-6, S. 5/47
- Wikipedia UK, state of 18 Sept. 2011, search strings: John Godwin (Royal Navy officer), Operation Checkmate and Commando Order.
- 66 Sharitch, Final Report, 29 June 1945, p. 23/36 (Russian text). The transcription of English names into Russian is more or less phonetic. Thus, in the Russian

- texts we read Kis (Keith), Koks (Cox), Dshon (John), Khiskokk (Hiscock), Ru (Roe) etc.
- 67 "Operation Checkmate", Commando Veterans Association, http://www.Commandoveterans. org/cdoGallery/v/WW2/Operation+Checkmate, dated 04/05/2009 (cited in Wikipedia UK).
- <sup>68</sup> Engemann-Protokoll, AS NL1-30; p. 1-19.
- <sup>69</sup> Carlo Mattogno, KL Sachsenhausen Stärkemeldungen und "Vernichtungsaktionen" 1940 bis 1945, in: Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung (VffG), 7. Jahrg. Heft 2 (2003), S. 173-185.
- Klaus Schwensen, "Über die Entstehung von Opferzahlen: Die Zahl der Verstorbenen im Konzentrationslager Sachsenhausen (1936 1945)," unpublished.
- <sup>71</sup> Shn-1 = GARF 7021-104-2 (p. 1-2), identical Shn-4B (p. 2/7) and Shn-6 (S. 2/97, 2/98, 2/96 and p. 2/44).
- <sup>72</sup> Engemann-Protokoll, AS NL1 Vol. 30, p. 18.
- <sup>73</sup> N. Chvernik, Letter to Molotov, GARF 7021-116-177, p. 80-83, undated.
- <sup>74</sup> Shn-1 (p. 4/4), identical in Shn-3 (p. 4/87), Shn-4B (S. 4/9) and Shn-6 (p. 4/46).
- Outachten der Gerichtsmedizinischen Kommission (unter Leitung von Prof. W.I. Prosorowski) im Auftrag des Ministeriums für Staatssicherheit der UdSSR, 27.12.1946; German translation. StaatsAnw. Köln 24 Ks 2/68 (Z), Sonderakten, Volume 8, sheets. 1-28.
- Gerhart Schirmer, Sachsenhausen Workuta, Grabert Verlag, Tübingen 1992, p. 38.
- <sup>77</sup> Letter from I. Trajnin to Molotov, GARF 7021-116-177, p. 67. Handwritten date 8. X. 45, Reg.Nr. 189.
- VISSR-52, Lager Osvencim [Auschwitz] Handwritten testimony of Paul Waldman, Posen, 10 June 1945. Waldman's "confession," which does not refer to Auschwitz but to Sachsenhausen, was read in Nuremberg by Soviet public prosecutor Pokrowski. IMT Volume VII, 58th day, Wednesday, 13 February 1946.
- <sup>79</sup> Landgericht Bonn (1959), Trial vs. Gustav Sorge and Wilhelm Schubert, 1959. Reported by Irene Sagel-Grande, H. H. Fuchs and C. F. Rüter, *Justiz und NS-Verbrechen*, Vol. XV, University Press, Amsterdam 1976. Report and comment by H. G. van Dam and Ralf Giordano (Ed.), *KZ-Verbrechen vor Deutschen Gerichten*, Europäische Verlagsanstalt, Frankfurt/M 1962.
- 80 Gerhart Schirmer, Sachsenhausen Workuta, Grabert Verlag, Tübingen 1992, S. 38.
- <sup>81</sup> Traynin, Letter to Comrade Molotov V.M., undated (8.10.45?), GARF7021-116-177, p. 67 (archive pagination).
- <sup>82</sup> N. Chvernik, letter to Comrade Molotov, V.M., undated, GARF 7021-116-177, p. 80-83 (archive pagination).
- Winfried Meyer, "Britischer oder sowjetischer Sachsenhausen-Prozeß? Zur Vorgeschichte des 'Berliner Prozesses' vom Oktober 1947," *Zeitschrift für Geschichtswissenschaft* 45 (1997), 965-991.

# Evidence for the Presence of "Gassed" Jews in the Occupied Eastern Territories, Part 3

### Thomas Kues

The following article is a continuation of Thomas Kues's Evidence for the Presence of "Gassed" Jews in the Occupied Eastern Territories, Part 2 in Volume II, No.4 of INCONVENIENT HISTORY. Thomas Kues's analysis takes up the revisionist proposal that Jews sent to the "extermination camps" and allegedly gassed there were in fact deloused and then sent away, the vast majority of them to the occupied eastern territories. The camps therefore actually functioned as transit camps. The transit camp hypothesis is in perfect harmony with documented National Socialist Jewish policy as expressed in official and internal reports, documents on the Jewish transports, and even in classified communications between leading SS members.

## 4. Information Furnished by Mainstream Historians

## 4.1. Possible Western Jews among Soviet Partisans

In his book *The Second Babylonian Captivity*, Steffen Werner presents in support of his theory that the "gassed" Jews were resettled in a part of Belarus the following extract from a book on the Soviet partisan movement published in East Germany in 1976:<sup>1</sup>

"Within the brotherhood of the Belorussian partisans, Czechs and Slovaks, Frenchmen and Yugoslavs, Greeks and Dutchmen, Spaniards and Austrians, Germans and members of other nations fought courageously against fascism. The Communist Party and the Soviet government attached great importance to the heroic fight of these true internationalists. For their antifascist fight alongside the partisan units of Belorussia and for the heroic deeds they accomplished, orders and medals of the USSR were conferred i.a. to 703 Poles, 188 Slovaks, 32 Czechs, 36 Greeks, 25 Germans, 24 Spaniards and 14 Frenchmen."

The presence of Polish nationals in Belarus, Jewish or non-Jewish, could be explained by the territorial history of Belarus as well as the large number of Polish Jews who had escaped there in 1939. While it is not out of the question that partisan fighters from Czechoslovakia could have covered the distance to Belarus, it seems rather unlikely. The presence of fighters from

neutral Spain is puzzling. The most likely explanation seems to be that they were antifascists who had fled to the Soviet Union after the victory of Franco. According to a news notice in the German Riga newspaper *Deutsche Zeitung im Ostland* from 1941 there were 3,000 Spanish nationals fighting in the Red Army.<sup>2</sup> The German nationals could have been German Jews deported to Minsk in 1941-1942 who had escaped from the ghetto, but also in some cases deserted German Wehrmacht soldiers. As for the Dutchmen, Frenchmen, Yugoslavs, it is extremely unlikely that any *Waffen-SS* soldiers from those nations, who may have served in Belarus, ever deserted to the partisans, and even less likely that any of them would have been accepted by the partisans (generally speaking those groups did not take prisoners).

Were some of these partisans originally Western European settlers recruited by the Germans? In a final report from the Wirtschaftsstab Ost we learn that a total of 608 Dutch farmers, agronomists, gardeners, fishermen and "female laborers" were settled in Reichskommissariat Ostland and the military zone "Wi" from 1942 onward. A further 365 Dutch "pioneer" farmers were employed in the Ukraine between October 1942 and August 1943, chiefly in the districts of Kiev and Shitomir. Similar employment was planned for French, Belgian and even Norwegian farmers but was never carried through; at most some agricultural work was entrusted to Belgian and French companies.<sup>3</sup> The settlers could thus hypothetically account only for the Dutch partisans. On the other hand we know from the same German economic report that the settlers were often attacked by partisans and that 33 (i.e. some 5%) of the Ostland Dutchmen as well as 9 of the settlers in the Ukraine were killed by them; a further 297 of the former group returned to the Netherlands long before the German retreat from Belarus and the Baltic states.<sup>4</sup> Considering these figures it seems highly unlikely that more than a rare renegade from this group would have joined the Soviet partisan movement.

A much more likely explanation is that we are dealing with Jews who had been deported east from these countries via the "extermination camps" and later escaped from German camps or ghettos. Also in the case of the Greek nationals, it seems likely that we are dealing with deported Jews.

In another East German publication, a voluminous documentation on the partisan movement during World War II, written by the same Heinz Kühnrich as edited the previously quoted volume, we find the following information:<sup>5</sup>

"On the territory of Belarus 413 Czechs and Slovaks and 211 Yugoslavs fought in the partisan divisions, in the Ukraine there were 1,848 Poles, 418 Czechs and Slovaks, 61 Yugoslavs. At the beginning of 1944, 2,000 Polish citizens fought in the Byelorussian partisan movement. In April 1944 there were more than 5,000 Poles operating on Soviet territory."

The information we find in the note that Kühnrich provides for this passage is still more interesting:<sup>6</sup>

"In more recent research, M.I. Semiryaga presents partially diverging, partially more concrete numbers. According to his investigations, 1,216 foreigners fought in the Byelorussian partisan movement, whereof 413 Czechs and Slovaks (39 fallen), 275 Poles (22), 195 Yugoslavs (2), 69 Hungarians, 61 Frenchmen (4), 31 Belgians (6), 16 Dutchmen, 10 Romanians (9), 6 Italians (1), 3 Spaniards, 2 Bulgarians (1). In the Ukrainian partisan movement there were more than 2,500 foreigners: 1,848 Poles, 418 Czechs and Slovaks, 47 Hungarians, 61 Yugoslavs, 27 Greeks, 18 Frenchmen, 11 Romanians, 6 Bulgarians, 4 Spaniards and others."

Thus there were in total 79 French, 31 Belgian and 16 Dutch nationals among the partisans of Belarus and the Ukraine – or at least in the partisan units surveyed (and one could easily suspect that the Soviet source regarded only pro-Soviet or at least Communist-oriented groups as "partisans"). For a likely origin of the Hungarian nationals, see §3.3.3. Needless to say, it would require access to Semiryaga's source material – provided that he actually had personal data on the people counted in the above survey – to ascertain whether these individuals were deported Western Jews or not.

# 4.2. Information on deportations of Polish Jews to Belarus furnished by C. Gerlach

In previous articles of this series, I discussed the information provided by German Holocaust historian Christian Gerlach on testimonial evidence confirming the presence of French and Dutch Jews in Minsk. Here I will scrutinize what Gerlach has to say about the deportation of Polish Jews to Belarus. I give here first this passage from Gerlach's book *in extenso* with enumerated and bracketed notes inserted following each statement I have chosen to comment on.

"Most extensive were probably the deportations of Polish Jews to Belarus. Also in this case it was the question of labor forces. The offices and enterprises of the SS and Police in the so-called "Rußland-Mitte," roughly corresponding to the eastern [military administered] part of Belarus, were to be concentrated in two cities: Mogilev and Bobruisk.

In Mogilev there existed the already described forced labor camp of the HSSPF, in Bobruisk there was in early 1942 a need for manpower in connection with the construction of a large base planned for the Waffen-SS. The head of the supply commander's office of the Waffen-SS and Police of Rußland-Mitte, SS-Standartenführer Georg Martin, got the idea to establish a "KL" (concentration camp) and have Jews sent to it from Warsaw [see Comment I below]. On the intervention of the RSHA 960 Jewish men and youths, part of them summoned by an appeal, part of them arrested during razzias in the Warsaw Ghetto, were then transported to Bobruisk on 30 May 1942.[ii] On 28 July a further train with Warsaw Jews reached Bobruisk; part of the Jews were sent on to Smolensk.[iii] In Bobruisk the Jews also had to perform work for units of the Wehrmacht.[iv] Of the approximately 1,500 deportees only 91 male Jews were involved in the retreat to Lublin in September 1943, since all the others had fallen victims to the constant Selections, the toil, the starvation and the terrible maltreatment. Moreover there were possibly one or more transports whose passengers were shot immediately at arrival.[v] Among these transports were possibly at least one transport with German Jews. [vi] Of interest in this context are some witness statements, according to which in 1942-43 larger mass shootings of Jews took place in or near Bobruisk with a victim figure in the range of 12,000 to 15,000, which, however, the author has not been able to verify. [vii] This goes to show to how large an extent these events remain unknown to us still today.

Polish Jews were brought by train also to Minsk. On 31 July 1942 a train arrived with 1,000 Warsaw Jews destined to work for the Luftwaffe in the Minsk area. Kube threatened to immediately exterminate all further transports arriving without pre-authorization. It is unclear, however, if this happened.[viii] Many Polish Jews were de facto kept prisoners at Trostinez in October 1942, apparently supervised by Organisation Todt; some 250 of these were transferred to the SS-Bauleitung in Smolensk.[ix] It is reported that Polish Jews were present also in the Minsk Ghetto.[x] It is not clear how many trains with Polish Jews reached Minsk."<sup>7</sup>

Below my notes and comments referenced above:

i) The source provided by Gerlach is a letter from the supply headquarters (*Nachschubskommandantur*) of the *Waffen SS* and Police of *Rußland-Mitte* to the *SS-Führungshauptamt* dated 27 March 1942, as well as follow-up letters from 7 and 11 April that same year.<sup>8</sup> Here we have to ask ourselves: Why did Martin specifically request the deportation of *Warsaw* 

Jews to Bobruisk? Why not use Belarus Jews as labor, thus eliminating the need for long railway transportations? From an exterminationist viewpoint this seems decidedly odd, but not from a revisionist: As the Warsaw Jews were going to be deported to the Occupied East later that year, it would make sense for Martin to act in advance and ensure that he got the skilled Jews he needed before someone else did. In that case his initiative may have been triggered by the commencement of deportations from the *Generalgouvernement* (via Bełżec) ten days prior to the writing of the original letter.<sup>9</sup>

- **ii**) The source given for this statement is the diary of Adam Czerniaków, the head of the Warsaw Jewish Council (already mentioned in this article series). The exact route of this transport appears to be unknown.
- **iii)** The only source Gerlach gives here is the testimony of Yehuda Lerner. This witness and the transport in question has already been discussed by me in §3.3.16.
- **iv**) The sources here consist of a testimony from a certain Walther Hansen, a former member of the *Kommandeur der Osttruppen* who was attached to the *Kosaken-Abteilung* 600 in Mogilev (IfZ, Zs 405/III, p. 31) and the recollections of a "covert Jew" named Schlomo Spira.
- v) It would indeed appear that the transports in May and July 1942 were not the only convoys of Polish Jews to reach Bobruisk. In 1993 the American-Jewish writer Joseph J. Preil interviewed Jack Spiegel, born in Łódź in 1918. According to Preil's summary of the interview, Spiegel was deported in October 1942 from Warsaw to Minsk, and from there sent on to Bobruisk, where he was detained in a camp until March 1944:<sup>10</sup>

"He remembers a 'horrible welcome.' The officer said, 'If you work, all will be fine. If not...' He took a pistol and killed a person. After two months in Bobruisk, only one hundred of the three hundred men who had been in his bunk remained alive. The others were regularly murdered, especially on Sundays. [...] In that camp, only ninety-one people were left alive from the original three thousand.

After Bobruisk, JS moved quickly from camp to camp: 'Minsk – a very short stay; Majdanek – one week; Bedzin – April until November or December 1944; Mielec – two weeks; Wieliczka – two weeks.' [...] JS was then moved from Poland to Germany: 'Flossenbürg – two weeks; Hersbruck – summer 1944 until March 1945; Dachau – until liberated by Americans on April 29, 1945.'"

By October 1942 the great evacuation of the Warsaw Ghetto had ceased. However, the last Jewish transport from Warsaw in 1942 departed on 21 September (carrying 2,196 Jews). According to mainstream historians these Jews were gassed at Treblinka. Could it be that Jack Spiegel was part of the 21 September 1942 convoy but erroneously remembered the departure as having taken place in October? It seems very unlikely, on the other hand, that Spiegel would have erroneously recalled a May or July transport as having taken place in October.

One should recall here that Jewish resistance leaders admonished the Jews of the Warsaw ghetto to not believe in letters from the deportees, letters according to which the writers were detained "in labor camps near Minsk or Bobruisk."<sup>11</sup>

Yitzhak Arad gives a considerably higher estimate for the number of Warsaw Jews deported to Bobruisk:<sup>12</sup>

"In the course of the liquidation of the Warsaw ghetto, 3,000-4,000 of its residents were moved in the summer of 1942 to the Forest Camp (Waldlager) in the woods near the city of Bobruysk. This camp served as an SS supply base. The Jews traveled by train from Warsaw to the Bobruysk railway station, and from there were driven in trucks to the Waldlager. In the camp itself these Jews were separated and kept in an area surrounded by barbed wire, and put to work under inhuman conditions. Executions in the camp began in the early fall of 1943, and by the end of summer/early fall of 1943, most of the Jewish inmates of the Waldlager had already been shot. Ditches dug along the Bobruysk-Minsk railway line served as the execution site."

Curiously, in the German edition of the *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust* the camp in Bobruisk is described as "a transit camp for Jews from the West." <sup>13</sup>

- vi) For this information Gerlach lists two witnesses: a testimony<sup>14</sup> from an "H.S." who claimed to have participated in the killing of a transport of 1,500 Jews from Germany, and the statement<sup>15</sup> of "H.K.," who testified to having had a conversation in the Bobruisk labor camp with a Jew from Mönchengladbach. As already noted (§3.3.16) the Jews from Mönchengladbach were deported to Auschwitz, Riga, Łódź and Theresienstadt. From the latter two locations German Jews were sent to Chełmno, Auschwitz, and Treblinka.
- **vii**) The sources for this consist of references to three German court witnesses, <sup>16</sup> as well as a letter and a court testimony left by a certain Reinhold Grabow, an official of the economic administration, the latter being partially reproduced in a well-known collection of testimonies and documents. <sup>17</sup> In the reproduced passage the location is indeed Bobruisk or its

vicinity, but the timeframe specified by Grabow is not "1942-43" but specifically a period of some days in April or May 1942, and the nationality of the Jewish victims is not mentioned. According to the official version of events all Jews in Bobruisk and its vicinity had been exterminated by November 1941;18 there thus should have been no Jewish massacres for Grabow to witness. Now we may ask ourselves: If the massacre described really did take place, and if the Jews that were murdered had been brought to Bobruisk from Poland, why had not the Germans killed these Jews onsite in Poland? Moreover: Why kill all these Jews if there was "a need for manpower" in the Bobruisk area during the same period (as mentioned by Gerlach)? While interesting as an anomaly, Grabow's testimony clearly has little to say about deportations from Poland to Belarus. What is important here is not Grabow's statement itself, but Gerlach's comment on it, which implies that this major expert on the fate of the Jews of Belarus believes it fully possible that tens of thousands of Polish Jews were deported to the area of Bobruisk in 1942-1943 – a notion that is clearly irreconcilable with orthodox holocaust historiography. Gerlach's speculation is no doubt informed by the fact that Bobruisk frequently appears in reports and supposedly forged letters as a destination of Jews evacuated from Warsaw in 1942 (cf. §3.3.16, 3.6.).

**viii)** The transport of 1,000 Polish Jews arriving in Minsk on 31 July 1942 – one week after the opening of the Treblinka "death camp" and the beginning of the great evacuation of the Warsaw Ghetto – has already been discussed by Jürgen Graf and Carlo Mattogno.<sup>19</sup>

In a telegram sent 31 July 1942 the *Generalkommissar* for Weissruthenien, Wilhelm Kube wrote to his superior, the *Reichskommissar* for the Ostland, Heinrich Lohse, about the arrival of 1,000 Warsaw Jews. These Jews had been sent to the Minsk military airport without himself or the "relevant leader of the SS and Police" being informed in advance, Kube protested, maintaining that the Jews could cause outbreaks of epidemics and might also contribute to partisan activity. On 5 August Lohse replied, stating that "the practical realization of the solution of the Jewish problem is exclusively a matter for the police," that protests were thus futile, and that it was Kube's responsibility to see to that the herding together (*Zusammenballung*) of Jews did not create a threat of epidemics. <sup>21</sup>

While it cannot be proven at this point that the convoy in question passed through Treblinka the documented fact that it took place proves beyond any doubt that Warsaw Jews who were deported during the period of operation of the Treblinka "death camp" ended up to the east of it, across the Bug River.

That Kube in his 31 July 1942 telegram protested against "further independent import of Jews" (*weiterer selbständiger Judeneinfuhr*) implies the implementation of other transports in cooperation with his authority, and that the arrival of further transports might be acceptable provided that he be notified beforehand. Considering the date of this transport it most likely departed from Warsaw during the first week of the ghetto evacuation. Could it be that this was the first of a series of transports of Warsaw Jews to Minsk, but that information concerning it had not yet reached Kube by the end of July? One should recall here that the first commandant of the Treblinka "extermination camp," Dr. Irmfried Eberl, was reportedly sacked due to incompetence.

That the deportation of Jews to the occupied eastern territories was to continue regardless of the protests of local satraps is clear also from another incident. In his footnote to the discussed passage Gerlach writes that "A further complaint of Kube's regarding a transport of 400 Polish Jews to Baranovichi depended on false information." The document referred to, however, does not concern Polish Jews, but Reich Jews. On 11 August 1942 the *Generalkommissar* of Weissruthenien again wrote to the *Reichskommissar* of the Ostland, stating that

"The Gebietskommissar of Baranowitsche has reported to me that the OT-Gruppe Nürnberg, Construction Office Baranowitsche, has been allotted 400 Jews from the Reich for labor by their superior administrative office on the instruction of assistant secretary of state [Ministerialdirektor] Schönlebe.

The Gebietskommissar of Baranowitsche correctly points out that he has declined the reception of Jews to Baranowitsche because of the manifest reason that the possibility of accommodation is lacking but also due to the need for a general decrease of the Jewish labor force in Baranowitsche.

I fully share the viewpoint of the Gebietskommissar and further refer to the fact that there exists no work-related need for the reception of Reich German Jews into Weissruthenien; to the contrary, an increase of Jewry in Weissruthenien would give rise to serious political concerns. Only a minute number of the Reich German Jews are skilled workers, and experience moreover shows that their capacity for labor is very small. It is intolerable that individual higher administrative offices [einzelne höhere Dienststellen] are able to bring Jews from the Reich into specific parts [einzelnen Gebieten] of Weissruthenien without making advance inquires to me. I therefore ask that appropriate measures are taken to inhibit on principle further Jewish transports from the Reich

and further for an instruction that such transports are not to be let into my Generalbezirk."<sup>22</sup>

After erring about the nationality of the Jews in question Gerlach continues his footnote by giving a reference to a letter of apology from Kube to Lohse dated 25 August, 23 which supposedly makes it clear that the news of the transport of the 400 Jews was all a misunderstanding. The author has not been able to review this document and can therefore not make any statement regarding its content. However, on 24 August 1942 the Reichskommissar wrote a letter,<sup>24</sup> in which he stated that he would allow the Jewish transports carried out on instruction of the Reichsführer SS and the Sicherheitshauptamt without further protests unless contrary orders were received, despite Kube's protests that the arrival of "further Jewish transports from the Reich to Weissruthenien" would "significantly increase the partisan danger," the local security police already being busy fighting partisans. On the other hand, Lohse concurred with the suggestion that Jewish transports to the Ostland for the purpose of labor ("aus Gründen des Arbeitseinsatzes") should be "handled and decided on only by a central office" ("nur eine Zentralstelle die Hereinnahme weiterer Juden in das Ostland bearbeiten und entscheiden darf").

Finally, in a classified letter dated 30 September 1942 we read that the *Reichskommissar*, *i.e.* Lohse had personally decided not to voice any objections "against further Jewish transports to the Ostland." Here again it is confirmed that "This question is exclusively the responsibility of the security police" and that accordingly it was up to the Commander of the Security Police (KdS) in Weissruthenien to file objections against the arrival of transports.<sup>25</sup>

Two things are especially noteworthy about the contents of the three documents quoted above. First, the orthodox and judicially sanctioned version of events has it that following March or April 1942, all Jewish transports to *Generalbezirk* Weissruthenien from the Reich and the Protectorate were exterminated immediately on arrival on the orders of Heydrich and/or Himmler.<sup>26</sup> This mass murder was allegedly carried out at the Maly Trostenets "death camp" south-east of Minsk,<sup>27</sup> or in one instance on the outskirts of Baranovichi. But if this was indeed the case, why did Kube complain about the arriving Jews comprising a danger in regard to epidemics and possible partisan activities. Wouldn't such a complaint have been moot?

Second, it follows from the third letter that continued transports to *Reichskommissariat* Ostland were expected as late as 30 September 1942. This does not fit very well with the established version of events, according

to which at the most three further transports arrived following that date (in October and November 1942). However, as we have already seen in §3.3.14, the labor administration department of the *Gebietskommissariat* Riga emphatically recommended in April 1943 the influx of foreign Jews into the *Generalbezirk* of Latvia, which was a constituent part of the *Reichskommissariat* Ostland.

The suggestion regarding a "central office" for the handling and decision-making *vis-à-vis* the Jewish transports to the Ostland brings up an important question, namely how the resettlement of the Jews was practically administered. From documents such as the correspondence of Ganzenmüller and Wolff<sup>29</sup> and the Reuter memo<sup>30</sup> it appears that the transports to the transit camps were carried out according to schedules, with a set number of Jews sent to the Reinhardt camps daily or weekly. Testimonial as well as archeological evidence indicates that the arrivals in these three camps underwent some form of registration.<sup>31</sup> According to a 15 November 1942 report on Treblinka the deportees after their arrival at the camp were subdivided according to their professions:<sup>32</sup>

"To make the Jews believe that actual classification according to trades would take place at the arrival-square in order to send occupational groups for labor, they placed small signs with the inscriptions: Tailors, Shoemakers, Carpenters, etc. It goes without saying that such segregation never took place."

Then there is the documentary and testimonial evidence showing that transports of Jewish skilled workers were specifically requested by various authorities and organizations, in particular *Organisation Todt* and affiliated enterprises (*e.g.* Baltöl). Most likely the personnel in the transit camps and Globocnik's Reinhardt organization were focused on the practical handling of the operation. As for the decision making and overall logistics, the correspondence of Kube and Lohse suggests that it was far from ideally organized and moreover carried out with little cognizance on the part of the local civilian administrations. Hopefully future research will shed more light on this issue.

ix) This statement is based on the March 1960 interrogation of "H.W.," a member of the *SS-Zentralbauleitung Ruβland-Mitte*, the interrogation of Karl Buchner from October 1945, as well as a statement from the Minsk ghetto inmate Anna Krasnoperko and the 1962 testimony of "E.S. (Trostenets survivor)," no doubt identical with Ernst Schlesinger,<sup>33</sup> who claims to have been deported from Dachau to Maly Trostenets in June

1942.<sup>34</sup> The presence of Polish Jews in Trostenets is further corroborated by the testimony of the inmate Isak Grünberg (§3.3.10.).

**x**) As source for this is given a reference to an early post-war testimony<sup>35</sup> from none other than the already mentioned City Commissar of Minsk, Wilhelm Janetzke, a man who certainly was informed about the Jewish population of the city. That Jews from Poland had been deported to Minsk in great numbers was apparently acknowledged as a common fact by the local population, because in an "Address of the citizens of Minsk to Stalin" published in *Pravda* in August 1944, we read the following:<sup>36</sup>

"The German fascist invaders had driven 50,000 people from Minsk and the surrounding districts into the so-called ghetto; in addition, over 40,000 Jews had been brought to the Minsk ghetto from Hamburg, Warsaw and Lodz."

The mention of Łódź besides Warsaw indicates that Minsk served as the destination for transports from not only Treblinka, but also from Chełmno. As seen below (§4.5, Page 387.) Zionist authorities had been informed in spring 1942 of deportations of Jews from Łódź to Minsk.

Gerlach's comment that "this goes to show to how large an extent these events remain unknown to us still today" perfectly sums up the situation. Here we have a prominent holocaust historian who admits that tens of thousands of Polish Jews may have been sent to Minsk, Bobruisk, Mogilev and other locations in Generalbezirk Weissruthenien, and that we know little about the number and nature of the Jewish transports to these locations. In light of this, how are we to take seriously the official claim that no mass resettlement of Polish Jews to the east took place, and that documented instances of transports of Polish Jews to Minsk and elsewhere constitute singular exceptions?

# 4.2.1. Gerlach on Plans for Deportations to Mogilev

In a 1997 article Christian Gerlach puts forth the hypothesis that the German authorities in late 1941 were planning to open a camp in Mogilev in eastern Belarus, to where Jews from western and central Europe were to be deported. Gerlach begins his discussion of this "labor and extermination camp" by quoting a statement made by Heydrich at a 10 October 1941 conference in Prague on "Jewish questions" in the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia. Heydrich here states that the heads of *Einsatzgruppen* B and C, "*SS-Brigadeführer* Nebe and Rasch could take Jews into the camps for communist prisoners in the operational area. According to [a] statement

from SS-Sturmbannführer Eichmann this is already in process [eingeleitet]."<sup>37</sup> Gerlach comments:<sup>38</sup>

"For a long time no one believed that that camp existed, so Heydrich's remark seemed to make little sense. Historians have ignored his comment or interpreted it as camouflage for the 'destruction in the East.' But such a camp in fact existed, not under the control of Einsatzgruppe B (headquartered in Smolensk) but the Higher SS and Police Leader (HSSPF) 'Russia Center,' Erich von dem Bach-Zelewski, who had his headquarters in Mogilev. This camp had been set up shortly before Heydrich's meeting. The commander of the rear area of Army Group Center, General von Schenckendorff, informed his troops that, 'Since 29 September a labor camp for suspicious vagabond civilians (men, women, teenagers) has been set up by the Higher SS and Police Leader in Mogilev. If arrested civilians are not brought to the next POW camp, they must be taken to the labor camp. Similar camps are planned in Vitebsk and later in Smolensk.'"

Smolensk as well as Vitebsk and Mogilev were located in the operational area, *i.e.* the conquered territories under military jurisdiction.

Gerlach suggests – based exclusively on testimonial evidence – that plans for the installation of a homicidal gas chamber in the Mogilev camp were hatched following Himmler's (documented) visit to Mogilev on 23-25 October 1941. He goes on to write:<sup>39</sup>

"The general context suggests that Himmler's journey to Mogilev and Smolensk had something to do with plans for deportations of Jews. On October 23 he wanted to meet the Generalkommissar for so-called 'White Ruthenia,' Wilhelm Kube, and possibly intended to officially inform him on the planned transports to Minsk. At about the same time civil administration officials in Riga and Berlin were officially informed. It is not known if a meeting between Himmler and Kube took place, but in any case the Reichsführer met the SS and Police Leader of White Ruthenia, Carl Zenner, in Mogilev. Zenner may have given him a report on the massacre of Borissov carried out two days before by a unit of Security Police and SD from Minsk under the command of Zenner, who was not in charge of the city. [...] In Borissov there were rumors among the civil population 'that the houses of the Jews which have become empty now shall be prepared for Jews from Germany, who shall also be liquidated like the Jews from Borissov earlier!'"

Gerlach next outlines a vague yet intriguing hypothesis posed by two other holocaust historians:<sup>41</sup>

"Götz Aly has argued that the German authorities pursued at times a project to deport a portion of European Jewry by ship to 'reception camps in the East' [40] because the occupied Soviet territories' railways were overburdened. Aly also suggested that the Jews were to be brought to Mogilev on the rivers Pripet and Dnieper; he could not prove it, but reached the conclusion deductively. Richard Breitman has also considered the possibility that Himmler sent for Eichmann during a visit to Kiev on October 2 and 3, to talk to him about shipping Jews to the German-occupied part of the Soviet Union. Kiev is situated on the river Dnieper as is Mogilev. In fact, there is another hint of this plan. On August 16, 1941, SS-Standartenführer Fritz Allihn was hired by the Reich Ministry of Transportation as the manager of an extensive ship construction program. As head of the 'Staff for the construction of wooden ships,' later under the command of the Generalkommissar of Volhynia and Podolia, he was commissioned to build a large number of 'makeshift' ('behelfsmäßige') inland wooden ships with a short life span for 'the Dnieper-Bug system,' the only waterway between the Reich and Ukraine. This construction program was supposed to complete an extension of the river Bug, a project that had been already started under the control of the General Inspector of Water and Energy, Albert Speer. Allihn's main plant for the project was the 'state shipyard' in Pinsk, a factory with nearly 1,000 employees."

Gerlach goes on to mention that "on September 11, 1941, the *Volks-deutsche Mittelstelle (VoMi)* began looking for ethnic Germans in their camps who had come from the Soviet Union and were 'inland boatsmen with exact knowledge of the Russian streams and canals'"<sup>42</sup> and that "Various sources emphasized how important and urgent Allihn's mission was."<sup>43</sup> According to Gerlach, the only "important Soviet canal" conquered by the Germans was the Dnieper-Bug canal, between Kobryn and Pinsk.<sup>44</sup>

Aly's source that Jews were to be sent by ships to "reception camps in the East" is a note of the chief of the "Judenreferat" at the Ministry of Foreign Affairs, Franz Rademacher, dated 25 October 1941, which refers to the fate of the remaining Serbian Jews. <sup>45</sup> As already mentioned in the first installment of this article series (§2.4.5.) these Jewish women, children and elderly were allegedly murdered in "gas vans" near the Sava River in March–May 1942. This could be a hint that they were in fact sent along this river, which joins the Danube. A possible alternative destination for these Jews could thus be Romania, and likely Transnistria. Needless to say they could have been brought by ship to Belarus, something which indi-

cates that the German plans for deportations of Jews using waterways were *not* limited to the Dnieper-Bug canal.

The apparent plans for waterway mass deportations using barges or similar eventually came to naught, at least if we are to believe our cautiously semi-heretical German Holocaust historian:<sup>46</sup>

"The 'great' projects did not succeed, the economic aims failed, as did plans for deportations of Jews by ship, if they had ever existed. There was no slack in the German war economy — so there was not only a shortage of railway engines and cars but also ships. In the summer of 1942, Fritz Allihn was relieved of his position by the Reichskommissar of Ukraine, after his methods alienated other authorities. [...] By that time the partisans were able to paralyze the Bug-Dnieper almost completely anyway. By the end of March 1942 its extension was officially considered unimportant to the war effort, and the project was shelved. The Dnieper-Bug Canal remained silted up. Only a few ships ever passed this waterway on a trial basis under German rule, and even that was possible only during floods. Shipping on the Dnieper from the South was decisively hindered because the Soviets had blown up the huge dam near Dniepropetrovsk. [...]

Any plans to transport Jews to the East by water never even came close to realization. In the autumn of 1941 time was too short, then the rivers froze over, and before they thawed out in 1942, transportation and economic authorities had already abandoned the projects to extend the Dnieper-Bug Canal. The SS apparently did not give up the idea of an extensive extermination camp in Mogilev until 1942, when the crematoria intended for Mogilev were delivered to Auschwitz. Transportation of Jews across the Black Sea and upstream to Kiev or Mogilev was practically impossible before April 1943, but by then the German retreat from the Ukraine as already under way. [...]

Despite two testimonies on the contrary, no train with German or Polish Jews ever seems to have arrived in Mogilev. Whether the SS could have carried out major construction in this half-destroyed city remains unknown. But considering the construction of the Waffen-SS and police Supply Command in nearby Bobruisk, it should not have been impossible. In 1942 at least two transports with about 1,500 Jewish workers from Warsaw arrived in Bobruisk (only 91 were alive one year later).

Mogilev's labor camp, intended for service as an extermination center, was dissolved in September 1943 upon the partial withdrawal of

Army Group Center. According to eyewitnesses, the number of prisoners may have remained as high as 4,000 or fallen to 1,000."

The testimonies concerning the presence of "German or Polish Jews" in Mogilev which Gerlach refers to are 1) a "letter of R.S., 25 March 1959, and his interrog[ation], 5 August 1958" which reportedly speak of "a supposed execution of 300 German Jews in October 1941," and 2) a "Report of M. Nicaise, Belgian Consul in Stockholm, based on an eyewitness account of August 1944, US National Archives, Record Group 226, Plain Number File, Document 102832(NND 750140." As for the first source, the date of the alleged execution (at least one week before the first direct transport of Reich Jews to the East) clearly speaks against its veracity. As for the second source the author has not yet been able to access it. It is worth noting, however, that according to Yitzhak Arad, 400 Jews "from Baranovichi or from the General Government region" were brought to the Mogilev civilian prisoner camp (Zivilgefangenenlager) sometime in 1942.<sup>47</sup> Unfortunately Arad provides no source for this statement. Gerlach writes in an endnote that besides the two testimonies already mentioned, "There are other hints at the arrival of German Jews in Borissov and Bobruisk, but no proof."48

In the context of waterway transports of Jews it should be pointed out that both Treblinka and Sobibór are located less than 10 km away from the Bug River, which formed part of the 1939 Soviet-German demarcation line. Although most likely the Jews transited east via these two camps were sent on trains, the possibility that some Jews may have been sent away on ships should not be entirely excluded. It should be recalled here that more than 100,000 Romanian Jews were shipped across the Dniestr in the period September 1941 – June 1942.

# 4.3. Wendy Lower on the 12 January 1942 Koch-Prützmann Memoranda

In a book from 2005, Holocaust historian Wendy Lower mentions that *Reichskommissar* Erich Koch and the SS and Police leader Hans-Adolf Prützmann in early 1942 were involved in drawing up plans for the deportation of German Jews to the Ukraine:<sup>49</sup>

"Beyond Ukraine's borders, the genocidal approach to ghettoization was also applied to Western European Jewry. At the Lodz, Riga, and Minsk ghettos, for example, German Jewish deportees stayed briefly before being shot or gassed. Koch and Higher SS and Police Leader Hans-Adolf Prützmann (Jeckeln's successor) considered Ukraine as a

possible dumping ground for Europe's Jews. In a joint memorandum of 12 January 1942, Koch and Prützmann stated that the policy for establishing ghettos was still not defined, but they asked the regional commissars as well as the SS-policemen to identify possible future ghettos near railway links where Reich Jews could be brought. As it turned out, Reich Jews were not deported to Ukraine, but the Koch-Prützmann memo reveals that by late 1941 or early 1942 ghettos in Ukraine and elsewhere in Eastern Europe had been transformed into something unprecedented in Europe's long history of anti-Judaism. Under the Nazis ghettos became transit centers and holding 'pens' for facilitating the mass murder."

Lower provides the following source and elucidation:<sup>50</sup>

"Joint memo from Koch and Prützmann to the Generalkommissare, BdO, BdS, and SSPF. They asked that the information about remaining Jews, their locale, and accessible train routes for Reich Jews be provided by 1 Mar. 1942. Memo dated 12 Jan. 1942, ZSA, P1151-1-137, p. 8."

It is interesting to compare the above information with a letter from Eichmann dated 14 April 1942. Some two months earlier, at the beginning of February 1942, Romanian authorities deported 10,000 Jews from the Romanian-occupied western part of the Ukraine known as Transnistria over the Bug River at Vosnessensk into the Generalkommissariat Nikolajew, which was part of *Reichskommissariat* Ukraine. The Romanians had planned for the expulsion of a further 60,000 Jews, but this was promptly stopped by the Germans, since the Romanians apparently had never asked the Germans (or at least not the right German authorities) for permission in the first place. In his letter Eichmann made the following comment on the event (emphasis added):<sup>51</sup>

"[...] through this planless and premature [vorzeitige] expulsion of Romanian Jews into the Occupied eastern territories the already ongoing evacuation of the German Jews is strongly inhibited [stärkstens gefährdet]."

Here Eichmann not only implies that the Jews collected by the Romanians in Transnistria would eventually be moved further east – something which I will return to later on in this survey – but also states that the uncontrolled expulsion of Romanian Jews into RK Ukraine would "inhibit" the "already ongoing" evacuation of Jews from the German Reich. From the viewpoint of mainstream historiography this does not make much sense, as it denies transports of German Jews to the Ukraine. If considered together with the memoranda referenced by Lower, however, it makes perfect sense and

moreover indicates that the plans for such transports were still on the table by mid-April 1942, if not later. Needless to say, it would be a major obstacle for the Germans, and the RSHA in particular, if ghettos in the Ukraine that they were preparing for Reich Jews were suddenly swamped by 70,000 Romanian Jews arriving unannounced.

As no German Jews were being "gassed," *i.e.* transited east, during the first four months of 1942, it seems likely that by "ongoing evacuation" Eichmann was referring to the initial stage of the deportation, *i.e.* the transfer of Reich and Protectorate Jews to Warsaw, Łódź and the Lublin District, from where they were to continue east by way of the "extermination camps."

It may be of importance that the Jews expelled from Transnistria in February 1942 crossed the Bug into *Generalkommissariat* Nikolajew, near the Black Sea. This indicates that they crossed over not far from the town of Ochakov (Oceacov), where it is reported that 14,000 Dutch and Belgian Jews had arrived by April 1943 (cf. §3.7.5). Was Ochakov a transit point for Jews deported from Transnistria to *Reichskommissariat* Ukraine?

### 4.4. Dieter Pohl

Christian Gerlach, Wendy Lower and Götz Aly are not the only exterminationists who have made mention of concrete plans for the deportation of Reich Jews to Belarus and the Ukraine. Holocaust historian Dieter Pohl describes the pre-Barbarossa plans thus:<sup>52</sup>

"In conjunction with preparations for the campaign against the Soviet Union, early in 1941 new plans arose in Berlin for the 'Solution of the Jewish Question.' For the first time, however, they concerned more than the Jews in Germany or Poland. Under consideration were plans to expel all Jews from territories under German rule to the occupied Soviet Union, either to the Pripyat marshes in Belorussia or to the Arctic Sea. Accordingly, on 17 March 1941 Hitler remarked to Hans Frank that all Jews were to be expelled from the General Government eastward. Thereafter the General Government administration halted until further notice all plans for Jews. In particular, plans to construct more ghettos were put on hold."

### In another text Pohl writes:53

"On 10 October [1941] Heydrich himself was still speaking about camps in the operational area of Einsatzgruppe Commander Rasch to which Jews could be deported. Up to the present these hints have not been followed up, nor are any corresponding deportations known. It is

a fact that in January 1942 the deportation of Jews into the Reichskommissariat was foreseen, in particular to Shepetovka, where they were to be put to work building roads. Apparently this intention was stopped by the Gebietskommissar responsible for the area."

The town of Shepetovka is located in western Ukraine, between Rovno and Zhitomir. The source given by Pohl for this "apparently" abandoned deportation plan consists of two documents, one from a Ukrainian archive, another from a German archive, together with an interrogation statement dating from 1959.<sup>54</sup> The author has not yet had the opportunity to view these documents. This issue clearly warrants further research.

# 4.5. Jean-Claude Favez's Study on the Red Cross and the Holocaust

In 1988, French historian Jean-Claude Favez published *Une mission impossible?*, an interesting study on the International Committee of the Red Cross and its involvement in wartime aid operations targeting Jews in Europe, and in particular the contemporaneous knowledge of the ICRC concerning the German treatment of Jews. In 1999 an English translation of Favez's book appeared under the title *The Red Cross and the Holocaust.* 55

In Favez's survey of wartime ICRC memoranda and documents concerning the Jews we find the following three passages relevant to the theme of our study:

- On 14 November 1942 Roland Marti, the chief ICRC delegate in Germany, "reported from Berlin that French-speaking Jews had been seen in the Riga area 'herded together', and the weakest eliminated." 56
- In mid-October 1942 the Geneva representative of the World Jewish Congress, Gerhart Riegner, passed on to the ICRC a report written by the Jew Isak Lieber on 6 October that year. Favez summarizes: "Lieber had been arrested on 12 August [1942] in Brussels and deported first to Upper Silesia, then to the Eastern Front, where he learned from a German officer that Jews unfit for work were being exterminated. Lieber managed to escape, and reached Geneva via France at the end of an incredible two-month odyssey." During this period all Jewish convoys departing from Belgium had as their destination Auschwitz which is located in Upper Silesia.
- On 15 April 1943 [Roland] Marti reported that only 1,400 Jews were left in Berlin and would soon be evacuated to Auschwitz, Pless, Lublin, Riga and Reval [Tallinn]" (emphasis added).<sup>58</sup> By this point in time

388 Volume 3, Number 4

more than seven months had passed since the last known (direct) Jewish transport from the Reich to the occupied Baltic States.

As for the testimony of Isak Lieber this cannot be admitted as evidence for our hypothesis, as good as it may sound. In an article<sup>59</sup> on Riegner the late revisionist researcher Jean-Marie Boisdefeu has pointed out that Lieber in his testimony to Belgian authorities stated that he had been sent not to Stalingrad, but to the coast of France to work on construction of the "Atlantic wall." Moreover, the name of Isak Lieber is not to be found in the transport lists of Jews deported east from the Malines collection camp. The author has confirmed that no Isak Lieber (or any variant of that name) appears in the transport lists for the relevant period (July-August 1942). While it cannot be 100% ruled out that Lieber was on a transport under another name, or (as Klarsfeld and others confirm sometimes happened) he was a last-minute addition to one of the transports, and that for some reason he later lied about his deportation to the Belgian authorities, we cannot accept his testimony as evidence for the present hypothesis on grounds of unreliability.<sup>60</sup>

As for the "French-speaking Jews" seen in Riga this fits well with the 16 October 1942 report in *Israelitisches Wochenblatt für die Schweiz* according to which "of late, transports of Jews from Belgium and other western European countries were observed in Riga, but they moved on immediately to other destinations" (§3.1.2) as well as the statements from A. Jablonski (§3.2.3), Szema G. (§3.3.14.) and Friedrich Jeckeln (§3.3.5.) concerning transports of Jews from Belgium and/or France to the Riga area. It is worth noting that the French-speaking Jews were seen "herded together," implying detainment in camps or ghettos.

### 4.6. Walter Laqueur's The Terrible Secret

In his 1980 book *The Terrible Secret* holocaust historian Walter Laqueur chronicles how the "facts" concerning the alleged mass extermination of Jews were disseminated during the war years, and the reasons why these "facts" were more often than not disbelieved or at least met with cautious skepticism. In his survey of contemporary news reports Laqueur manages to exclude those most blatantly contradicting the extermination camp hypothesis, but there is still one passage of interest to us, namely his description of the 1942 reports of Zionist delegate Meleh "Noi" Neustadt:<sup>61</sup>

"May 1942 he [Neustadt] returned to Palestine and in two long addresses [on 25 and 27 May], in closed session, he gave the most detailed and authoritative account available at the time to the Jewish

leadership. [62] There was no one better informed at the time. Noi had established contact from Turkey with fifty Jewish communities in Poland and with virtually every other European country. He had discovered, much to his surprise, that with certain exceptions (the Baltic countries and eastern Poland) communication could easily be established. Air letters from occupied countries took ten to twelve days, cables were sent and received, and one could even book long-distance telephone calls. [63] Noi noted that Jews in Eastern Europe did not like to use the telegraph so as to not attract attention. On the other hand, he said that inside Nazi-occupied Europe Jewish emissaries were frequently traveling from one place to another, that illegal newspapers were published and that there were regional and even nationwide meetings.

The bad news was the fate of Croatian and part of Romanian Jewry of which he was fully informed. There had been victims in Eastern Galicia. Lodz was more or less cut off from the outside world. There was no direct contact but it had been learned that 'unproductive elements' had been deported from Lodz to Minsk, Kovno and Riga. Noi said that it was pointless to comment on the rumours concerning the fate of the Jews of eastern Poland (and the Baltic countries); one simply did not know. But he also said that 'nothing was more harmful than 'exaggerated information' which weakened or even put into doubt correct news about real atrocities."

Laqueur goes on to remark<sup>64</sup> that "Chelmno was not taken seriously and the beginning of 'evacuation' from most Polish ghettos was not reported" – elsewhere he points out<sup>65</sup> that "Chelmno [...] was opened on 8 December 1941; the news was received in Warsaw within less than four weeks and published soon afterwards in the underground press."

But Neustadt did indeed report ghetto deportations: the evacuation of "unproductive elements" from the Łódz ghetto to "Minsk, Kovno and Riga" – a population transfer which is unknown to exterminationist historians but which is confirmed, as for Latvia and Lithuania, by the diaries of Kruk (§3.3.1.) and Tory (§3.3.19.) and in regard to Minsk by the testimony of Nikolayev Prilezhaev. <sup>66</sup> One should also recall the above quoted (§4.2, Page 372.) "Address of the citizens of Minsk to Stalin" mentioning the deportation of Łódz Jews to the Minsk Ghetto.

The deportation of these Jews from the Warthegau District to the occupied eastern territories no doubt went via Chełmno, even though the name of this transit camp may not have been known to Neustadt's informants. Laqueur's remark is further flawed by the fact that by the beginning of

May 1942 only two other major Polish ghettos had been affected by deportations to "extermination camps," namely Lublin and Lvóv (to Bełżec).

As for the "bad news" reported by Neustadt it must be noted that Croatian Jews by that time had not yet been deported to Auschwitz. In Romania the Jews of the annexed Bessarabia and Bukovina had been deported to crowded and disease-ridden ghettos in Romanian-occupied Transnistria.

Neustadt's description of how easy it was to establish contacts with Jews in German-occupied Europe speaks for itself. Would the Germans really have allowed this situation if they were trying to conceal a mass extermination program directed against Europe's Jews?

In the conclusion to his book, Laqueur maintains that:<sup>67</sup>

"After July 1942 (the deportations from Warsaw) it is more and more difficult to understand that there still was widespread confusion about the Nazi designs among Jews in Poland, and that the rumours were not recognized for what they were – certainties."

In fact, as shown in this article series, the Jews in occupied Poland had ample reason to believe that they were indeed being transferred to the occupied eastern territories. It would thus appear that the Zionist delegate Meleh Neustadt in 1942 was more accurate and objective in regard to these events than the later-lionized historian Laqueur thirty-eight years later.

# Survey: JTA Daily News Bulletin reports on deportations to the Occupied Eastern Territories

The 1942 reports of Meleh Neustadt raise the question: What did contemporary Zionist leaders know about the fates of the deported Jews? This question could no doubt only be answered by research into archives that skeptical inquirers are barred from consulting. However, some hints may be gleaned from what was reported by one of the major Jewish-Zionist news sources of that era, the *Daily News Bulletin* of the New York-based Jewish Telegraphic Agency (JTA). Below I will present a number of news items relating to the deportation of Jews to the Occupied Eastern Territories in chronological order interspersed with brief commentary.

# 25 September 1941 (p. 1):

"Nazis plan to transfer Polish Jews to occupied Soviet territory ZURICH, Sep. 24 (JTA) – Jews in Nazi-held Poland will be transferred to various sections of Soviet territory now occupied by the German military forces, it is reported in the Krakauer Zeitung, official Nazi organ in Poland, reaching here today.

The Nazi newspaper reveals that an expedition of German professors and students has reached Warsaw for the purpose of making an extensive study of Jewish life in the ghetto there. The Warsaw ghetto will, according to the Krakauer Zeitung, be studied as 'an experimental station' to establish to what extent the Jews can support themselves when completely isolated from the rest of the population. Upon the completion of the survey in Warsaw, the Nazi administration in Poland will receive instructions from Berlin, with specific plans for the distribution of Polish Jews in various sections of Nazi-occupied Russia, the paper states."

### 20 October 1941 (p. 1):

"Thousands of Jews Expelled from Germany to Pinsk Swamps in Poland

STOCKHOLM, Oct. 19 (JTA) – Five thousands Jews, the majority of them between 50 and 80 years of age, have been expelled from Berlin to Nazi-held Poland since Friday in a renewed wave of mass-expulsions of Jews from the Reich, it is reported here today by the Berlin correspondent of the Swedish newspaper Social Demokraten.

The expulsion is being conducted under the supervision of the Palestine-born Gestapo leader, Eichmann, who supervised similar expulsions of Jews last year from Vienna and the Czech Protectorate. The Berlin correspondent states that the aged Jews from Berlin were shipped in cattle trains to Lodz, Poland, from where they will be transported to Pinsk to work in the Pinsk swamps in the district of Rokitno.

The correspondent also reports from Berlin that raids on Jewish homes have been conducted in the German capital during the last two days with Jews being evicted from their houses with only several hours notice. They are not permitted to take with them any of their furniture or other belongings. According to the report similar raids are going on all over the country with a view toward expelling as many Jews as possible to the Pinsk swamps."

As already mentioned, Pinsk was part of Poland until 1939 but was at this time part of *Reichskommissariat* Ukraine. According to orthodox historiography the Reich Jews deported to the Łódz ghetto in late 1941 were sent to be gassed in Chełmno beginning May 1942. In an article published by the JTA two days later (22 October 1941, p. 1) the same information about

deportations to Pinsk was repeated. In the issue from the following day (23 October, p. 2) the following is reported:

"Expelled Jews Will Be Used to Drain Marshes, Nazi Officials Announce

STOCKHOLM, Oct. 22 (JTA) – Nazi officials today announced in Berlin that the Jews expelled from Germany, Luxemburg and Prague will be used for draining the Rokitno marshes near Pinsk, on the former Polish-Soviet frontier, the Berlin correspondent of the Swedish newspaper Social Demokraten reports. 'It is only logical that Jews should do hard labor in occupied Russian territory, since Russia attacked Germany under Jewish leadership,' Nazi officials are quoted by the correspondent as stating. Other officials explained the mass-deportation of Jews with the fact that 'it is intolerable for Germans to continually encounter Jews wearing a yellow star.' Despite the approach of winter a large area of the Rokitno marshes can still be drained now, the Nazi spokesmen declared."

### 10 February 1942 (p. 3):

"Nazis proceeding with plan for 'Jewish reservation,' Berlin reports
STOCKHOLM, Feb. 9 (JTA) – Berlin correspondents of Swedish daily
newspapers report that the Nazi authorities in the German capital are
still determined to create a vast 'Jewish reservation' in Eastern Europe
and are going ahead with detailed plans for such a set-up. They report
that these plans are being drawn up by the Department of Jewish Questions in the Ministry for the German-occupied territories of the East,
which is headed by Dr. Alfred Rosenberg.

Based on the Nazis avowed aim 'of ridding Europe of the Jews,' the Rosenberg project contemplates a huge Jewish-inhabited region enclosed by barbed wire and guarded by Nazi sentries, in which Jews will be completely isolated from the rest of the world and will be exploited to meet the Nazis' economic needs."

See §3.1.2 of this series for an October 1942 report on plans for a "Jewish settlement rayon for all the Jews of Western Europe" in "the former Polish-Russian border zone."

### 26 March 1942 (p. 1):

"Lublin and Cracow Jews will spend passover digging trenches on the Nazi-Soviet front

STOCKHOLM, Mar. 25 (JTA) – Thousands of Polish Jews will spend their Passover under Soviet artillery fire digging trenches for the Nazi army on the Taganrog-Kharkov front as a result of the mass-transportation of Jews from the Lublin and Cracow districts to the front lines of the German-Soviet battlefront, a report reaching here today from Naziheld Poland reveals.

The shifting of Lublin and Cracow Jews to the front in the Nazi-held Ukraine started several days ago as part of the final preparations which the German military command is making for the contemplated Spring offensive, the report states. While on one hand the local Nazi authorities are mobilizing more and more Jewish skilled workers for the German war industries the military authorities insist that all Jews who are not fit for factory work should be rushed to the farthest points of the German-Soviet front to build fortifications there under fire of the Red Army, the information discloses.

As a result of the pressure from the military authorities, the Jewish Councils in Lublin and Cracow districts have received orders to deliver able-bodied Jews for transportation to 'unknown destinations.' The first transports, which left this week, led to the tragic separation of many families, the report states, since it is almost certain that none of the deported Jews will ever return to their homes. In the meantime, the Jewish Councils, already overburdened with relief problems with which they are not able to cope because of the acute shortage of funds, are faced with the new problem of caring for the women and children whom the deported Jews left behind without any means of support."

A shorter version of this piece of news appeared in the June 1942 issue of *Contemporary Jewish Record*, cf. §3.7.1 of this series for commentary.

# 29 May 1942 (p. 3):

### "Germans Will Rule over Deported Slovakian Jews in Concentration Camps in Eastern Europe

ZURICH, May. 31 (JTA) – Slovakian Jews, the bulk of whom are to be deported under the provisions of a law adopted last week by the Slovakian parliament, will be handed over to German authorities who will be in charge of concentration centers in the East (probably the Naziheld section of the Ukraine) because 'the Germans have more experience with this sort of work,' it is reported today by the Grenzbote, Nazicontrolled daily published in Bratislava, the Slovakian capital.

According to the Guardista, organ of the Hlinka Guard, initial contingents of young Jews will be deported to these concentration centers to build accommodations for those who will follow. Once the camps are established, the Guardista reports, the Jews will be employed as tailors, shoemakers, etc, to supply the Nazi army in Russia. A Council of Elders will be set up with whom the Germans will deal exclusively, in matters concerning conditions at the camps, delivery of manufactured articles and payment for such products.

The Jews will be assigned food and household goods only in return for manufactured goods, the report states. They will be allowed to bring only 100 pounds of luggage with them to these camps. The State will receive first choice of all possessions which the Jews are forced to leave behind; the Hlinka Guard will have next chance at the confiscated goods; then the municipalities will be allowed to choose and, finally, tradesmen and public employees.

About 9,000 Jews, approximately 10% of the entire Slovak Jewish population, will be allowed to remain in the country, the Grenzbote discloses. These fall into the 'economically indispensable' categories – such as doctors, professionals and their families – and baptized Jews, of whom there are about 2,500. All of these, however, will be governed by the 'Jewish Code' and will have to reside on segregated streets."

As will be seen further on in this article series, the above report fits perfectly with a plan for the deportation of the Jews of Poland, Romania, Slovakia and Hungary reportedly presented to the Romanian government in the autumn of 1941 by the German Legation in Bucharest, and according to which these Jewish populations were to be sent to the eastern part of Ukraine.

# 21 June 1942 (p. 1):

"200,000 More Jews herded into labor camps in Poland following new raids

ZURICH, Jun. 19 (JTA) – Mass raids on Jewish residences are reported today to be taking place throughout Nazi-held Poland for the purpose of rounding-up Jews and sending them to forced labor camps where they are compelled to work at difficult jobs under inhuman conditions.

The report says that more than 200,000 Polish Jews have recently been herded into thirty-seven 'Jewish' labor camps. Of them, twelve were

opened only last week, including two in the Baranovici district, where the Jews are compelled to work at draining the Pinsk swamps."

While this article does not make it clear whether Polish Jews were sent from the *Generalgouvernment* or the Warthegau into the former Polish territory that had become part of the *Reichskommissariat* Ostland, one thing is noteworthy about it, namely the statement that Jews were sent to work at draining the Pinsk swamps in southern Belarus/northern Ukraine. On 28 April 1942 the JTA reported that "Jews in occupied Wolhynia will be sent to work in Pinsk swamps," the source for this being the pro-German Ukrainian newspaper *Krakiwski Visti*. Drainage work in the Pinsk swamps is a recurrent theme in early reports on the Jewish deportations.

### 15 July 1942 (p. 1):

<u>"330,000 German Jews deported to Russia; deportations from Vienna</u> <u>resumed</u>

STOCKHOLM, Jul. 14 (JTA) – More than 330,000 German Jews have already been deported from Germany to Nazi-occupied parts of Russia, it was reported today from Berlin.

At the same time Swedish newspapers today carry reports from their Vienna correspondents disclosing that mass-deportations of Jews from Vienna to occupied Poland were resumed this week under the most brutal circumstances, resulting in many sick and blind Jews committing suicide.

No distinction is made as to age and sex in the renewed deportations, the Vienna correspondents report. Even the 'green letters' giving the deportees three days' notice to prepare for expulsion are no longer sent. The victims are taken from their homes directly to transportation centers from where they are sent in cattle trains to Eastern European territories.

A number of Jewish patients in a Vienna hospital committed suicide when the Nazi police came to drag them from their beds to the transportation center. Inmates of the Jewish Home for Blind similarly took their lives when informed that they were being deported. Not a single Jew of those still remaining in Vienna is certain that within a few hours he may not be among the victims held for deportation, the neutral correspondents relate.

The suspension of the deportation of Jews from Vienna during the winter months was due chiefly to the lack of freight cars, the Swedish journalists emphasize. They describe Jewish life in Vienna today as a con-

VOLUME 3, NUMBER 4

stant torture, with Jews being completely isolated from any contact with the rest of the world."

Up to 7 July 1942 a total of 43,341 Jews from the Reich, including the Protectorate, had been deported directly to the Occupied Eastern Territories. A further 10,933 Reich Jews were sent east via Chełmno in late spring/summer 1942 (cf. §3.3.1). Some 33,500 Jews from the Reich and the Protectorate were transferred via Sobibór in the period April-June 1942. Some additional thousands of Reich Jews may have been deported via Bełżec and Treblinka (during its first weeks of operation). It is clear however that at most only some 100,000 Reich Jews could have reached the Occupied Eastern Territories by this point in time. The figure of 330,000 deportees mentioned in this news item is therefore much exaggerated.

#### 20 July 1942 (p. 1):

"Jews of Europe will be deported to 'colonial reservations,' Nazi chief says

STOCKHOLM, Jul. 19 (JTA) – All Jews in Nazi-occupied Europe will definitely be deported to 'colonial reservations' outside of Europe, Alfred Rosenberg, ruler of Nazi-occupied Russia, announced at a public meeting in Riga, according to a Riga newspaper reaching here today.

The paper adds that the question of whether the Jews of Europe should be deported to colonial camps in Africa, or isolated in the wilderness of Siberia is now being studied by Nazi officials in Berlin. Since neither Siberia nor any important section of Africa is in Nazi hands, it is obvious that the Nazi report is propaganda aimed at instilling in the population of the Baltic countries the feeling that Germany is certain of victory, to a point where she can even make plans with regard to continents other than Europe."

The above statement of Rosenberg's, if correctly reported, could be taken as an indication that the Madagascar plan, or a similar but unknown plan regarding a Siberian "colony," had not been shelved completely but rather deferred until the projected German victory. It is worth noting in this context the following item which appeared in the JTA *Daily News Bulletin* on 22 March 1942:

"Hitler Backs Japan's Demand for Madagascar; Urges 20,000 Shanghai Jews Be Sent There

LONDON, Mar. 20 (JTA) – Hopeful that he can eventually have all Jews of occupied Europe deported to Madagascar, Hitler is now backing Japan in its attempt to force the Vichy Government to permit the

landing of Japanese forces on the French-administered African island which the Nazis would like to convert into a 'reservation' for the Jews of the European continent.

Trustworthy reports reaching here today reveal that the Nazi authorities in Berlin are making every effort to impress the Vichy regime with the necessity of 'cooperating' with Japan regarding Madagascar. At the same time, they have suggested to Japan that it 'become the instrument for saving the civilization of Europe from the Jewish danger.'

One of Hitler's suggestions to Japan, the report states, recommends that the 20,000 German-Jewish refugees in Shanghai who fell into Japanese hands, as well as all other Jews in Japanese-occupied territories, be sent to Madagascar 'to form the nucleus' for the contemplated Jewish reservation."

#### 26 July 1942 (p. 1):

"Nazis begin large-scale deportations of Dutch Jews to Poland and occupied Russia

ZURICH, Jul. 26 (JTA) – Large-scale mass-deportations of Jews from Holland to Poland and occupied sections of Russia began this week, according to reports reaching here today. Special trains each carrying six hundred Jews are reported to be leaving Amsterdam daily for Eastern Europe.

At the same time it was learned here that the property of all deported Jews will be confiscated by the Germans. The deportees are allowed to take along only thirty-five pounds of luggage, each. Scores of Jews in Amsterdam, fearing that their deportation to Poland and Russia is imminent, are committing suicide daily, the reports state. It is estimated that there are about 160,000 Jews in Holland at present – about 80,000 Dutch Jews and approximately an equal number of Austrian, German and Czech Jews who fled to the Netherlands as refugees."

## 28 July 1942 (p. 1):

"Women, children, aged massacred in Warsaw ghetto as Nazis send Jews to Russian front

LONDON, Jul. 27 (JTA) – Hundreds of Jewish women, children and aged men in the Warsaw ghetto were massacred last week by Gestapo agents in a pogrom that lasted for several days and may still be going on – according to information reaching the Polish Government here to-day through underground channels. The exact duration of the pogrom

and the number of Jews that fell victim to the Gestapo executioners is not yet known.

At the same time thousands of able-bodied Jewish men were seized and sent to occupied Russian territory for forced labor at constructing fortifications behind the Nazi lines, the Polish sources report.

Early last week, these sources state, the Gestapo agents posted signs throughout the ghetto streets announcing that the ghetto inhabitants would be deported eastward and that 'the first contingent of 6,000 would leave in a few days.' Several days after this announcement two trains did leave Warsaw carrying thousands of Jews jammed together in freight cars.

Meanwhile, the Gestapo ordered all Jews in the ghetto to remain in their homes on a specific night, the Polish Government spokesman here stated. That evening the Nazi authorities sent raiding parties into the ghetto which entered the houses of the Jews and selected those men whom they felt were able to be used for hard labor by the Nazi army on the Eastern front. Jews who were too aged or infirm to be useful as forced labor, as well as women and children, were mercilessly slaughtered."

A mere two days later, on 29 July 1942, the *JTA* reported, based on the statement of a Polish government-in-exile spokesman, that the deported Warsaw Jews were "executed in the woods," with no details given regarding the method of killing (p. 1).

## 18 August 1942 (p. 1):

"Special police for Jews in unoccupied France demanded by Germany LISBON, Aug. 17. (JTA) – [...] From all indication it becomes more and more obvious that Nazi Germany, short of labor, is determined to deport all Jews from the occupied countries of Western Europe to be used for fortification and building work in occupied Russia. To make Western Europe completely 'judenrein,' the Nazis are determined to include the Jews of unoccupied France also."

In the issue from the following day it was mentioned in passing (19 August, p. 3) that Dutch-Jewish girls "are being sent to German army camps on the Russian front."

#### 4 September 1942 (p. 2):

"Nazis in Holland plan to deport young Jews to Russia, others to Germany

LONDON, Sep. 3 (JTA) – Nazi authorities in Holland have issued an announcement stating that all Jews between 18 and 40 years of age will be deported to the devastated areas of occupied Russia, while all physically fit Jews between 40 and 60 years of age will be sent to Germany for forced labor after undergoing a physical examination.

The announcement, which reached Dutch government circles here today, warns non-Jewish doctors in Holland not to furnish medical certificates of disability to Jews between 40 and 60 who are sufficiently healthy to be sent for work in the Reich. The warning implies that doctors found guilty of issuing such disability certificates may themselves be sent to labor camps in Germany."

#### 15 September 1942 (p. 1):

#### "All Jews between 18 and 65 will be deported from Poland

BERN, Sep. 14 (JTA) – All Jews in Nazi-held Poland aged between 18 and 65 will be deported to devastated sections of Nazi-occupied Russian territory, it is announced in the Krakauer Zeitung reaching here today from Poland.

The announcement adds that certain categories of able-bodied Jews may be sent to work in industrial enterprises in Germany instead of to Russia. At the same time the Krakauer Zeitung reports that Jewish doctors in the Warsaw ghetto were ordered to discontinue issuing documents certifying a person's inability to perform hard labor. The order is explained by the charge that 'the Jewish doctors have issued false certificates in order to save Jews from being sent to work in Germany.'"

#### 20 September 1942 (p. 1):

## "Unprecedented pogroms raging in Poland; large scale deportations of Jews reported

SOMEWHERE IN EUROPE, Sep. 18 (JTA) – [...] Unable to give any details because of the manner in which it was smuggled out of Poland, the sketchy report reads: 'In addition to mass-deportations of Jews from the Warsaw ghetto, the Nazis have started hunting down Jews in all large and small towns throughout the Government-General, including Lwow, Przcmysl, Radom and other places where Jews are concentrated, Jewish families are being torn apart. The men are assembled in camps prior to deportation. Some are sent to the devastated areas of occupied Russia and others to coal mines in German territory. The women and children are being sent to unknown destinations. Large-

400 VOLUME 3, NUMBER 4

scale pogroms of unprecedented ferocity are proceeding, at the same time, throughout Poland. The Nazis have started carrying out their program of total extermination of Polish Jewry. Save us from death.' Previous reports reaching here from Poland this month stated that more than 300,000 Jews already have been deported by the Nazis from the Warsaw ghetto to unknown destinations. Though they constitute about one-half of the entire Jewish population in the ghetto, the merciless deportations continue at the rate of several thousand a day, one report said.

Mass deportations to the German-conquered regions of Eastern Europe have resulted in terrible 'wastage of human life' amounting in many instances to 30 per cent of the deportees, according to information received from underground sources in Germany. The underground informants give the gist of a report by S.S. special detachment leader

ONE THIRD OF DEPORTED JEWS DIE, NAZI OFFICIAL REPORTS

ceived from underground sources in Germany. The underground informants give the gist of a report by S.S. special detachment leader Ferdinand Riege to Heinrich Himmler, head of the Nazi Gestapo and Europe's police dictator. Riege was in charge of the first mass deportations of Western European Nazi victims to Eastern Europe. The report states that 'unexpected difficulties arose as a result of which wastage of human life due to illness, suicide, etc., amounted to 30 per cent.'"

These Jews were "gassed" at Treblinka and Bełżec if we are to believe the official version of events. In the book-length WJC report *Hitler's Ten-Year War on the Jews*, published in August 1943, the report mentioned is attributed to an "*Obersturmführer* Hiegs," of whom there exists no trace.<sup>72</sup> "Ferdinand Riege" likewise appears to be an invented or misrendered name.

## 25 September 1942 (p. 3):

"Nazis drive Jews and Poles hundreds of miles on foot to devastated Russian areas

ZURICH, Sep. 24 (JTA) – Jews and Poles who are now being sent by the Nazis from occupied Poland to the devastated sections of occupied Russia for slave labor are no longer transported in trains but must make the several-hundred-mile journey on foot under the supervision of Nazi guards, it was revealed in a report reaching here today from Cracow.

Railroad facilities being overburdened, the Nazi authorities in Poland have instituted a system whereby the Jewish and Polish deportees must cover at least forty miles a day on foot. Underfed and exhausted, hundreds of them are unable to stand the strain and collapse on the roads. They are left there by the German guards as 'human junk.' Polish peasants from the neighboring villages do their best to provide them with food and shelter."

It is a known fact that the mass expulsions of the Jews of Bessarabia and Bukovina into the Transnistrian "reservation" by Romanian authorities were often undertaken on foot. This involved the crossing of the Dniestr River via either bridges or barges.<sup>73</sup> It does not seem impossible that the Germans in charge of the deportations in some exceptional cases had to resort to a similar manner of transportation, driving columns of Jews across the Bug River.

#### 4 October 1942 (p. 1):

"Gestapo raids Warsaw synagogues; seizes 2,000 Jews for forced labor LONDON, Oct. 2. (JTA) – [...] A spokesman of the Polish government today declared that information received in London reveals that Hitler has decided to 'dissolve' all Jewish ghettos in Poland by transferring the Jews from there to Nazi-held Russian territory where they are to do forced labor."

#### 6 October 1942 (p. 1):

"Trains with Jewish deportees leave Belgium for Nazi-held Ukraine LONDON, Oct. 5 (JTA) – A special train crowded with Jews deported from the province of Limbourg in Belgium left during the week-end for the Nazi-occupied Ukraine, according to information reaching the Belgian Government here today."

#### 7 October 1942 (p. 3):

"Only 100,000 Jews left by the Nazis in Warsaw ghetto; mass-deportations continue

GENEVA, Oct. 6 (JTA) – Only about 100,000 Jews have been left by the Nazis in the Warsaw ghetto where only a few months ago 500,000 Jews were concentrated, it was reliably reported here today on the basis of information reaching Switzerland from occupied Poland.

Large-scale mass-deportations of Jews from the Warsaw ghetto have been going on during the last few months. The Jews are being deported to unknown destinations. Families are being torn apart, probably never to be reunited. The deportations have increased since the dissolution by the Gestapo of the Jewish Council in the Warsaw ghetto which followed the suicide of Adam Chorniakev [sic], president of the Council, who preferred to take his life rather than sanction the first mass-deportation of 100,000 Jews from the ghetto to the devastated sections of Nazioccupied Russia.

Deportations of Jews from the Warsaw ghetto are now taking place every day, the information reaching here states. It emphasizes that the Nazis have definitely embarked on a program of 'dissolving' all ghettos in Poland by deporting the Jews from there to unknown destinations in devastated regions."

#### 15 October 1942 (p. 1):

"Nazis resume mass-deportations of Jews from Holland and Belgium; suicides reported

STOCKHOLM, Oct. 14 (JTA) – Mass-deportations of Jews from The Hague and from Amsterdam were resumed this week by the Nazi authorities in occupied Holland according to reliable reports reaching here today.

In Amsterdam, the reports disclose, Jews faced with deportation to the East are committing suicide. Information received by Jews in Holland whose relatives were deported several weeks ago, reveals that many of the expelled Dutch Jews have been executed by the Nazis in occupied Russian territory to where they were originally sent for forced labor."

#### 16 October 1942 (p. 1):

"Train carrying 20,000 Jews deported from France arrives in Bessarabia; many dead

LISBON, Oct. 15 (JTA) – Twenty thousand Jews who were deported from France in filthy, sealed cattle cars without adequate supplies of food and water, have arrived in Rumania, according to a reliable report received here today from Bucharest. They were immediately sent to the 'Jewish reservation' in Transnistria, the Nazi-occupied part of Ukraine which is at present under Rumanian administration.

German and Rumanian officials were awaiting the arrival of the Jewish deportees at the railway station in Kishinev, capital of Bessarabia, to supervise their further transportation to Transnistria. They were amazed at the state of the Jewish victims when they opened the sealed carriages in which the deportees were held for more than two weeks on route from France. They found a large number of the Jews dead, their

corpses already in a state of decomposition. The corpses tumbled from the cattle cars as soon as the sealed doors were opened.

Those of the deportees who reached the Kishinev station still alive were starved and sick and horrified traveling with corpses for many days. Many of them were dying of exhaustion. The train arrived with a sign posted on each car reading: 'Explosive war materials – transit to Russia.' At no time during the entire trip were any of the cars unsealed to permit the unfortunate deportees to get fresh air or see the light."

A condensed version of this report appeared in the December 1942 issue of *Contemporary Jewish Record*, cf. §3.7.2 for commentary. By the beginning of October 1942 a total of 18,650 French Jews had been "gassed" at Auschwitz, *i.e.* transited east.<sup>74</sup> The deportations from France were then halted for a month until the beginning of 4 November 1942. Could this temporary stop in transports possibly have been due to the catastrophe described in the above news report? Needless to say it stands to reason that all these Jews cannot have been sent to Bessarabia in one single convoy, as implied by the article.

#### 22 October 1942 (p. 2):

"1,850 Jews from Poland and Western Europe executed by Nazis in Smolensk area

MOSCOW, Oct. 21 (JTA) – The Moscow radio today reported that 1,850 Jews were recently executed in new Nazi massacres in the Smolensk district. The executed Jews, it was believed, were deportees brought from Poland, Belgium and Holland for forced labor building roads in Nazi-occupied Russian territory."

Smolensk is located in western Russia, not far from the border with Belarus. As we have already seen (§4.2, 3.3.16) Polish as well as likely also German Jews were deported to this city to do forced labor.

#### 30 October 1942 (p. 1):

"Nazis deport Jewish women from Belgium; many sent to coal mines in Silesia

LONDON, Oct. 29 (JTA) – [...] Underground information reaching the Belgian Government states that the Jews are being deported from Belgium to two destinations. Certain groups are being sent to work in the coal mines in Silesia, while others are transported to the Nazi-occupied Ukraine for hard labor there."

#### 1 November 1942 (p. 1):

"Trains with Jewish deportees from France, Belgium, Holland continue to reach Rumania

SOMEWHERE IN EUROPE, Oct. 30 (JTA) – Freight trains crowded with Jews deported from France, Holland and Belgium continue to reach the city of Jassy, Rumania, on route to Transnistria, the Axisoccupied part of the Ukraine administered by Rumanian authorities, it was reliably reported here today from Bucharest.

The trains arrive with many Jews dead from starvation as the result of travelling for several weeks without any food. The dead are removed from the cars when the trains reach Jassy, while the other victims are sent on to Transnistria. Upon reaching their destination, they are isolated in camps where, together with Jews from Bessarabia and Bukovina, they are virtually condemned to a slow death because they are not in a position to secure any food."

As already mentioned, these Jews would necessarily have reached Romania and Transnistria via Auschwitz.

#### 6 November 1942 (p. 1):

"Norwegian Jews will be deported to Lithuania; German refugees sent back to Reich

STOCKHOLM, Nov. 5 (JTA) – Nazi authorities in Norway today announced that all arrested Norwegian Jews will be transported to occupied Lithuania. Jewish refugees from the Reich are being transported either to the extreme northern part of Norway or to Germany, they stated."

## 20 November 1942 (p. 2):

"<u>Nazis decide to make Latvia</u> 'judenrein'; deport all Jews from Riga ghetto

LONDON, Nov. 19 (JTA) – Jewish relief organizations here today received information that all Jews living in the ghetto in Riga, Latvia, are being deported to Nazi-held Russian territory and that the Nazi administration has decided to make Latvia 'judenrein' within the next few weeks.

Jews from Holland, Belgium and Germany who were deported to the Riga ghetto are among those being sent further east, Neutral non-Jews who visited the Baltic States recently attempted to ascertain to where the Jews from the Riga ghetto were being exiled, but no information could be secured from the local non-Jewish population which is afraid to furnish any information about the fate of their former Jewish neighbors. Letters sent to Jews in the Riga ghetto from neutral countries have been returned recently stamped with a notice from the postal authorities that the recipient has 'left for the East.'"

While orthodox historiography knows of the deportation of a large number of Reich Jews to Riga, it reports no transports there of Dutch or Belgian Jews.

#### 22 December 1942 (p. 1):

"Nazi press reports Sosnowiec is 'judenrein'; Jews slaughtered in Rowno

STOCKHOLM, Dec. 21 (JTA) – [...] Quoting the Berliner Boersen Zeitung which carries a report on the executions of Jews in Rowno, the Swedish newspaper Svenska Dagbladet says that many Jews from Nazioccupied countries of Central and Western Europe are now being transported to the Rowno district which constituted the Polish-Russian border before the war and are undergoing there 'a biological extermination.'"

Rovno (Rivne) is located in northwestern Ukraine. It was part of *Reichskommissariat* Ukraine as the capital of *Generalbezirk* Volhynia-Podolia.

#### 7 January 1943 (p. 1):

"Deported Warsaw Jews held by Nazis in Pinsk district isolated from world

GENEVA, Jan. 6 (JTA) – Meager reports reaching here today from occupied Poland on the fate of the tens of thousands of Jews who were deported from the Warsaw ghetto during the last few months discloses that the majority of these Jews have been sent to the Pinsk district, in the area of the Pinsk swamps.

The Jews in the Pinsk area are completely isolated from the rest of the world, but the fate of many of them who perished en route has aroused the Polish population throughout the Government General. The general feeling among the Poles is that similar severe measures will now be taken against them."

Once again the Pinsk region appears as the destination of Jews allegedly gassed at Treblinka.

VOLUME 3, NUMBER 4

#### 11 April 1943 (p. 1):

#### "5,000 Greek Jews reach Poland en route to unknown destination

LONDON, Apr. 9 (JTA) – A transport of 5,000 Greek Jews from Athens and Salonica has reached Poland in cattle trains under Nazi guard, it was reported today by Polish official circles on the basis of underground information reaching here.

This is the first transport of Jews deported by the Nazis from Greece to East-European occupied territory. The victims were brought to Lwow, where they were kept in a concentration camp for a few days and later transported to an unknown destination. The majority of them are men over forty years of age, including rabbis. There are also a number of women and children among them."

The first convoys of Greek Jews departing for Auschwitz in spring 1943 followed the route Salonika–Belgrade–Zagreb–Vienna–Auschwitz. Another Salonika transport departing in late March 1943 travelled the route Salonika–Vrbca–Cracow–Małkinia–Treblinka. The transports from Bulgarian-occupied Thrace to Treblinka went the route Salonika–Bulgaria–Vienna–Cracow. According to the official version of events none of these Jews ever reached Lvov (Lemberg) in Eastern Galicia (then part of the *Generalgouvernement*, now in Ukraine).

It is worth noting in this context that according to Reuben Ainsztein German as well as Belgian, Dutch and Yugoslavian Jews were detained in the Janow/Janovska labor camp near Lvov. <sup>76</sup> Did this camp serve as a second transit station for Jews being routed from Auschwitz and other "extermination camps" to the Occupied Eastern Territories? Belgian revisionist Jean-Marie Boisdefeu has also collected a number of indicia pointing to the anomalous presence of Belgian and French Jews in Eastern Galicia. <sup>77</sup>

In the issue of 15 April we read regarding the deported Greek Jews that "it is not known to where these deportees were sent, after they were taken from the reception camps at Lwow" ("45,000 Greek Jews deported to Poland; homes, property confiscated," p. 2).

#### 21 November 1943 (p. 2):

"Jews deported from Aegean islands; more Jews wanted for Minsk fortifications

BERN, Nov. 19 (JTA) – [...] Swiss newspapers also report that anticipating a retreat from the Minsk area in Russia, the German military command has requested that more Jews be sent from Poland and other occupied territories to the Minsk district to work on fortifications, Ger-

man settlers in that district were simultaneously ordered to move into the interior of the Reich."

#### 23 November 1943 (p. 2):

"Germans reported planning to deport 15,000 Italian Jews to Russia for forced labor

BERN, Nov. 22 (JTA) – Ten thousand to 15,000 Italian Jews will probably be sent shortly to the Minsk area to construct fortification under the supervision of the German Todt Organization, according to a report received here today. The German military authorities, the report says, have cleared the Minsk district of most of its inhabitants in preparation for a German stand there and, consequently, there is an acute shortage of labor."

While it might seem unlikely that the German authorities would have planned as late as in November 1943 to deport tens of thousands of Italian Jews to Belarus, this possibility should not be wholly rejected, especially considering the well-documented fact that several thousands of Hungarian Jews were sent to Latvia and Estonia in the summer of 1944 (cf. §2.2.3). The city of Minsk was held by German forces until the end of June 1944. In February 1944 it was reported by Polish underground sources that "3,000 Italian Jews arrived at the Trawniki labor camp last Nov. 15." If the Italian Jews indeed reached Trawniki in the Lublin district, they could easily have continued by train from there to Minsk.

#### 9 July 1944 (p. 2):

"<u>Deportation of All Jews from Hungary by July 15 is feared by King of Sweden</u>

STOCKHOLM, Jul. 7 (JTA) – [...] The Swedish newspapers today report that the 11,000 Jews whom the Nazis hurriedly removed from the Dvinsk ghetto 'to an unknown destination,' had all been deported from central European countries to Latvia for forced labor."

Dvinsk is the Russian name of Daugavpils, a city in eastern Latvia (Dünaburg in German). For a witness statement relating the deportation of Dutch Jews to the Daugavpils area, see §3.3.8 of this series. According to the official version of events the Daugavpils ghetto was liquidated in May 1942, while the last few remaining Jews in the city were transferred to Riga in October 1943. The liquidation of the Dvinsk ghetto and the deportation of "the 11,000 Jews remaining there" to an "unknown destination" was originally reported by the JTA on 6 July (p. 2).

#### 16 August 1944 (p. 2):

## "About 1000 Jews Survive in Kaunas; Many Burned Alive by Germans Before Their Retreat

MOSCOW, Aug. 15 (JTA) – Less than 1000 Jews have survived in the liberated city of Kaunas, capital of Lithuania, it was reported here to-day. Of the thirty thousand Jews who lived there before the war and of the many thousands that were brought there by the Germans from Holland, Belgium, and Austria, only three thousand were yet living during the last days of the German occupation. This number was further reduced to one thousand when the Gestapo demolition units broke into the ghetto and blew up house after house prior to the retreat of the German army."

The "many thousands" of Jews who were brought to the Kaunas ghetto "from western Europe" had been mentioned previously by JTA in passing on 3 August 1944 (p. 3). This news item stated that the retreating Germans had murdered 10,000 Jews in Kaunas (Kovno).

#### 20 August 1944 (p. 2):

## "Moscow Jewish Committee issues report on Nazi extermination of Jews in Kaunas

MOSCOW, Aug. 18 (JTA) – Kaunas, the liberated capital of Lithuania, where only about 1,000 Jews have survived under the German occupation, had been used by the Nazis as an extermination center for Jews from western Europe, it was reported here today by the Jewish Anti-Fascist Committee in a comprehensive survey of more than three years of Jewish life under the Nazi regime in Lithuania.

There were forty thousand Jews in Kaunas when the Germans invaded Lithuania, the report said. Not more than nine thousand managed to leave with the Russian Army.

'In Gestapo documents which have fallen into Russian hands,' the report continues, 'the city of Kaunas was referred to as 'extermination point of the Eastland.' In the common graves near the forts of Kaunas are buried not only local Jews, but also thousands of other Jews driven into Kaunas from other Lithuanian towns and villages, and executed there by the Gestapo. It was in Kaunas that the Germans executed Jews from Berlin, Vienna and Prague, from France and from Holland.'[...]"

#### 22 August 1944 (p. 2):

"<u>Latvian Partisans Rescue 600 Jews; 4,000 Jews Held in Baltic</u> <u>Coastal Town</u>

STOCKHOLM, Aug. 21 (JTA) – Six hundred Jews who had been forced by the Germans in occupied Latvia to work on fortifications were recently liberated by Latvian partisans when transferred to Liepaja [in Latvia], it was reported here today by the newspaper Baltiska Nyheter.

No details of the liberation were given, but the report says the Jews who were rescued from German hands are deportees from Germany, Czechoslovakia, Hungary and Holland. All joined the Latvian partisan units immediately upon their liberation. [...]

About 4,000 Dutch and Belgian Jews are now still alive in a concentration camp which the Germans established in the coastal town of Krestinga some six weeks ago, the paper reveals. They are engaged in the heaviest manual labor. The worst is feared for them when the Germans are forced soon by the Russian Army to withdraw from that area, the paper declares."

"Krestinga" is almost certainly a misspelling of Kretinga (in German Krottingen) a Lithuanian coastal city some 25 km north of Klaipeda (Memel). There existed a subcamp to the Riga-Kaiserwald concentration camp in Kretinga until the summer of 1944, when the camp was liquidated and its inmates deported to Stutthof in Poland. The inmates of the Krottingen camp worked in a military-clothing factory (the *Armeebekleidungsamt* Krottingen). There also existed a camp known as Dimitrava near Kretinga. The Hungarian-Jewish sisters Sarah, Tamara and Irina Genzor were deported to the Krottingen camp after spending a month in Auschwitz in June 1944. The summer of the Krottingen camp after spending a month in Auschwitz in June 1944.

#### 28 December 1944 (p. 3):

"Germans Liquidated Twenty-one 'Jewish Camps' in Riga District Prior to Retreat

MOSCOW, Dec. 27 (JTA) – Eighteen-thousand Jews – 15,000 of them deportees from western Europe – were murdered or sent to unknown fates from 21 camps in the Riga district between July and October of this year, according to a report published here today by the Jewish Anti-Fascist Committee.

As the German military situation in Latvia deteriorated, the Nazis first began to move Jewish forced laborers from factories to concentration camps and strengthened the guards at all camps. As the Red Army drove closer, they began evacuating the camps. At the end of July, 3,000 Hungarian Jewish women were evacuated, but there is no indication that they ever arrived in Hungary.

In August, the Germans began liquidating some camps and on August 4, two thousand Jews were gassed to death, of whom 400 had been residents of Riga. Eventually all 21 camps in Riga and its environs were closed down. Thousands of Jews were moved by boat and train to various destinations and have not been heard of since. It is known that many were transferred to eastern Kurland, in Latvia, and murdered in the woods there."

In conclusion to this survey, it will suffice to observe that the notion of the deportations to the "East" being a cover for systematic mass murder did not really establish itself until 1943. The allegation that a majority of the deported Jews was murdered in "death camps" would gain credence only following that, in late 1943 and 1944 – although mass murders in Treblinka were reported by the JTA on 25 November 1942, a longer piece on Chełmno appeared in the issue of 2 August 1942 and the claim of 700,000 massacred Polish Jews was dutifully reported on 26 June 1942. Even by 1944, however, there still appeared reports indicating that French, Dutch and Belgian Jews had been deported to camps and ghettos in the Occupied Eastern Territories.

To be continued.

#### Notes

- <sup>1</sup> Heinz Kühnrich (ed.), In den Wäldern Belorusslands. Erinnerungen sowjetischer Partisanen und deutscher Antifaschisten, Dietz, East Berlin 1976, p. 9.
- <sup>2</sup> Deutsche Zeitung im Ostland, 11 October 1941, p. 4.
- <sup>3</sup> Rolf-Dieter Müller (ed.), *Die deutsche Wirtschaftspolitik in den besetzten sow- jetischen Gebieten 1941-1943. Der Abschlussbericht des Wirtschaftsstabes Ost und Aufzeichnungen eines Angehörigen des Wirtschaftskommandos Kiew*, Harald Boldt Verlag, Boppard am Rhein 1991, pp. 139-142.
- <sup>4</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 139, 141.
- <sup>5</sup> Heinz Kühnrich, *Der Partisanenkrieg in Europa 1939-1945*, Dietz Verlag, East Berlin 1968, p. 383.
- <sup>6</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 512, note 13. The two studies by M.I. Semiryaga (м.и. семиряга) that Kühnrich refers to in this context are вторая мировая война и пролетарский интернационализм, Moscow 1962 and интернациональная солидарность трудящихся в борьбе против фашизма (1939-1945 rr.), Kharkiv 1962. The author of this article has not yet had the opportunity to access those volumes.
- <sup>7</sup> Christian Gerlach, *Kalkulierte Morde*, op. cit., pp. 762-763.
- <sup>8</sup> Gerlach note 1419: "Nachschubskommandantur der Waffen-SS und Polizei Russland Mitte an SS-Führungshauptamt v. 27.3.1942, BA NS 19/3519, Bl.

- 262f.; ebenso, Betr.: Aufstellung v. 7.4.1942 und v. 11.4.1942, BA F 3341, Bl. 797f. und 803f."
- Bełżec, the first "extermination camp" in the Generalgouvernement, began operating on 17 March 1942.
- Joseph J. Preil (ed.), Holocaust Testimonies. European Survivors and American Liberators in New Jersey, Rutgers University Press, New Brunswick 2001, p. 122.
- Paul R. Mendes-Flohr, Jehuda Reinharz (eds.), The Jew in the Modern World: a Documentary History, Oxford University Press, Oxford 1995, p. 674.
- Yitzhak Arad, "The Holocaust of Soviet Jewry in the Occupied Territories of the Soviet Union," *Yad Vashem Studies*, vol. XXI (1991), pp. 34-35. As source Arad gives Shalom Cholavsky, *In the Eye of the Hurricane* [possibly a translated title], pp. 224-226. I have not yet been able to view a copy of this book.
- <sup>13</sup> Israel Gutman (ed.), *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust*, vol. 3, Argon 1993, p. 1752.
- <sup>14</sup> Interrogation of H.S. dated 27 August 1963, StA Hannover 2 JS 299/60, Bd. 12.
- <sup>15</sup> Interrogation of H.K. dated 9 June 1971, StA Hamburg 147 JS 22/70, p. 938.
- <sup>16</sup> The interrogations of "K.H." from 6 December 1966 and 29 January 1971, "H.B." from 11 June 1971, and "F.W." from 23 November 1970.
- Ernst Klee, Willi Dreßen, Volker Rieß, "Schöne Zeiten." Judenmord aus der Sicht der Täter und Gaffer, S. Fischer, Frankfurt am Main 1988, p. 118
- <sup>18</sup> Cf. Encyclopedia Judaica, 2nd ed., Thomson Gale 2007, vol. 4, pp. 24-25.
- Jürgen Graf, Carlo Mattogno, Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004, p. 280.
- <sup>20</sup> GARF, 7445-2-145, p. 80. Facsimile in *ibid.*, p. 336.
- <sup>21</sup> GARF, 7445-2-145, p. 81. Facsimile in *ibid.*, p. 337.
- <sup>22</sup> GARF 7445-2-145, p. 84.
- <sup>23</sup> "Entschuldigungsschreiben Kubes v. 25.8.1942, BA R 90/146."
- <sup>24</sup> GARF 7445-2-145, p. 86.
- <sup>25</sup> GARF 7445-2-145, p. 90.
- <sup>26</sup> Cf. Justiz und NS-Verbrechen, vol. XIX, p. 192
- On this see my two-part article in the 2011 spring and summer issues of *Inconvenient History*, "The Maly Trostenets 'Extermination Camp' A Preliminary Historiographical Survey," Pages 25 and 112 of this volume.
- <sup>28</sup> Cf. J. Graf, C. Mattogno, Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?, op. cit., p. 201.
- <sup>29</sup> Cf. *ibid.*, p. 277.
- <sup>30</sup> Cf. Carlo Mattogno, Belżec in Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research, and History, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004, pp. 103-104.
- <sup>31</sup> Jürgen Graf, Thomas Kues, Carlo Mattogno, *Sobibór: Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*, TBR Books, Washington DC 2010, pp. 100-101, 331-333.
- <sup>32</sup> Quoted in J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, op. cit., p. 55-56.
- <sup>33</sup> Cf. Thomas Kues, "The Maly Trostenets 'Extermination Camp' A Preliminary Historiographical Survey," Part 1, §2.6.; Page 47 of this volume.
- Gerlach note 1427: "Vern. H.W. (SS-Zentralbauleitung Rußland-Mitte) v.
   12.3.1960 und 21.3.1960, StA Koblenz 9 Ks 2/62, Bl. 2321 und 2628; Vern.
   E.S. (Überlebender von Trostinez) v. 12.12.1962, ebd., Dok.Bd. 9; Safrian, S.

- 187, auf Grund eines Überlebendenberichts. Auch Vern. Karl Buchner v. 29.10.1945, IfZ Fb 101/16; mündl. Mitt. A.D. Krasnoperko v. 16.10.1993."
- <sup>35</sup> Gerlach note 1428: "Vern. des ehemaligen Stadtkommissars Wilhelm Janetzke 28.10.-4.11.1947, ZStL 202 AR-Z 184/67, LO Übersetzungen zu Dok.Bd. 2, zu Bl. 802-811."
- <sup>36</sup> Quoted in Solomon M. Schwarz, *The Jews in the Soviet Union*, Syracuse University Press 1951, p. 340.
- Ohristian Gerlach, "Failure of Plans for an SS Extermination Camp in Mogilev, Belorussia," *Holocaust and Genocide Studies*, vol. 11 (1997), issue 1, p. 62. The source given for the Heydrich statement is "Notizen aus der Besprechung am 10.10.41 über die Lösung von Judenfragen, Eichmann Trial, Document No. 1193." Needless to say this statement does not square well with the notion that the *Einsatzgruppen* were at this time carrying out the wholesale extermination of Soviet Jewry.
- <sup>38</sup> *Ibid.* The source given for the von Schenkendorff directive is "Commander of Rear Area Center, Department VII/War Administration, Administration Orders No. 8 (sic), 10 October 1941, Central State Archives Minsk, 570-1-1, p. 137."
- <sup>39</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 64. Source for the statement on Borissov: "Oberwachtmeister Soennecken's report, 24 October 1941, cited by Wilhelm in Wilhelm and Krausnick, p. 578."
- <sup>40</sup> "The officer for Jewish affairs in the Foreign Ministry, Franz Rademacher, in a note of 25 October 1941. Quoted from [Götz] Aly ["*Endlösung*": *Völkerverschiebung und der Mord an den europäischen Juden*, S. Fischer, Frankfurt am Main 1995], p. 341; see also pp. 340-47."
- <sup>41</sup> C. Gerlach, "Failure of Plans for an SS Extermination Camp in Mogilev, Belorussia," op. cit., pp. 65-66. Source on Allihn: "See Reich Ministry of Transport (RVM), Certificate of Employment, 28 October 1942, Berlin Document Center (BDC), personal record Fritz Allihn; RVM, Eastern Branch, Inland Shipping Department B Ost I 48/41, Binnenschiffahrt im grossen Feld des Dnjepr-Bug-Systems, 10 September 1941 (two documents, one for the public, one for Allihn), BA MA RW 19/2186 (quotation)."
- <sup>42</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 66. Source given: "Quotation from Aly, p. 340."
- <sup>43</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 67.
- <sup>44</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 66-67.
- <sup>45</sup> R. M. Kempner, *Eichmann und Komplizen*, Europa Verlag, Zürich, Stuttgart, Vienna 1961, p. 293.
- <sup>46</sup> C. Gerlach, "Failure of Plans for an SS Extermination Camp in Mogilev, Belorussia," op. cit., pp. 67-68.
- <sup>47</sup> Yitzhak Arad, *The Holocaust in the Soviet Union*, University of Nebraska Press/Yad Vashem, Lincoln (Neb.)/Jerusalem 2009, p. 188, 570 note 25.
- <sup>48</sup> C. Gerlach, "Failure of Plans for an SS Extermination Camp in Mogilev, Belorussia," *op. cit.*, p. 77, note 85.
- <sup>49</sup> Wendy Lower, *Nazi Empire-Building and the Holocaust in Ukraine*, University of North Carolina Press 2005, p. 89.
- <sup>50</sup> *Ibid*.

Léon Poliakov, Josef Wulf, Das Dritte Reich und seine Diener, K.G. Saur /arani, Munich 1978, p. 132. See also the letter from Luther on 11 February 1942, reproduced on p. 130.

- Ulrich Herbert (ed.), National Socialist Extermination Policies. Contemporary German Perspectives and Controversies, Berghahn Books, New York/Oxford 2000, p. 86.
- <sup>53</sup> Christian Hartmann (ed.), *Der deutsche Krieg im Osten 1941-1944: Facetten einer Grenzüberschreitung*, Oldenbourg Wissenschaftsverlag 2009, p. 175.
- <sup>54</sup> USHMM, Derzavnyj Archiv Zytomyrskoi Oblasti, R-1151-1-137, Bl. 8, Runderlass RKU, 12.1.1942, BAL, II 204; AR-Z 21/58, Band IX, Bl. 219, Vernehmung Kurt Syplie, 27.11.1959.
- Jean-Claude Favez, *The Red Cross and the Holocaust*, Cambridge University Press, Cambridge 1999.
- <sup>56</sup> Ibid., p. 40. Source: ICRC Archives, Geneva (AG), G 3/26f, note of 14 November 1942.
- <sup>57</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 39. Source: AG, G 59/8.
- <sup>58</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 41. Source: AG, G 59/8.
- Jean-Marie Boisdefeu, "Schon 1942 wußte man, daß...," Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung 4(2) (2000), p. 150f.
- For those interested, Lieber's testimony to Riegner can be read (in French) in *Dubitando*, no. 14, January 2008, pp. 33-34 (online: https://www.codoh.com/media/fran/dubitando/dubitando14.pdf)
- Walter Laqueur, *The Terrible Secret*, Penguin Books, New York 1982, pp. 188-189.
- Laqueur here notes that the addresses took place on 25 May 1942 before the Mapai (Ihud) World Secretariat and on 27 May 1942 before the *Histadrut* (Trade Union) Council. "A stenogram was taken, and the speeches were, in early July, circulated ('restricted') among a limited number of people."
- 63 Laqueur notes: "It is known from various sources that Slovak Jewish leaders were in fairly frequent telephonic contact with the Jewish representatives in Switzerland."
- <sup>64</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 189.
- 65 *Ibid.*, p. 197.
- Thomas Kues, "Addendum to 'Evidence for the Presence of 'Gassed' Jews in the Occupied Eastern Territories, Part 2'," online: <a href="https://codoh.com/library/document/addendum-to-evidence-for-the-presence-of-gassed-jews-2/">https://codoh.com/library/document/addendum-to-evidence-for-the-presence-of-gassed-jews-2/</a>
- 67 W. Laqueur, *The Terrible Secret*, op. cit., pp. 198-199.
- 68 The contents of the JTA *Daily News Bulletin* are available online at <a href="http://archive.jta.org/">http://archive.jta.org/</a>
- <sup>69</sup> I have not considered the numerous news reports about Jews being sent to "unknown destinations" in the "East" or "occupied East" where no more exact geographic area is specified, as these two terms could be interpreted as applying to Poland just as well as to the German-occupied parts of the Soviet Union and the Baltic states.
- <sup>70</sup> Cf. Jürgen Graf, Carlo Mattogno, *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004, p. 201.

- Jules Schelvis, Sobibor. A History of a Nazi Death Camp, Berg Publishers, Oxford/New York 2007, p. 198. Also: <a href="http://www.jewishvirtuallibrary.org/jsource/Holocaust/The\_Deportation\_of\_Austrian\_and\_German\_Jews.html">http://www.jewishvirtuallibrary.org/jsource/Holocaust/The\_Deportation\_of\_Austrian\_and\_German\_Jews.html</a>
- <sup>72</sup> Cf. Thomas Kues, "Halfway between Reality and Myth: *Hitler's Ten-Year War on the Jews* Reconsidered," Inconvenient History Journal Vol. 2, No. 4 (Winter 2010), online: <a href="https://codoh.com/library/document/halfway-between-reality-and-myth-hitlers-ten-year/">https://codoh.com/library/document/halfway-between-reality-and-myth-hitlers-ten-year/</a>
- Walter Laqueur (ed), *The Holocaust Encyclopedia*, Yale University Press, New Haven/London 2001, p. 637.
- <sup>74</sup> Cf. Serge Klarsfeld, *Memorial to the Jews Deported from France 1942-1944*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1987, p. xxvi.
- <sup>75</sup> Steven B. Bowman, *The Agony of Greek Jews, 1940-1945*, Stanford University Press, Stanford (Cal.) 2009, p. 80, 83, 85.
- Reuben Ainsztein, Jewish Resistance in Nazi-Occupied Eastern Europe, Paul Elek, London 1974, p. 708.
- Jean-Marie Boisdefeu, *La controverse sur l'extermination des juifs par les allemands*, vol. 2, ch. V, "Les grandes deportations de 1942" C "Preuves de la reimplantation a l'Est," point 17.
- Thomas Kues, "Addendum to 'Evidence for the Presence of 'Gassed' Jews in the Occupied Eastern Territories, Part 1'," online: <a href="https://codoh.com/library/document/addendum-to-evidence-for-the-presence-of-gassed-jews-1/">https://codoh.com/library/document/addendum-to-evidence-for-the-presence-of-gassed-jews-1/</a>
- <sup>79</sup> Cf. Thomas Kues, "The Maly Trostenets 'Extermination Camp'—A Preliminary Historiographical Survey, Part 1," §2.3, Page 36 of this volume.
- 80 http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Daugavpils\_Ghetto
- 81 http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Kretinga
- Wolfgang Benz (ed.), Der Ort des Terrors, vol. 8, C.H. Beck, Munich 2008, p. 69.
- <sup>83</sup> Charles R. Ashman, Robert J. Wagman, *The Nazi Hunters*, Pharos Books 1988, p. 251.
- <sup>84</sup> Gabriele Rosenthal (ed.), The Holocaust in Three Generations: Families of Victims and Perpetrators of the Nazi Regime, Barbara Budrich Publishers, Opladen/Farmington Hills, Mich., 2010, p. 49.

## On the Avoidability of World War One

#### Nicholas Kollerstrom

n August 1, 1914, as dreadful war was breaking out in Europe, the German ambassador Prince Lichnowsky paid a visit to Britain's Foreign Secretary Sir Edward Grey. Dr Rudolf Steiner commented as follows upon this meeting – in a 1916 lecture which he gave in Switzerland:

"A single sentence and the war in the West would not have taken place."

At that meeting, he averred that, with just one sentence, "this war could have been averted."

To examine that outrageous-sounding claim, we delve into what is a bit of a mystery, that of the first conflict between Germany and Britain for a thousand years: two nations bound by the same royal family, with every statesman in Europe loudly proclaiming that peace is desired, that war must at all costs be avoided; and then the bloodbath takes place, terminating the great hopes for European civilization and extinguishing its bright optimism, as what were set up as defensive alliances mysteriously flipped over and became offensive war-plans.

The ghastly "Schlieffen plan" became activated, as the master-plan of Germany's self-defense, which as it were contained the need for the dreadful speed with which catastrophe was precipitated. France and Russia had formed a mutual defense agreement (everyone claimed their military alliances were defensive). While Bismarck the wise statesman who founded Germany had lived, this was avoided, such an alliance being his darkest nightmare. But Kaiser Wilhelm did not manage to avoid this, and so Germany's neighbors to East and West formed a mutual military alliance. The Schlieffen plan was based on the premise that Germany could not fight a war on two fronts but might be able to beat France quickly; so in the event of war looming against Russia in the East, its troops had to move westwards, crashing though Belgium as a route into France. It all had to happen quickly because Germany's army was smaller than that of Russia.

The timing over those crucial days shows its awful speed: Russia mobilized its army on July 29th, in response to hostilities breaking out between Austro-Hungary and Serbia; two desperate cables were sent by the Kaiser to the Tsar on the 29th and 31st, imploring him not to proceed with full mobilization of his army because that meant war; the French government

VOLUME 3, NUMBER 4

"irreversibly decided" to support Russia in the war on the evening of 31st, cabling this decision to the Russian foreign minister at 1 am on August 1st <sup>2</sup>; then, on the afternoon of that same day, Germany proceeded to mobilize and declared war on Russia, and two days later went into Belgium. Britain's House of Commons voted unanimously for war on 5th August, viewing Germany as the belligerent warmonger.

#### Kaiser Wilhelm's Nemesis

The Kaiser had enjoyed the reputation of a peacemaker:<sup>3</sup>

"Now [...] he is acclaimed everywhere as the greatest factor for peace that our time can show. It was he, we hear, who again and again threw the weight of his dominating personality, backed by the greatest military organisation in the world — an organisation built



Kaiser Wilhelm II enjoyed a reputation as a peacemaker. Shown in a photo from 1890. Bundesarchiv, Bild 183-R28302 / CC-BY-SA [CC-BY-SA-3.0-de (www.creativecommons.org/licenses/by-sa/3.0/de/deed.en)], via Wikimedia Commons

up by himself – into the balance for peace wherever war clouds gathered over Europe." ("William II, King of Prussia and German Emperor, Kaiser 25 years a ruler, hailed as chief peacemaker," *New York Times*, 8 June, 1913)

A former US President, William Howard Taft, said of him:<sup>4,5</sup>

"The truth of history requires the verdict that, considering the critically important part which has been his among the nations, he has been, for the last quarter of a century, the single greatest force in the practical maintenance of peace in the world."

That is some tribute! In 1960 a BBC centenary tribute to the Kaiser was permitted to say: "Emphasis was placed on his love of England and his deep attachment to Queen Victoria," his grandmother.

A lover of peace ... skilled diplomat ... deep attachment to Queen Victoria ... So, remind me what the Great War was for, that took nine million lives?

Might the war have been averted if the Kaiser had, perhaps, focused a bit more on the art of war – how to refrain from marching into Belgium? There was no "plan B"! In later days, the Kaiser used to say, he had been swept away by the military timetable. Who *wanted* the war which locked Europe into such dreadful conflict? Did a mere sequence of interlocking treaties bring it on?

On the night of 30-31st of July, feeling entrapped by a seemingly inevitable march of events, Kaiser Wilhelm mused to himself doomily:<sup>6</sup>

"Frivolity and weakness are going to plunge the world into the most frightful war of which the ultimate object is the overthrow of Germany. For I no longer have any doubt that England, Russia and France have agreed among themselves – knowing that our treaty obligations compel us to support Austria – to use the Austro-Serb conflict as a pretext for waging a war of annihilation against us... In this way the stupidity and clumsiness of our ally [Austria] is turned into a noose. So the celebrated encirclement of Germany has finally become an accepted fact. [...] The net has suddenly been closed over our heads, and the purely anti-German policy which England has been scornfully pursuing all over the world has won the most spectacular victory which we have proved ourselves powerless to prevent while they, having got us despite our struggles all alone into the net through our loyalty to Austria, proceed to throttle our political and economic existence. A magnificent achievement, which even those for whom it means disaster are bound to admire."

## "Those Dreadful Fields of Senseless Carnage"

Did hundreds of thousands of young men, the flower of England, *want* to go out to muddy fields, to fight and die? Shells, bayonets, gas, machine guns – what was the point? In no way were they defending their country or its Empire – for no-one was threatening it. No European nation benefited: it spelt ruin for *all* of them. Do we need to *fear* the imbecility of the poet's words:

"If I should die, think only this of me There is some corner of a foreign field That is forever England"? —Rupert Brooke 418 VOLUME 3, NUMBER 4

A leading British pacifist, E.D. Morel, was widely vilified for the views expressed in his book *Truth and the War* (1916), and had his health wrecked (as Bertrand Russell described) by being put into Pentonville jail. In haunting words of insight, his book described how: "Those dreadful fields of senseless carnage" had been brought about by "futile and wicked Statecraft" – by "an autocratic and secret foreign policy" carried out by those "who by secret plots and counter-plots [...] hound the peoples to mutual destruction." Of the war's outbreak, Morel wrote:

"It came therefore to this. While negative assurances had been given to the House of Commons, positive acts diametrically opposed to these assurances had been concerted by the War Office and the Admiralty with the authority of the Foreign Office. All the obligations of an alliance had been incurred, but incurred by the most dangerous and subtle methods; incurred in such a way as to leave the Cabinet free to deny the existence of any formal parchment recording them, and free to represent its policy at home and abroad as one of contractual detachment from the rival Continental groups."

A total analogy exists here with Blair taking Britain into the Iraq war, making a deal with Bush while continually denying back home that any such deal existed. Two Cabinet members resigned in August 1914, once the central importance of this concealed contract became evident: Viscount Morley and John Burns.

A more orthodox, deterministic view was given by Winston Churchill:<sup>8</sup>

"[...] the invasion of Belgium brought the British Empire united to the field. Nothing in human power could break the fatal chain, once it had begun to unroll. A situation had been created where hundreds of officials had only to do their prescribed duty to their respective countries to wreck the world. They did their duty."

That necessary chain leading to ruin began only *after* the crucial discussion alluded to by Dr Steiner, we observe.

Considering that Germany went into Belgium on the 3rd of August, whereas Churchill and Mountbatten, the First and Second Sea Lords, had ordered the mobilizing of the British fleet over July 26 -30th, so that by days before the 3rd much of the world's biggest navy was up north of Scotland all ready to pounce on Germany – his words may appear as some kind of extreme limit of hypocrisy. The mobilizing of the British fleet was a massive event which greatly pre-empted political discussion, a week before Britain declared war.<sup>9,10</sup>

#### A Secret Alliance

Britain was obliged by no necessity to enter a European war, having no alliance with France that the people of Britain or its parliament knew about, and having a long indeed normal policy of avoiding embroilment in European conflicts. However, ministers especially Grey the Foreign Minister had covertly made a deal with France. To quote from Bertrand Russell's autobiography:<sup>11</sup>

"I had noticed during previous years how carefully Sir Edward Grey lied in order to prevent the public from knowing the methods by which he was committing us to the support of France in the event of war."

Would Britain be dragged into a European war on the coat-tails of France – for centuries, its traditional enemy – given that France had signed a treaty obligation to enter war in consequence of a German-Russian conflict? France was keen to avenge past grievances over the French-German border, aware of the superiority of troops which it and Russia combined had against Germany – and convinced that it could drag Britain into the fray.

On 24 March 1913, the Prime Minister had been asked about the circumstances under which British troops might land on the Continent. He replied, "As has been repeatedly stated, this country is not under any obligation not public and known to parliament which compels it to take part in any war" – a double negative which concealed a hidden but then-existing accord!

## Last Hope of Peace

We turn now to the question put, on August 1st by Germany's ambassador, to Britain's Foreign Secretary, normally omitted from history books on the subject. If war and peace did indeed hinge upon it – as Dr Steiner averred – it may be worth quoting a few judgements about it. Here is Grey's own letter, written that day:

<u>Grey's letter to the British ambassador in Berlin:</u> 1 August, concerning his meeting with Prince Lichnowsky:<sup>12,13</sup>

"He asked me whether, if Germany gave a promise not to violate Belgian neutrality, we would engage to remain neutral. I replied that I could not say that: our hands were still free, and we were considering what our attitude should be. [...] I did not think that we could give a promise on that condition alone. The ambassador pressed me as to whether I could formulate conditions on which we would remain neutral. He even suggested that the integrity of France and her colonies

might be guaranteed. I said that I felt obliged to refuse definitely any promise to remain neutral on similar terms, and I could only say that we must keep our hands free."

#### Swiss author George Brandes summarised this meeting:

"Now Prince Lichnowsky, the German Ambassador in London, asked whether England would agree to remain neutral if Germany refrained from violating Belgium's neutrality. Sir Edward Grey refused. Britain wanted to retain 'a free hand' ('I did not think we could give a promise of neutrality on that condition alone'). Would he agree if Germany were to guarantee the integrity of both France and her colonies? No." <sup>14</sup>

## The US historian Harry Elmer Barnes: 15

"The only way whereby Grey could have prevented war, if at all, in 1914 would have been by declaring that England would remain neutral if Germany did not invade Belgium [...]."

#### But Grey "refused to do" this:

"After Grey had refused to promise the German Ambassador that England would remain neutral in the event of Germany's agreeing not to invade Belgium, the German ambassador asked Grey to formulate the conditions according to which England would remain neutral, but Grey refused point-blank to do so, though he afterwards falsely informed the Commons that he had stated these conditions."

Barnes commended the editorial of the *Manchester Guardian* July 30th – opposing the pro-war jingoism of *The Times* – which declared: "not only are we neutral now, but we are and ought to remain neutral throughout the whole course of the war."

The British judge and lawyer Robert Reid was the Earl of Loreburn as well as the Lord Chancellor of England from 1905 to 1912, so he should know what was going on. His book *How the War Came* described how it was the *secret* deal with France which wrecked everything:<sup>16</sup>

"The final mistake was that when, on the actual crisis arising, a decision one way or the other might and, so far as can be judged, would have averted the Continental war altogether. [...] The mischief is that Sir Edward Grey slipped into a new policy, but without either Army, or treaty, or warrant of Parliamentary approval. [...] This country has a right to know its own obligations and prepare to meet them and to decide its own destinies. When the most momentous decision of our whole history had to be taken we were not free to decide. We entered a war to which we had been committed beforehand in the dark, and Parliament

found itself at two hours' notice unable, had it desired, to extricate us from this fearful predicament. [...] If the government thought that either our honour or our safety did require us to intervene on behalf of France, then they ought to have said so unequivocally before the angry Powers on the Continent committed themselves to irrevocable steps in the belief that we should remain neutral. Instead of saying either, they kept on saying in the despatches that their hands were perfectly free, and told the Commons the same thing. The documents show conclusively that till after Germany declared war our Ministers had not made up their minds on either of the two questions, whether or not they would fight for France, and whether or not they would fight for Belgium. Of course Belgium was merely a corridor into France, and unless France was attacked Belgium was in no danger."

After it was over, US President Woodrow Wilson in March of 1919 summed up its avoidability:

"We know for a certainty that if Germany had thought for a moment that Great Britain would go in with France and Russia, she would never have undertaken the enterprise." (p. 18, Loreburn)

That was the sense in which Britain precipitated the dreadful conflict. Clear words of truth could have avoided it – had that been desired.

We remind ourselves of Dr Steiner's comparison: that the British Empire then covered one-quarter of the Earth's land surface; Russia one-seventh; France and her colonies one-thirteenth; and Germany, one thirty-third. (*Karma*, p. 11)

Upon receiving a telegram from Prince Lichnowsky earlier in the day of August 1, the Kaiser ordered a bottle of champagne to celebrate, as if there might be hope of reaching a deal with Britain. Even though he was just that afternoon signing the order for mobilization of the German army, he could in some degree have recalled it... But, it was a false hope, and a telegram from King Edward later that day explained to him that there had been a "misunderstanding" between Britain's Foreign Secretary and the German ambassador.<sup>17</sup>

## Grey's Duplicity

On the 26th or 27th, Grey told the Cabinet that he would have to resign, if it did not support his initiative to take Britain into war in support of "our ally," France. He would not be able to go along with British neutrality. Over these days up until the 1st, or 2nd, when the war was just starting, all

the Cabinet of Britain's Liberal Party government except for Churchill and Grey favoured British neutrality. It was those two who dragged Britain into war. Grey did not yet know whether the Belgian government would say "no" to the German request to be allowed to pass through. To get his war, Grey had to swing it on the "poor little Belgium" angle. Once Belgium had said "No" and yet Germany still went in — as its only way to enter France — a cabinet majority would then became assured.

On August 2nd, Grey gave to the French ambassador what amounted to British assurance of war-support. On August 3rd, Grey gave the Commons an impassioned plea in favour of British intervention on behalf of France – making no mention of the German peace-offer. The MP Phillip Morrell spoke afterwards in the sole anti-war speech that day, and pointed out that a guarantee by Germany not to invade France had been offered, on condition of British neutrality, and spurned. As to why Grey did not mention the German offer, the view was later contrived that the German ambassador had merely been speaking in a private capacity!<sup>18</sup>

The supposed neutrality of Belgium was a sham, as ministers of that country had secretly drawn up detailed anti-German war-plans with Britain and France. No wonder the Kaiser had a sense of being "encircled" by enemies, because "'neutral' Belgium had in reality become an active member of the coalition concluded against Germany"  $^{19} - i.e.$  it had plotted against a friendly nation. Quoting the commendably insightful George Bernard Shaw:  $^{20}$ 

"The violation of Belgian neutrality by the Germans was the mainstay of our righteousness; and we played it off on America for much more than it was worth. I guessed that when the German account of our dealings with Belgium reached the United States, backed with an array of facsimiles of secret diplomatic documents discovered by them in Brussels, it would be found that our own treatment of Belgium was as little compatible with neutrality as the German invasion."

## Steiner's View

Rudolf Steiner's judgement in his December 1916 lecture (during which Britain was declining a peace offer from Germany) was:<sup>21</sup>

"Let me merely remark, that certain things happened from which the only sensible conclusion to be drawn later turned out to be the correct one, namely that behind those who were in a way the puppets there stood in England a powerful and influential group of people who pushed matters doggedly towards a war with Germany and through whom the way was paved for the world war that had always been prophesied. For of course the way can be paved for what it is intended should happen. [...] it is impossible to avoid realising how powerful was the group who like an outpost of mighty impulses, stood behind the puppets in the foreground. These latter are of course, perfectly honest people, yet they are puppets, and now they will vanish into obscurity."

Grey and Churchill were the two consistently pro-war cabinet ministers. The Conservative Party was solidly pro-war, and Churchill was ready to offer them a deal if perchance too many of the Liberal-party cabinet were going to resign rather than go to war. Steiner here remarked: <sup>22</sup>

"Anyone [in England] voicing the real reasons [for war] would have been swept away by public opinion. Something quite different was needed – a reason which the English people could accept, and that was the violation of Belgian neutrality. But this first had to be brought about. It is really true that Sir Edward Grey could have prevented it with a single sentence. History will one day show that the neutrality of Belgium would never have been violated if Sir Edward Grey had made the declaration which it would have been quite easy for him to make, if he had been in a position to follow his own inclination. But since he was unable to follow his own inclination but had to obey an impulse which came from another side, he had to make the declaration which made it necessary for the neutrality of Belgium to be violated. Georg Brandes pointed to this. By this act England was presented with a plausible reason. That had been the whole point of the exercise: to present England with a plausible reason! To the people who mattered, nothing would have been more uncomfortable than the non-violation of Belgian territory!"

Could powers behind Grey have *wanted war*, and *steered events* towards that end? Steiner argued *against* the widespread view of an inevitable slide into war:

"You have no idea how excessively irresponsible it is to seek a simple continuity in these events, thus believing that without more ado the Great World War came about, or had to come about, as a result of Austria's ultimatum to Serbia." (p. 82)

We are here reminded of Morel's account, of how secret plotting had paralyzed debate:<sup>23</sup>

"The nemesis of their own secret acts gripped our ministers by the throat. It paralysed their sincere and desperate efforts to maintain peace. It cast dissention amongst them...They could not afford to be honest neither to the British people nor to the world. They could not hold in check the elements making for war in Germany by a timely declaration of solidarity with France and Russia, although morally committed to France.. In vain the Russians and the French implored them to make a pronouncement of British policy while there was still time."

On August 4th, Britain declared war, and that *same* night cut through the transatlantic undersea telephone cables coming out of Germany, <sup>24</sup> enabling British atrocity propaganda to work largely unchallenged. Quoting a recent work on the subject:<sup>25</sup>

'The hallmark of Britain's successful propaganda efforts were alleged German atrocities of gigantic proportions that strongly influenced naive Americans yearning for a chivalrous war from afa."

Such consistent, intentional mendacity was fairly innovative, which was why it worked so well:<sup>26</sup>

"In that war, hatred propaganda was for the first time given something like organised attention."

Thus, a nemesis of what Morel described as "futile and wicked statecraft" here appeared, in that British soldiers were motivated to fight, by a nonstop torrent of lies – from their own government.<sup>27</sup>

In conclusion, can we agree with Dr Steiner? Quoting Barnes:

"It is thus apparent that the responsibility for the fatal Russian mobilization which produced the war must be shared jointly, and probably about equally, by France and Russia."

This was because of the French cabinet's general encouragement, then its final decision to embark upon war on the 29th July, of which Barnes remarked:

"The secret conference of Poincaré, Viviani and Messimy, in consultation with Izvolski, on the night of 29th of July, marks the moment when the horrors of war were specifically unchained in Europe." (pp. 328, 242)

This had to be the time, *it was the only opportunity*, because these warplotters would have known of the mobilization of the world's biggest navy, that of Great Britain, over these fateful days, all ready for war. The Russian generals browbeat the Tzar into signing the documents giving his assent – for a war he didn't want.<sup>28</sup> On the 31st one more desperate telegram arrived from the Kaiser about how "The peace of Europe may still be maintained" if only Russia would stop its mobilization, but the Tzar no longer had that

ability. Germany placed itself at a military disadvantage by refraining from declaring war or taking steps to mobilize until the afternoon of August 1st, much later than any of the other great powers involved. Had a deal been reached in London on that afternoon, a conflict in Eastern Europe would presumably still have taken place, but it would have been limited and diplomats could have dealt with it: yes, a world war could have been averted.

#### **Essential Texts**

- Alexander Fuehr, The Neutrality of Belgium, NY 1915
- E.D. Morel, Truth and the War, 1916
- Earl Loreburn, How the War Came, 1919
- Harry Elmer Barnes, The Genesis of the World War an Introduction to the Problem of War Guilt, 1926
- British Documents on the Origins of the War 1898-1914, Vol XI, HMSO 1926
- Memorandum on Resignation by John Viscount, Morley, 1928, 39pp.
- Alfred von Wegerer, A Refutation of the Versailles War Guilt Thesis, 1930
- Winston Churchill, *The Great War Vol. 1*, 1933
- Captain Russell Grenfell, *Unconditional Hatred, German War Guilt* and the Future of Europe (mainly about WW2) NY, 1954
- M. Balfour, *The Kaiser and His Times*, 1964
- Stewart Halsey Ross, *Propaganda for War: How the United States Was Conditioned to Fight the Great War of 1914-18*, 2009

#### Notes

- <sup>1</sup> Rudolf Steiner, *The Karma of Untruthfulness* Vol. 1 (13 lectures at Dornach, Switzerland, 4-31st December 1916), 1988, p. 19. NB it's available online as a Google-book, with the same pagination as here used. The new 2005 edition (subtitled *Secret Societies, the Media, and Preparations for the Great War*) has a fine Introduction by Terry Boardman.
- <sup>2</sup> Barnes 1926, pp. 284-8.
- <sup>3</sup> Balfour, 1964, p. 351.
- Ross, 2009, p. 9. For a letter by US diplomat and presidential advisor Colonel E. House, concerning the pacific philosophy of the Kaiser, after a visit he paid in July 1914, see Barnes, p. 523. For the ex-Kaiser's view on "proof of Germany's peaceful intentions" *i.e.* how Germany had not prepared for war or expected it, see: *My Memoirs*, 1878-1918 by Ex-Kaiser William II, 1992, Ch.10 "The Outbreak of War."
- Morel, p. 122: Germany had "for forty and four years kept the peace when war broke out in August. [...] No other Great Power can boast such a record." (Morel's book may be viewed online)

- <sup>6</sup> Balfour, 1964, p. 354
- <sup>7</sup> Morel, 1916, pp. 6, 8, 13 and 42.
- <sup>8</sup> Churchill, 1933, Vol. 1, p. 107.
- Churchill, *ibid.*, has the British fleet secretly mobilised over the night of 29-30th July. Hugh Martin, in *Battle, the Life-Story of the Rt Hon. Winston Churchill*, 1937: "Churchill, upon his own responsibility and against the express decision of the Cabinet, ordered the mobilisation of the Naval Reserve" On the 27th, "the fleet [was] sent North to prevent the possibility of it being bottled up," p. 105. A "Test Mobilisation" of the entire Royal Navy paraded before the King on July 26th, at Spitalhead, after which the Navy was held full battle-readiness (*The Life and Times of Lord Mountbatten*, John Terrence 1968, p11-14); then, "On July 29th Churchill secretly ordered the core of the fleet to move north to its protected wartime base [...] riding at top speed and with its lights out, it tore through the night up the North Sea." (*To End All Wars, How WW1 Divided Britain*, 2011, Adam Hochschild, p. 85).
- <sup>10</sup> The first indication for the Kaiser of war-imminence, was when he learned that the English fleet "had not dispersed after the review at Spitalhead but had remained concentrated." (*My Memoirs*, p. 241).
- Bertrand Russell, *Autobiography*, Vol. 1, 1967, p. 239. H.G. Wells judged that: "I think he (Gray) wanted the war and I think he wanted it to come when it did. [...] The charge is, that he did not definitely warn Germany, that we should certainly come into the war, that he was sufficiently ambiguous to let her take a risk and attack, and that he did this deliberately. I think that this charge is sound." (*Experiment in an Autobiography*, II, 1934, p. 770)
- Edward Grey letter Aug 1st: Britain's "Blue Book," HMSO, 1926, p. 261. See also Morley 1928, p. 38-9.
- The noncommittal attitude expressed by Grey on August 1st to the German ambassador had been endorsed by the Cabinet and Prime Minister: Roy Jenkins, *Asquith* 1964, p. 363.
- Steiner, Karma, p. 18: Georg Brandes, Farbenblinde Neutralität, Zurich 1916 (Brandes was Danish). Steiner quotes extensively from it, Karma, pp. 14-23.
- <sup>15</sup> Barnes, 1926, p. 497.
- <sup>16</sup> Loreburn, 1919, pp. 15-19.
- Annika Mombauer, Helmuth von Moltke and the Origins of the First World War 2001 CUP p. 219-223: Lichinowsky's telegram misunderstood (NB I'm not endorsing her thesis of German war-guilt).
- 18 Grey told cabinet about talk with Lichinowsky on 3rd, with a claim that the latter's views were "merely personal and unauthorised." (Morley, pp. 13-14) If so, why was the conversation recorded and published in Britain's "White Book" of key wartime documents? How could a German Ambassador make a merely personal proposal? Other such "White Book" documents were recorded as personal, but not this one. As Morel pointed out (pp. 26-7), the UK's "Blue Book" published its account of this interview with no hint that the Ambassador was merely acting privately and Lichinowsky's telegram to his Government dated 8.30 pm, August 1, indicated that he had been acting on "instructions." His offer was generally concordant with telegrams then being sent by the Kaiser and German Minister of Foreign Affairs. (Morel, p. 26)

- <sup>19</sup> Fuehr, 1915, pp. 90, 117. (For comments on Fuehr see Ross 2009, pp. 116-7: Fuehr's account was "certainly biased" but "well-documented.") For the incriminating documents, see Ross p. 300, note 55. The Kaiser recalled how piles of British army-coats and maps of Belgium were found concealed around the Belgian border, in anticipation of the war: *My Memoirs*, p. 251-2.
- <sup>20</sup> Ross, 2009, p. 42.
- <sup>21</sup> Steiner, Karma, pp. 84-5.
- <sup>22</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 86.
- <sup>23</sup> Morel 1916, p. 297.
- <sup>24</sup> Ross, 2009, pp. 15, 27.
- <sup>25</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 3.
- <sup>26</sup> Grenfell, 1954, p. 125.
- <sup>27</sup> Likewise from the French government: Barnes, ... For a general comment see Georges Thiel, *Heresy*: "One grows dizzy at the listing of all those lies [against Germany] which, afterwards, were demolished one after the other." Historical Review Press, 2006, p. 31.
- <sup>28</sup> For the Ex-Kaiser's account of how, as he later learned, his telegrams considerably affected Tzar Nicholas in those crucial days, see: *My Memoirs*, Ch. 10.

# The Moral and Intellectual Bankruptcy of a Scholar

#### Dr. Christian Lindtner and Holocaust Revisionism

## Jürgen Graf

hen I visited Copenhagen in 1997 and 1998, I had several lengthy discussions with Danish revisionist Dr. Christian Lindtner, a Sanskrit scholar and expert in the history of Buddhism. Lindtner impressed me with his extraordinary knowledge of classical languages, and he seemed to be thoroughly familiar with the revisionist arguments. Therefore I was very glad when I learned in December 2006, during the Holocaust Conference in Tehran, that he had been chosen as a member of the committee for the promotion of revisionist research. (Later this committee turned out to be completely useless, as it did precisely nothing.)

In the meantime, Lindtner has come, or pretends to have come, to the conclusion that Holocaust revisionism is "a moral and intellectual aberration" and "chutzpah." On 20 July 2011, he stated in an e-mail to Dr. Fredrick Töben.

"I hope that you will find the time to study the two huge books about the German Ordnungspolizei by Wolfgang Curilla (2006 & 2011). His admirable research is based on original German sources. It can no longer be denied that more than four million Jews were murdered by various units of German police etc. Hence the time has come to face the fact that Holocaust revisionism, or denial, is simply irresponsible CHUTZ-PAH."

In a second e-mail to Töben, dated July 21, Lindtner raised the ante:

"I have now studied these [Curilla's] and other books by the best German scholars for several years, and of course I am certain that one can rely on their research. As a classical philologist, I recognize traditional German scholarship when it is at its best. The claim that Leichenkeller I in Krema II was not a gas chamber is also a case of chutzpah. As you are aware, Bischoff wrote to Kammler 29 January 1943 that it was a Vergasungskeller, and the two engineers from Topf & Söhne (Karl Schultze and Fritz Sander, 17 February 1943) called it a Gaskeller. [...] The lacking holes can also easily be explained. When Leichenkeller I was blown up, the holes, i.e. the edges of the holes, would have

been the first to be blown away by the enormous pressure seeking to'escape'. The evidence for gas vans is also convincingly established. It is also chutzpah to say: 'No holes, no holocaust' — as if the shooting of millions of Jews had nothing to do with the Endlösung! So, for these and many other reasons, it is now my firm conviction that Holocaust Revisionism is a moral and intellectual aberration. [...] My claim is serious: Denial is chutzpah. [...] Now we understand why Himmler said to the generals in Sonthofen, 21 June 1944: Es ist gut, dass wir die Härte hatten, die Juden in unserem Bereich auszurotten. [It is good that we were tough enough to exterminate the Jews in our sphere of influence.] He goes on to say that the Weiber und Kinder [women and children] were also murdered. [...] Himmler was honest, and we have to be honest as well."

I will now analyze Lindtner's arguments point by point.

## 1) Wolfgang Curilla and the German Ordnungspolizei

First of all, I readily acknowledge that I have not read the two books by Wolfgang Curilla. Together with two other revisionists, I plan to write a study on the *Einsatzgruppen* question. Now let us have a look at what the website buecher.de says about the first of them, *Die deutsche Ordnungspolizei und der Holocaust im Baltikum und in Weissrussland 1941-1944* (Schöningh, 2006):

"Die Ordnungspolizisten waren für die Deportation oder Ermordung der über zwei Millionen jüdischen Opfer in der Sowjetunion mitverantwortlich. W. Curilla beschreibt den Einsatz der Ordnungspolizei erstmals flächendeckend für das Baltikum und Weissrussland. Als Quellen dienten ihm neben der zeitgenössischen Überlieferung eine Fülle von grossenteils bisher unveröffentlichten Dokumenten und Zeugenaussagen aus weit über 100 Strafverfahren gegen NS-Täter in der Bundesrepublik, in Österreich und der damaligen DDR."

(The members of the Ordnungspolizei were jointly responsible for the deportation or murder of the more than two million Jewish victims in the Soviet Union. W. Curilla gives a comprehensive description of the activities of the Ordnungspolizei in the Baltic states and Belarus. In addition to contemporary documents, his sources were hitherto largely unpublished documents and eyewitness reports from far more than 100 trials of National Socialist perpetrators in the German Federal Republic, Austria and the former German Democratic Republic.)

430 VOLUME 3, NUMBER 4

So, Curilla's sources were contemporary documents such as the "Ereign-ismeldungen" of the Einsatzgruppen, plus post-war trials against "National Socialist perpetrators." This is indeed the kind of evidence the Holocaust historians routinely adduce. Raul Hilberg does the same thing in his three-volume classic *The Destruction of the European Jews*. We will soon see what these sources are worth.

# 2) The Lack of Forensic Evidence for the Alleged Mass Murders

Let us assume that the Holocaust historians are right and that the Germans indeed killed more than two million Jews in the Soviet Union. If this were the case, there would be a huge amount of material evidence. When the Germans discovered the bodies of 4,143 Polish officers shot by the Soviets at Katyn, they flew in an international commission, consisting of physicians from no fewer than 12 countries, to inspect the site of the crime and to carry out autopsies. They then published a detailed forensic report about the massacre. Some months later, the Germans did the same thing after finding the bodies of 9,432 Ukrainians murdered by the NKVD at Vinnitsa before the war, inviting no fewer than eight local and six foreign commissions to verify the facts. The National Socialist propagandists used the grisly discoveries for a very successful anti-Bolshevist campaign.

Now according to the Holocaust historians and the august Sanskrit scholar Dr. Christian Lindtner, the Germans murdered more than two million Jews in the Soviet Union alone. This figure is about 140 times higher than the combined toll for Katyn and Winnitza. Surely the Soviets followed the German example and flew in international commissions to repay their adversaries for the shame of Katyn and Winnitza, with interest? Surely at the Nuremberg trial they showed films about the exhumation of hundreds of thousands of bodies? No, they did not.

This did not mean that the Soviets had not dug up any mass graves containing the bodies of victims of the Germans, or that they had not carried out any autopsies. Such investigations had indeed taken place, however their results were not widely publicized because they belied the phantastic exaggerations of Soviet propaganda. The following three examples will amply suffice to illustrate this point:

– In August 1944, three graves containing a total of 305 bodies were detected by the Red Army near the former labour camp Treblinka I, about 2 kilometers from the alleged "extermination camp" Treblinka II.<sup>3</sup>

 In January 1945, after the liberation of Auschwitz, the Soviets found a mass grave containing 536 bodies.<sup>4</sup>

– On the site of the former concentration camp Salaspils in Latvia the Soviets discovered 564 bodies.<sup>5</sup> This did not prevent their propagandists from brazenly claiming that no fewer than 101,000 people had been murdered at Salaspils.<sup>6</sup>Today's Holocaust historians, such as the Latvian Hinrichs Strods and the Germans A. Angrik and P. Klein, put the Salaspils death toll at 2,000-3,000.<sup>7</sup> If the higher of these two figures is correct, the Soviets had exaggerated the number of victims by more than 30 times – just as they did at Auschwitz (4 million<sup>8</sup> versus the real figure of about 135,500<sup>9</sup>), Majdanek (1.5 million<sup>10</sup> versus the real figure of between 42,200 and 50,000<sup>11</sup>) and Sachsenhausen (840,000<sup>12</sup> versus the real figure of slightly over 20,000<sup>13</sup>).

In other words, the Soviet forensic investigations only proved that many people (Jews and non-Jews) had indeed died in German captivity, and that the Germans had indeed carried out executions — something no serious revisionist has ever disputed. They did not produce a shred of evidence for the large-scale massacres claimed by Soviet propagandists, Jewish and German Holocaust historians and Danish Sanskrit scholars.

## 3) The "Aktion 1005"

According to Holocaust lore, in June 1942 Heinrich Himmler ordered *SS-Sturmbannführer* Paul Blobel to erase the traces of the massacres in the East. Being his master's obedient servant, Blobel formed a special *kommando* with the code designation 1005. This *Kommando* had to dig up the mass graves and to remove the corpses. Blobel and his men travelled to all occupied territories to fulfill their ghastly task.

The *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust* shows a map with the most important locations where these activities are supposed to have transpired. This is a huge area which extends from north to south across approximately 1,500 kilometers and from west to east across some 1,300 kilometers. <sup>14</sup> On this gigantic territory, Blobel and his team are supposed to have dug up many hundreds of graves and to removed the bodies of the victims without leaving the slightest documentary or material traces! One really has to be a Holocaust historian or a Sanskrit scholar to believe such rubbish.

One example will suffice to show the overwhelming absurdity of this fairy tale. In late 1941, the Germans are supposed to have shot and buried 27,800 Jews in the outskirts of Riga. Blobel and his Kommando could not

possibly have erased the traces of the mass grave, because such graves, whether full or empty, are easily discernible in air photographs owing to the altered configuration of the territory. (This method has been sucessfully applied in Bosnia and other places.) Could Blobel's men at least have removed the corpses? Theoretically yes, but this would have been a very difficult task indeed:

- They would have had to remove millions of bones and bone fragments;
- They would had to remove  $(27,800 \times 30 =) 834,000$  teeth (we assume that each of the hypothetical victims had two teeth lacking);
- They would have had to remove (27,800 x 2.5 =) 69,500 kilograms of body ashes (we assume that the victims had an average weight of 50 kg; the ashes left after cremation correspond to 5% of the body weight) plus a much bigger amount of wood ashes.

Of course, the 27,800 Jews allegedly murdered near Riga represented only 1.3%, or less, of the alleged total of at least two million Jewish victims! Even if the Blobel boys had been supermen, they could never ever have accomplished such a task.

It goes without saying that the splendid German scholars whose works Lindtner has studied so diligently and who, in his distinguished opinion, embody "traditional German scholarship at its best" never give a thought to such irksome facts. Like Lindtner himself, they are "paper historians" (an apt term coined by Robert Faurisson) who are living far from the physical reality of things in their world of documents and books.

It suffices to read Jens Hoffmann's book about the "Aktion 1005" to realize that the whole tale is exclusively based on "eyewitness evidence," "confessions" and post-war trials where such "eyewitness evidence" and "confessions" formed the sole basis of the accusation.

## 4) "Eyewitness Evidence" and "Confessions"

The Holocaust scholars will object that in American custody Blobel himself confessed having erased the traces of the massacres. He indeed did so<sup>16</sup>, but such confessions were not worth the paper they were written upon. As an American commission reported in 1949, confessions had frequently been extorted by barbarous torture.<sup>17</sup> A well-known case is Rudolf Höss, who after three days of merciless beating by a British torture team led by the Jew Bernard Clark confessed to having gassed 2.5 million Jews up to November 1943.<sup>18</sup>

INCONVENIENT HISTORY 433

Not all defendants made their declarations under duress; there were more refined methods as well. Erich von dem Bach-Zelewski, former SS-Obergruppenführer and Höherer SS- und Polizeiführer Russland-Mitte, stated at the Nuremberg trial that in early 1941, Heinrich Himmler had said at the Wewelsburg that the purpose of the coming campaign in Russia would be the reduction of the Slavic population by 30 million. <sup>19</sup>Now let us take a look at von dem Bach-Zelewski's fate. 20 According to the official "holocaust" story, he was one of the worst criminals. He is said to have ordered the aforementioned murder of 27,800 Jews near Riga and the massacre of tens of thousands of Soviet civilians. Under these circumstances, one would assume that he was certainly put on trial and sentenced to hang after the war, but precisely this did not happen. In Nuremberg he was used as a witness for the prosecution and then released. Obviously this lenient treatment was the reward for having made statements such as the one quoted above, which allowed the Allies to accuse the Germans of having planned not only the total extermination of the Jews, but also a horrific genocide of tens of millions of Slavs. It is true that von dem Bach-Zelewski was later tried by the West German justice, but not for his alleged role in the Holocaust or the slaughter of Soviet citizens. He was tried for two murders he – really or allegedly – had committed in 1934.

Even more important than the Allied post-war trials were the court proceedings against "Nazi war criminals" in the Federal Republic of Germany. As we have seen, W. Curilla bases his accusations against the *Ordnungspolizei* primarily on the documentation of these trials. As a matter of fact, it is hardly an exaggeration to say that most of the "evidence" for the holocaust was fabricated by the West German justice. To prove this, we only have to point to the fact that in his chapter about the "killing centers," Raul Hilberg's most important source is Adalbert Rückerl's *Nationalsozialistische Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse* (National Socialist extermination camps through the lens of German court proceedings); Hilberg quotes this book, which exclusively relies on eyewitness evidence and confessions, no fewer than 41 times.<sup>21</sup>

It goes without saying that torture was not used in West Germany. The courts of the puppet state basically pursued the same strategy as the Allies had done in the case of von dem Bach-Zelewski. Those defendants who admitted the alleged mass murders were often meted out a lenient treatment, while those who "stubbornly denied" the crime could not hope for mercy. At the Sobibor trial in Hagen (1965/1966) four defendants "convicted" of aiding and abetting with others the murder of between 15,000 and 79,000 persons got surprisingly mild sentences of three and four years

434 VOLUME 3, NUMBER 4

imprisonment respectively.<sup>22</sup> The defendants Schütt and Unverhau, who had been "convicted" of aiding and abetting with others the murder of 86,000 and 72,000 persons respectively, were even acquitted.<sup>23</sup> This proves that these trials were primarily seen as an instrument to establish the juridical notoriety of the alleged mass murders.

It is true that some defendants were sentenced to life imprisonment (after all, the Jews wanted their pound of flesh!), but if they feigned repentance, most of them could hope for pardon. Karl Frenzel, who at the Hagen trial had got a life term for aiding and abetting with others the murder of at least 150,000 persons and for the murder of nine persons, was released on appeal in 1981.<sup>24</sup> Although his life sentence was later confirmed, Frenzel did not have to return to prison, the reason almost certainly being that in 1984 he had admitted the alleged mass murders at Sobibor in a conversation with former Sobibor detainee Toivi Blatt.<sup>25</sup>

As we see, it was quite easy for the courts of "democratic" West Germany to obtain the desired confessions. For the communist regime of East Germany, this was certainly not difficult either. So much for the "scientific basis" of the "German scholarship" Dr. Lindtner so fervently admires!

## 5) The Einsatzgruppen Reports

As proof for the alleged huge slaughter in the occupied Eastern territories, first and foremost are cited the so-called "Ereignismeldungen" (event reports) of the four Einsatzgruppen. These documents cover the period from June 1941 to May 1942 and mention numerous massacres, with victims occasionally numbering in five-digit figures. The "Ereignismeldungen" were supposedly found by the Allies in the Berlin RSHA. That the Germans let this sort of incriminating material fall into the hands of their enemies is strikingly odd.

The alleged slaughter of 33,711 Ukrainian Jews at Babi Yar near Kiev is the most notorious massacre ascribed to the Germans on the Eastern Front. This figure appears in an *Einsatzgruppen* report from 7 October 1941.<sup>26</sup> According to the established version of the facts, these 33,711 Jews were shot and their bodies thrown into the ravine of Babij Yar on 29 September 1941. But the first witnesses told completely different stories: The massacre was perpetrated in a graveyard, or near a graveyard, or in a forest, or in the very city of Kiev, or on the shores of the Dnieper. As to the murder weapons, the early witnesses spoke of rifles, or machine guns, or submachine guns, or hand grenades, or bayonets, or knives; some witnesses claimed that the victims had been put to death via lethal injections

whereas others asserted that they had been drowned in the Dnieper, or buried alive, or killed by means of electric current, or squashed by tanks, or driven into minefields, or that their skulls had been crushed with rocks, or that they had been murdered in gas vans.<sup>27</sup> Now that is what we call good, solid evidence, is it not, Dr. Lindtner?

When the Red Army approached Kiev, the Germans allegedly dug up the mass graves and burnt the bodies. This work was reportedly finished on 28 September. But two days before, on 26 September, Babi Yar was photographed by a German reconnaissance aircraft. The air photo shows no fires, no open graves and no traces of human activity. As a matter of fact, there are some photographs of human remains at Babi Yar, although they do not appear in the file of the Soviet commission. Mattogno has analyzed these photographs. But I do not want to go into details here, so I suggest simply deleting this sentence.

So the report from 7 October 1941, which mentions an imaginary slaughter, is a fraud. This means that all other *Einsatzgruppen* reports are equally suspect from the beginning.

# 6) Documentary Evidence that there Was No Extermination Policy in the East Either

Had the Germans planned the physical extermination of the Jewish population, they would of course have killed children and old people first; ablebodied adults would perhaps have been temporarily spared, because they could have been used as slave-laborers. As a matter of fact, solid documentary evidence shows that Jewish children and old people were not exterminated. The following four examples will illustrate this:

- On 5 June 1942 there were about 9,000 Jews living in the ghetto of Brest (Belarus). Among them there were 932 old people over 65 (the oldest one was 92) and more than 500 children under 16.<sup>29</sup>
- In an unknown month of the year 1943, 225 children under the age of 16, plus some old people of up to 86 years of age, were living in the ghetto of Minsk (Belarus).<sup>30</sup>
- At the end of May 1942 there were many old people living in the ghetto of Vilnius (Lithuania); the oldest one, a woman by the name of Chana Stamleriene, had been born in 1852. There were also 3,693 children under 16.<sup>31</sup> The angel of death was not hovering over these Jewish children: As we learn from an "Anthology of holocaust literature," more than 20 schools were founded in the first year of the existence of the

436 VOLUME 3, NUMBER 4

ghetto. In October 1942 between 1,500 and 1,800 children were studying at these schools, and in April 1943 school attendance became compulsory.<sup>32</sup>

- In the summer and autumn of 1944 many Jews of various nationalities (also Hungarian Jews who had been previously deported to Lithuania and Latvia to work for the German army) were transferred from Riga and Kaunas to the Stutthof concentration camp, east of Danzig. On 26 July 1944, 1,983 Jews, most of them Lithuanian ones, arrived at Stutthof. 850 of them were under 15 years old<sup>33</sup> which means that the oldest ones had been 12 when the Germans conquered Lithuania in the summer of 1941.

All this proves that the shootings committed by the *Einsatzgruppen*, the *Ordnungspolizei* and the SS in no way possessed the scope ascribed to them by the court historians.

## 7) The "Vergasungskeller" Letter

Basically it is quite possible to reject the "western half" of the Holocaust story ("Shoah by gas") and to accept the "eastern half" ("Shoah by bullets"). This is precisely what a clever person wishing to save at least a part of the myth would do: While the revisionists have pointed out numerous impossibilities in the gassing story, there is nothing technically impossible about a mass shooting. But for the Jews this kind of semi-revisionism is totally unacceptable because the gas chambers are an absolutely central element of the legend. For this very reason Lindtner, who fully identifies with the Jewish version of the events and even uses Jewish newspeak (he calls revisionism "denial"!), defends not only the myth of the "millions of Jews shot in the East," but the Auschwitz gas chamber myth as well. This is an unspeakably foolish thing to do, because together with Majdanek, Auschwitz is the most untenable part of the lie, its Achilles heel if there ever was one. In order to demonstrate the historical reality of the alleged gassings, Lindtner quotes a well-known document, the "Vergasungskeller" letter. On 29 January 1943 the chief of the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz, Karl Bischoff, stated in a letter to SS-Brigadeführer Hans Kammler.34

"Das Krematorium II wurde unter Einsatz aller verfügbaren Kräfte trotz unsagbarer Schwierigkeiten und Frostwetter bei Tag- und Nachtbetrieb bis auf bauliche Kleinigkeiten fertiggestellt. Die Öfen wurden im Beisein des Herrn Oberingenieur Prüfer der ausführenden Firma, Firma Topf u. Söhne, Erfurt, angefeuert und funktionieren tadellos. Die Eisenbetondecke des Leichenkellers konnte infolge Frosteinwirkung noch nicht ausgeschalt werden. Dies ist jedoch unbedeutend, da der Vergasungskeller hierfür benützt werden kann."

#### Translated:

"Crematorium II has been completed, by using all available manpower, in spite of extreme difficulties and severe frost and by running day and night shifts. The ovens were fired up in the presence of senior engineer Prüfer of the contracting firm, Topf & Söhne, and function perfectly. The planking of the reinforced concrete ceiling of the corpse cellar could not yet be stripped because of the effect of the frost. This is, however, of no importance, because the gassing cellar can be used for this purpose."

For the Holocaust historians, this letter proves that *Leichenkeller* 1 of *Krematorium* II in Birkenau was used as a homicidal gas chamber. This thesis was severely criticized by Jean-Claude Pressac; in *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers* he wrote:<sup>35</sup>

"The affirmation, solely based on the letter of 29 January 1943, that the term 'Vergasungskeller' referred to a homicidal gas chamber installed in the Leichenkeller 1 (corpse cellar) of Krematorium II, was irresponsible, for even if 'gas chamber' were correct, there was no evidence that it was a 'homicidal' one."

So, even Pressac concedes that this letter does not prove the existence of a homicidal gas chamber in Krematorium II. Carlo Mattogno explains the letter in the context of the epidemic of typhus which was the main cause of the frighteningly high mortality in Auschwitz. Quoting numerous documents, Mattogno argues that the SS planned to install a provisional Zyklon B delousing chamber in the *Leichenkeller* 1 of *Krematorium* II.<sup>36</sup> This project never materialized.

## 8) The Missing Holes

A key argument against the alleged homicidal gassings in the corpse cellar of Krematorium II is the fact that the four round holes in the ceiling, through which the Zyklon B was reportedly introduced into the "gas chamber," do not exist. To this argument, Lindtner objects:

"The lacking holes can also easily be explained. When Leichenkeller 1 was blown up, the holes, i. e. the edges of the holes, would have been

the first to be blown away by the enormous pressure seeking to 'escape'."

This is ridiculous. The roof of *Leichenkeller* 1 survived the demolition of the crematory relatively well; the two irregularly shaped holes, one of which was not even cleared of the steel reinforcement rods, which were simply bent backwards, were not "blown away" at all. So how could four regular round holes in the very same ceiling simply disappear?

## 9) The Gas Vans

Lindtner has the audacity to claim:

"The evidence for gas vans is also convincingly established."

The problem is that no such van has ever been found. Nobody has ever seen a blueprint, or a photograph, of these mythical vehicles.<sup>37</sup> The Holocaust historians regularly refer to two documents allegedly proving the use of homicidal gas vans, the "Just document"<sup>38</sup> and the Becker document"<sup>39</sup>, but as French revisionist Pierre Marais has irrefutably demonstrated in his vitally important study about the subject<sup>40</sup>, these documents are grotesque forgeries. But perhaps Dr. Lindtner has not found the time to read this book because he was too busy studying the "German scholars"!

## 10) Himmler's Alleged Speech to his Generals in Sonthofen on 21 June 1944

On 21 June 1944, Heinrich Himmler reportedly told his generals in Sonthofen that the SS had done well to exterminate the Jews, including the women and the children. For Lindtner, this alleged speech corroborates the exterminationist position.

As a matter of fact, the European Jews had *not* been exterminated. In France, 75% of the Jewish population, and 90% of the Jews who held French passports, were not deported at all. In most other countries under German control, the percentage of deportees was considerably higher, but countless documents prove that, while large numbers of Jewish concentration camp inmates died as a result of the conditions in the camps, there was no extermination policy. On 27 July 1944 the administration of Auschwitz compiled a statistical report about the prisoners "temporarily quartered in the camp of the Hungarian Jews." The document shows that until that date 3,138 Hungarian Jews had received medical treatment at the camp hospital. 1,426 of them had undergone surgical operations. (According to the Hol-

ocaust story, a huge number of Hungarian Jews were gassed at Auschwitz between 15 May and 9 July 1944. While not a single one of these alleged gas chamber murders is confirmed by a German document, the medical treatment of 3,138 Hungarian Jews at Auschwitz until 27 July is indeed documented.) As Polish historian Henry Świebocki reports, no fewer than 11,246 prisoners underwent surgery at Auschwitz between 10 September 1942 and 23 February 1944.<sup>43</sup> A very strange "extermination camp" indeed, is it not, Dr. Lindtner?

In its English language edition, the Israeli newspaper *Ha'aretz* reported on 18 April 2004 that there were still 687,000 "Holocaust survivors" around – which means that there must have been several millions in 1945. How does this fact square with an extermination policy, Dr. Lindtner?

## 11) The Moral and Intellectual Bankruptcy of a Scholar

The arguments adduced here are not new. All of them can be found in revisionist books and journals Lindtner cannot possibly pretend not to know. These books and journals are available in English and German, two languages Lindtner reads as fluently as his Danish mother tongue. But in order to justify his about-face, Lindtner prefers to ignore this literature and to rely on the works of dogmatic and bigoted court historians who, in their burning hatred of the National Socialist system, violate every principle of scientific historiography and gladly endorse any rubbish as long as it incriminates Adolf Hitler and the evil Nazis.

In the past I felt respect for Christian Lindtner, in spite of the fact that I by no means shared his views about the origins of Christianity. Now I feel nothing but contempt for him.

© 22 July 2011

#### **Notes**

- <sup>1</sup> Amtliches Material zum Massenmord von Katyn, Berlin 1943.
- <sup>2</sup> Amtliches Material zum Massenmord von Winniza, Berlin 1944.
- <sup>3</sup> Gosudarstvenny Arkhiv Rossiskoj Federatsii, Moscow, 7021-115-11, p. 13.
- <sup>4</sup> Gosudarstvenny Arkhiv Rossiskoj Federatsii, Moscow, 7021-108-21.
- <sup>5</sup> Gosudarstvenny Arkhiv Rossiskoj Federatsii, Moscow, 7021-93-21, pp. 15-18.
- <sup>6</sup> Wikipedia, Russian entry for "Salaspils."
- <sup>7</sup> Wikipedia, German entry for "Salaspils."
- <sup>8</sup> URSS-008.
- <sup>9</sup> Carlo Mattogno, "Franciszek Piper und die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 1/2003.
- <sup>10</sup> IMT, volume VII, p. 590.

440 VOLUME 3, NUMBER 4

Jürgen Graf and Carlo Mattogno, Concentration Camp Majdanek. A Historical and Technical Study, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003, chapter 4. J. Graf, "Zur Revision der Opferzahl von Majdanek," in: J. Graf, C. Mattogno, Konzentrationslager Majdanek: Eine historische und technische Studie, 3rd ed., Uckfield: Castle Hill Publishers, 2018, pp. 307-323; [Editor's remark: English as "Official Reductions of the Majdanek Death Toll" in: J. Graf, C. Mattogno, Concentration Camp Majdanek: A Historical and Technical Study, 3rd ed., Uckfield: Castle Hill Publishers, 2016, pp. 260-274.]

<sup>12</sup> IMT VII, pp. 416, 417, 644.

- Carlo Mattogno "KL Sachsenhausen. Stärkemeldungen und ,Vernichtungsaktionen", Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung 2/2003. [Editor's remark: English as "Sachsenhausen Concentration Camp: Occupancy Reports and 'Extermination Operations' 1940 to 1945," in: *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 15, No. 2; <a href="https://codoh.com/library/document/sachsenhausen-concentration-camp/">https://codoh.com/library/document/sachsenhausen-concentration-camp/</a>]
- <sup>14</sup> Israel Gutman (ed.), *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*, Macmillan, New York 1990, vol. I, entry "Aktion 1005."
- <sup>15</sup> Jens Hoffmann, "Das kann man nicht erzählen." Wie die Nazis die Spuren ihrer Massenmorde im Osten beseitigten, Konkret Verlag, Hamburg 2008.
- <sup>16</sup> NO 3842. NO-3947.
- <sup>17</sup> E. van Roden, "American Atrocities in Germany," *The Progressive*, February 1949.
- <sup>18</sup> Rupert Butler, *Legions of Death*, London 1983, pp. 235f. Robert Faurisson, "How the British obtained the confessions of Rudolf Höss," *Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 7, no. 4 (Winter 1986/1987).
- <sup>19</sup> IMT, Volume IV, pp. 535/536.
- <sup>20</sup> <a href="http://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Erich von dem Bach-Zelewski">http://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Erich von dem Bach-Zelewski</a>
- Jürgen Graf, The Giant with Feet of Clay. Raul Hilberg and His Standard Work about the Holocaust, Theses & Dissertation Press, Capshaw 2001, chapter VII, 1.
- <sup>22</sup> Jürgen Graf, Thomas Kues, Carlo Mattogno, Sobibor. Holocaust Propaganda versus Reality, The Barnes Review, Washington 2010, p. 183.
- <sup>23</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 185.
- <sup>24</sup> *Ibid*, p. 397.
- <sup>25</sup> Stern, No. 13, 22 March 1984.
- <sup>26</sup> R-102.
- <sup>27</sup> Herbert Tiedemann, "Babi Yar: Critical Questions and Comments," in: Germar Rudolf (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003, pp. 501-528.
- <sup>28</sup> John Ball, *Air Photo Evidence*, Delta (B. C.) 1992, p. 107, see also J.C. Ball, "Air Photo Evidence," in. G. Rudolf (ed.), *ibid.*, pp. 269-282, here pp. 273f.
- <sup>29</sup> Raisa Tschernoglasova, *Трагедия евреев Белоруси в 1941-1944 годах*; Minsk 1997, pp. 274 f.
- <sup>30</sup> Judenfrei! Свободно от евреев, Minsk 1999, pp. 289 f.
- <sup>31</sup> Vilnius Ghetto. List of Prisoners, Volume 1, Lietuvos valstybinis muziejus, Vilnius 1996.

- <sup>32</sup> J. Glatstein, I. Knox, S. Marghoses (ed.), *Anthology of Holocaust Literature*, Atheneum, New York 1968, pp. 90 f.
- <sup>33</sup> Archiwum Muzeum Stutthof, I-IIC-3.
- <sup>34</sup> Archiwum Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, BW 30/34. p. 100.
- Jean-Claude Pressac, Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers, The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989, p. 142, quoted according to Carlo Mattogno, Le camere a gas di Auschwitz, Effepi, Genoa 2010, p. 47. Retranslation from the Italian.
- <sup>36</sup> C. Mattogno, Le camere a gas di Auschwitz, op. cit., pp. 47 f.
- <sup>37</sup> An alleged photograph of a gas van can be found in Gerald Fleming's book *Hitler und die Endlösung* (Limes Verlag, Wiesbaden and Munich 1982) But in 1945 a Polish commission, which inspected this van, had come to the conclusion that it had only been used to transport furniture. Carlo Mattogno, *Il campo di Chelmno fra storia e propaganda*, Effepi, Genoa 2009, pp. 49-51.
- <sup>38</sup> Bundesarchiv Koblenz, 58/871.
- <sup>39</sup> PS-501.
- <sup>40</sup> Pierre Marais, Les camions à gaz en question, Polémiques, Paris 1994.
- <sup>41</sup> Serge Klarsfeld, *Le mémorial de la déportation des juifs de France*, The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, Paris 1978.
- <sup>42</sup> Gosudarstevenny Arkhiv Rossiskoj Federatsii, Moscow, 7021-108-32, p. 76.
- <sup>43</sup> Henry Świebocki, "Widerstand," in: *Auschwitz. Studien zur Geschichte des Konzentrations- und Vernichtungslagers*, vol. IV, Oświęcim 1999, p. 330.

442 VOLUME 3, NUMBER 4

#### **REVIEW**

## The Night the Dams Burst

## reviewed by Richard Widmann

*The Night the Dams Burst*, by David Irving, Focal Point Publications, England, 2011. 144pp.

he first new book by British iconoclast David Irving since 2008's Banged Up is The Night the Dams Burst. For those of us who have been waiting for the third installment of Churchill's War or the long-promised biography of Reichsführer-SS Heinrich Himmler, this release came as a bit of a surprise and certainly fails to satisfy our appetite for real historical meat. The Night the Dams Burst is a but a thin appetizer based on three articles that Irving penned in London's The Sunday Express back in May 1973.

Dams Burst tells the story of the RAF No. 617 Squadron's moonlight attack on Germany's Möhne and Edersee dams on May 16-17, 1943. As those familiar with David Irving would expect, his gripping account is based on primary sources including interviews with Bomber Command officers and official British and German documents. Irving also had exclusive access to the private papers and diaries of Barnes Wallis – the British scientist and engineer who invented the unique "bouncing bomb" which smashed the German dams. The book reads like a thriller and is tough to put down.

One might argue that the book is inappropriately titled. The book is not focused merely on the actual night of the raid but spends considerable time on the politics, planning and testing which occurred prior to the raid itself. Irving recounts the tale of the creative scientist Barnes Willis and how he thought he could help win the war by destroying Germany's most vital dams. It tells of the skepticism that Barnes Willis faced from the likes of the British Admiralty and their initial thought that the interesting new bomb could be used against the German fleet instead of against German dams. Barnes Willis's vision is only realized when Winston Churchill intervenes on his behalf and makes the dams project a top priority. Irving describes the initial failures as the new "bouncing bomb" is tested. Finally the book winds down with the exciting story of the RAF carrying out their



Photograph of the breached Möhne Dam taken by Flying Officer Jerry Fray of No. 542 Squadron from his Spitfire PR IX. Six Barrage balloons are above the dam. Date: 17 May 1943. This is a file from Wikimedia Commons. This work is in the public domain.

mission and breaching the Ruhr and Eder valley dams. The dangerous raid resulted in a high casualty rate, nearly 40%, for the aircrews who participated.

For those interested in Irving's revisionist viewpoints, it is important to realize that the original text for this book was published before Irving's groundbreaking *Hitler's War* (1977). With the majority of the text from 1973, it is not surprising that there is little that is revisionist in this work. If there is any revisionist element of the book, it is the time spent considering the German civilians who were killed during the catastrophic flooding of the Ruhr and Eder valleys, caused by the bombing. This humanizing aspect of the story allows the reader to consider not only the heroics of the British flyers but also the terrible loss of civilian life based on their actions. German casualty estimates from the floods were 1,294 killed including 749 French, Belgian, Dutch and Ukrainian prisoners of war and laborers. Irving notes that under international law, since 1977 such raids on dams are now considered war crimes. Indeed, Article 56 of the Protocol I amendment to the Geneva Convention outlaws such attacks "if such attack may cause the

444 VOLUME 3, NUMBER 4

release of dangerous forces from the works or installations and consequent severe losses among the civilian population."

Irving also goes on to describe the German rebuilding of the dams and the minimal impact that the bombing run ultimately had on the war. In fact in a little over a month the Germans had restored their full water production and the generator stations were feeding power at full capacity into the electrical grid. Albert Speer commented on the raid in his book, *Inside the Third Reich*, "the disruption of temporarily having to shift 7,000 construction workers to the Moehne and Eder repairs was offset by the failure of the Allies to follow up with additional (conventional) raids during the dams' reconstruction, and that represented a major lost opportunity." In the end, the greatest value of the raid appears to have been a boost to British morale.

The Night the Dams Burst is a glimpse back on the Irving who was and gives a hint at the Irving who might have been. This is the Irving who was the darling of the press and the Irving of best-selling books. There is little here that is controversial, and there is no suggestion that this author would become a political prisoner in Austria or that he would become a pariah for his historical writings. This book is for anyone looking for an exciting wartime story and for Irving completionists who can't wait for the long-promised meatier titles.

The Night the Dams Burst is available directly through Focal Point Publications at <a href="https://irvingbooks.com/?s=The+Night+the+Dams+Burst">https://irvingbooks.com/?s=The+Night+the+Dams+Burst</a>

#### **COMMENT**

### Manna from Hell

#### Jett Rucker

srael, for reasons its rulers claim to be unable to divine, is chronically beset by enemies—enemies, conveniently, much of whose territories abut the territory assigned Israel by the 1948 UN General Assembly resolution that led to its creation. This makes the territories adjoining Israel available for conquest and occupation to "prevent attacks on Israel" from them, but whose function as a buffer zone is then immediately negated by the establishment of Jewish "settlements"—more Israel, as it were—throughout the seized territories.

Whether in reaction to these, or other entirely imagined affronts, people in these threatening—and threatened—zones near Israel have displayed in recent decades a propensity occasionally to launch missiles at such parts of Israel as lie within their (short) range. The Hezbollah in southern Lebanon has launched over this period some dozens of Katyusha rockets across their border with the Jewish state, most harmlessly missing any and all targets, and a few doing some physical harm to persons and property. From blockaded Gaza, the assault has been concomitantly feebler, being limited to a few dozen puny homemade sugar-powered "rockets" that also have disturbed the peace in adjacent parts of Israel even to the point of killing a few spectacularly unlucky souls who turned out to be in the wrong place at the wrong time.

The circumstance has been a boon to that apparatus in Israel (there's one in every government) that feeds upon the fears and vengeful inclinations of the Israeli population. The unsteady pitter-patter of genuinely hatefueled missiles impacting Israel's turf has not only enabled the Israeli government to impose and tighten a pseudo-wartime harness on the energies and purposes of its subjects, but has further excused a campaign of aggression against neighboring peoples and their works under the guise of "self-defense," spiced here and there with a bit of understandable, if usually misdirected, retribution.

Ambitious governments everywhere could, and no doubt do, envy this situation that repeatedly bolsters the potency of the Israeli state. Here, at no (*ex ante*) cost to the government, continual, if actually sparse, incitements

446 Volume 3, Number 4

descend like Manna from Hell on the Israeli population to seek from their government succor, revenge, and possibly eventually relief. Until 9/11, statists in the United States could only look on with envy, with Canadians having no such bone to pick with the US (they repelled its territorial incursions), and Mexicans too busy slaughtering each other in contention for the lucrative business of supplying Americans with drugs declared illegal by the American government.

That all changed on September 11, 2001. On the morning of that day, a wondrous rain of missiles descended on American territory—upon American icons, even—to water the evil flower of state



Manna raining from heaven on the Israelites (Exodus 16)
By Anonymous (Maciejowski Bible)
[Public domain], via Wikimedia
Commons. This image is in the Public Domain.

power in the world's only superpower. This rain, of course, has been portrayed as airliners full of innocent (American) victims, causing the deaths and dismemberments of still more (mostly American) victims in those American icons, the World Trade Center and the Pentagon.

The effect was instantaneous and gratifying—the more-so in view of the fact that the Twin Towers actually collapsed, which may or may not have been in the expectations of the perpetrators, whoever they were. America (like Israel) was At War.

At War with whom, or what? Here, creativity was called for, as creativity is so frequently and urgently called for in the wars of propaganda and the propagandas of war. The objects of war came forth with uncanny readiness: the enemies of Israel, however they may have been described in other terms that substituted for Israel the identity of its faithful and fearsome sponsor, the United States.

When the victim of an attack lashes out against an amorphous attacker, it strikes whomever and whatever it can reach in its vengeful thrashings. When the victim is the United States, it can reach any target it chooses, though the choice must be mediated by suspicions, affections, assumptions, (anticipated) consequences, (allegable) evidence, and ... pivotal suasions

insinuated by interested third parties, who might for any of various reasons favor particular targets.

The point is War. Israel has characterized its unopposable attack on Gaza of 2008-2009 as a "war," and in the sense that it was a response to a feeble, barely annoying attack, it was that. But presented as a War, it permitted both the enlistment of the Israeli people in its prosecution, and the wooing of international sympathy in its support. The first may or may not have worked. The second did not work, except in America, where, by contrast with the rest of the world, it did work.

And War is what the regime in America needed, in 2001, as any regime anywhere needs it at most-any time. And War came, by what agency will probably never be known, but it came, as in Israel, from the sky, but unlike in Israel: (a) it hit central, densely populated targets, accurately; and (b) its origin, unless dubious official pronouncements are to be credited, is ultimately unknown.

No matter. War was to hand, and it has in all the time since well served the regime that reserves to itself exclusively the prerogative of fighting the superpower's Wars. The plural of war is apposite: first came the invasion and occupation of the (unpopular, Muslim) country in which the putative (unpopular, Muslim) mastermind of the attacks of 9/11 had supposedly hidden, Afghanistan. Then came another war, against an (unpopular, Muslim) country that stood (falsely) accused of developing and maintaining weapons of mass destruction with which to attack nearby allies of America, of which there was one that was: (a) not Muslim; and (b) not a source of any commodity or good, such as oil, that America required enormous quantities of every day for the maintenance of its citizens' lifestyle. That ally was Israel, to protect which America duly invaded and occupied Iraq.

Meantime, with the PATRIOT Act, the new Department of Homeland Security, the Transportation Security Administration, and massive increases in military spending, the power exercised by the American government over its threatened people roared ahead, smartly closing the gap between it and the government of the Promised Land. In the Home of the Brave, fear-stricken Americans stampeded into government shelters only to discover, too late, that the shelters were much more prisons than refuges.

The asymmetry of the victims' responses to their respective missile showers tellingly illuminates the deadly technological partnership rotating on the Washington-Tel Aviv axis. Although the US in particular has displayed a fiery appetite for launching Hawkeye and other such missiles from airborne "platforms," neither it nor Israel has deployed land- or sealaunched missiles in their responses. Both make extensive use of manned

aircraft in their assaults, and both make liberal use of "boots on the ground," though Israel has displayed restraint since its misadventures in Lebanon last time around.

448

Israel long led the United States in the development and use of unmanned aircraft, but for the moment appears to have passed the baton of using drones as weapons platforms to its tame behemoth, which uses them lavishly, to the point of extrajudicially murdering even its own citizens, as yet in places distant from the Secure Homeland.

Skipping over little pot boilers like Libya, Somalia, and now Uganda, the agendas of the rampaging American elephant and its tiny Middle Eastern mahout have finally, if not inevitably, converged. Nuclear and other weapons-of-mass-destruction plots have been discovered once again, and in the country literally next door to the still-occupied one that America's diminutive controller last designated for subjugation.

The honor of launching the attack on Iran, long since prefigured on the fronts of economic sanctions and invidious propaganda initiatives, seems at present to grace the sleek fighter-bombers of the Israeli Air Force. By law, America stands at the ready with reserve oceans of blood and money to support the Middle East's "only democracy" as it launches yet another in its endless succession of wars of defense. The (unpopular, Muslim) non-democracies continue to tremble, if not with hearts full of peace and love, at least non-aggressively.

Iran, of course, is Muslim. Although its unpopularity goes back to the 1979 overthrow of the Western-installed and -controlled puppet Shah and the Occupation of the American Embassy in Tehran, that unpopularity has been much enhanced in recent years by the ever-intensifying propaganda campaign against it that so ominously reprises the lies about its unfortunate predecessor, Iraq.

If the very inconvenient history of sanctions and demonizing propaganda culminating in armed attack repeats itself in the belligerent democracies' next occasion for destructive intervention, the consequences for the attackers and the world at large threaten to be far more serious than they were when America crushed little Iraq.

But not to worry—both attackers have the means, if they choose, to knock Iran flat with the press of a button. Along with a vast arsenal of every kind of weapon of mass destruction imaginable, America and Israel both have nukes.

## HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS

his ambitious, growing series addresses various aspects of the "Holocaust" of the WWII era. Most of them are based on decades of research from archives all over the world. They are heavily referenced. In contrast to most other works on this issue, the tomes of this series approach its topic with profound academic scrutiny and a critical attitude. Any Holocaust researcher ignoring this series will remain oblivious to some of the most important research in the field. These books are designed to both convince the common reader as well as academics. The following books have appeared so far, or are about to be released.

#### **SECTION ONE:**

#### General Overviews of the Holocaust

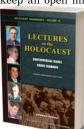
The First Holocaust. The Surprising Origin of the Six-Million Figure. By Don Heddesheimer. This compact but substantive study documents



propaganda spread prior to, during and after the FIRST World War that claimed East European Jewry was on the brink of annihilation. The magic number of suffering and dying Jews was 6 million back then as well. The book details how these Jewish fundraising operations in America raised vast sums in the name of feeding suffering Polish and Russian Jews but actually fundrusian Jews but actually

neled much of the money to Zionist and Communist groups. 6th ed., 206 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#6)

Lectures on the Holocaust. Controversial Issues Cross Examined. By Germar Rudolf. This book first explains why "the Holocaust" is an important topic, and that it is essential to keep an open mind about it. It then tells how



many mainstream scholars expressed doubts and subsequently fell from grace. Next, the physical traces and documents about the various claimed crime scenes and murder weapons are discussed. After that, the reliability of witness testimony is examined. Finally, the author argues for a free

exchange of ideas on this topic. This book gives the most-comprehensive and up-to-date overview of the critical research into the Holocaust. With its dialogue style, it is easy to read, and it can even be used as an encyclopedic compendium. 4th ed., 597 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index.(#15)

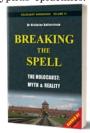
Breaking the Spell. The Holocaust, Myth & Reality. By Nicholas Kollerstrom. In 1941, British Intelligence analysts cracked the German "Enigma" code. Hence, in 1942 and 1943, encrypted radio communications between German concentration camps and the Berlin headquarters were decrypted. The intercepted data



Pictured above are the first 52 volumes of scientific studies that comprise the series *Holocaust Handbooks*. More volumes and new editions are constantly in the works. Check www.HolocaustHandbooks.com for updates.

refutes the orthodox "Holocaust" narrative. It reveals that the Germans were desperate to reduce the death rate in their labor camps, which was caused by catastrophic typhus epidemics.

Dr. Kollerstrom, a science historian, has taken these intercepts and a wide array of mostly unchallenged corroborating evidence to show that "witness statements" supporting the human gas chamber narrative clearly clash with the available scientific data. Kollerstrom concludes that the history of the Nazi "Holocaust" has been written



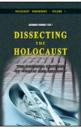
by the victors with ulterior motives. It is distorted, exaggerated and largely wrong. With a foreword by Prof. Dr. James Fetzer. 7th ed., 286 pages, b&w ill., bibl., index. (#31)

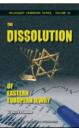
Debating the Holocaust. A New Look at Both Sides. By Thomas Dalton. Mainstream historians insist that there cannot be, may not be, any debate about the Holocaust. But ignoring it does not make this controversy go away. Traditional scholars admit that there was neither a budget, a plan, nor an order for the Holocaust; that the key camps have all but vanished, and so have any human remains; that material and unequivocal documentary evidence is absent;

and that there are serious problems with survivor testimonies. Dalton juxtaposes the traditional Holocaust narrative with revisionist challenges and then analyzes the mainstream's responses to them. He reveals the weaknesses of both sides, while declaring revisionism the winner of the current state of the debate.



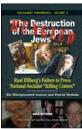












4th ed., 342 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#32)

The Hoax of the Twentieth Century. The Case against the Presumed Extermination of European Jewry. By Arthur R. Butz. The first writer to analyze the entire Holocaust complex in a precise scientific manner. This book exhibits the overwhelming force of arguments accumulated by the mid-1970s. Butz's two main arguments are: 1. All major entities hostile to Germany must have known what was happening to the Jews under German authority. They acted during the war as if no mass slaughter was occurring. 2. All the evidence adduced to prove any mass slaughter has a dual interpretation, while only the innocuous one can be proven to be correct. This book continues to be a major historical reference work, frequently cited by prominent personalities. This edition has numerous supplements with new information gathered over the last 48 years. 5th ed., 572 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#7)

Dissecting the Holocaust. The Growing Critique of 'Truth' and Memory.' Edited by Germar Rudolf. Dissecting the Holocaust applies state-of-theart scientific techniques and classic methods of detection to investigate the alleged murder of millions of Jews by Germans during World War II. In 22 contributions—each of some 30 pages-the 17 authors dissect generally accepted paradigms of the "Holocaust." It reads as excitingly as a crime novel: so many lies, forgeries and deceptions by politicians, historians and scientists are proven. This is the intellectual adventure of the 21st Century. Be part of it! 4th ed., 611 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#1)

The Dissolution of Eastern European **Jewry.** By Walter N. Sanning. Six Million Jews died in the Holocaust. Sanning did not take that number at face value, but thoroughly explored European population developments and shifts mainly caused by emigration as well as deportations and evacuations conducted by both Nazis and the Soviets, among other things. The book is based mainly on Jewish, Zionist and mainstream sources. It concludes that a sizeable share of the Jews found missing during local censuses after the Second World War, which were so far counted as "Holocaust victims," had either emigrated (mainly to Israel or the U.S.) or had been deported by Stalin to Siberian labor camps. 3rd ed., foreword by A.R. Butz, epilogue by Germar Rudolf, and an update by the author containing new insights; 264

pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography (#29).

Air-Photo Evidence: World-War-Two Photos of Alleged Mass-Murder Sites **Analyzed.** By Germar Rudolf (editor). During World War Two both German and Allied reconnaissance aircraft took countless air photos of places of tactical and strategic interest in Europe. These photos are prime evidence for the investigation of the Holocaust. Air photos of locations like Auschwitz, Majdanek, Treblinka, Babi Yar etc. permit an insight into what did or did not happen there. The author has unearthed many pertinent photos and has thoroughly analyzed them. This book is full of air-photo reproductions and schematic drawings explaining them. According to the author, these images refute many of the atrocity claims made by witnesses in connection with events in the German sphere of influence. 6th edition; with a contribution by Carlo Mattogno. 167 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index (#27).

The Leuchter Reports: Critical Edition. By Fred Leuchter, Robert Faurisson and Germar Rudolf. Between 1988 and 1991, U.S. expert on execution technologies Fred Leuchter wrote four reports on whether the Third Reich operated homicidal gas chambers. The first on Auschwitz and Majdanek became world-famous. Based on various arguments, Leuchter concluded that the locations investigated could never have been "utilized or seriously considered to function as execution gas chambers." The second report deals with gas-chamber claims for the camps Dachau, Mauthausen and Hartheim, while the third reviews design criteria and operation procedures of execution gas chambers in the U.S. The fourth report reviews Pressac's 1989 tome about Auschwitz. 4th ed., 252 pages, b&w illustrations. (#16)

Bungled: "The Destruction of the European Jews". Raul Hilberg's Failure to Prove National-Socialist "Killing **Centers.** By Carlo Mattogno. Raul Hilberg's magnum opus The Destruction of the European Jews is an orthodox standard work on the Holocaust. But how does Hilberg support his thesis that Jews were murdered en masse? He rips documents out of their context, distorts their content, misinterprets their meaning, and ignores entire archives. He only refers to "useful" witnesses, quotes fragments out of context, and conceals the fact that his witnesses are lying through their teeth. Lies and deceits permeate Hilberg's book, 302 pages, bibliography, index. (#3)

Jewish Emigration from the Third **Reich.** By Ingrid Weckert. Current historical writings about the Third Reich claim state it was difficult for Jews to flee from Nazi persecution. The truth is that Jewish emigration was welcomed by the German authorities. Emigration was not some kind of wild flight, but rather a lawfully determined and regulated matter. Weckert's booklet elucidates the emigration process in law and policy. She shows that German and Jewish authorities worked closely together. Jews interested in emigrating received detailed advice and offers of help from both sides. 2nd ed., 130 pages, index. (#12)

Inside the Gas Chambers: The Extermination of Mainstream Holocaust Historiography. By Carlo Mattogno. Neither increased media propaganda or political pressure nor judicial persecution can stifle revisionism. Hence, in early 2011, the Holocaust Orthodoxy published a 400-page book (in German) claiming to refute "revisionist propaganda," trying again to prove "once and for all" that there were homicidal gas chambers at the camps of Dachau, Natzweiler, Sachsenhausen, Mauthausen, Ravensbrück, Neuengamme, Stutthof... you name them. Mattogno shows with his detailed analysis of this work of propaganda that mainstream Holocaust hagiography is beating around the bush rather than addressing revisionist research results. He exposes their myths, distortions and lies. 2nd ed., 280 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#25)

#### **SECTION TWO:**

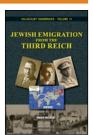
#### Specific non-Auschwitz Studies

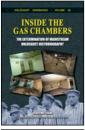
The Dachau Gas Chamber. By Carlo Mattogno. This study investigates whether the alleged homicidal gas chamber at the infamous Dachau Camp could have been operational. Could these gas chambers have fulfilled their alleged function to kill people as assumed by mainstream historians? Or does the evidence point to an entirely different purpose? This study reviews witness reports and finds that many claims are nonsense or technically impossible. As many layers of confounding misunderstandings and misrepresentations are peeled away, we discover the core of what the truth was concerning the existence of these gas chambers. 154 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#49)

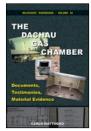
Treblinka: Extermination Camp or **Transit Camp?** By Carlo Mattogno and Jürgen Graf. It is alleged that at Treblinka in East Poland between 700,000 and 3,000,000 persons were murdered in 1942 and 1943. The weapons used were said to have been stationary and/ or mobile gas chambers, fast-acting or slow-acting poison gas, unslaked lime, superheated steam, electricity, Dieselexhaust fumes etc. Holocaust historians alleged that bodies were piled as high as multi-storied buildings and burned without a trace, using little or no fuel at all. Graf and Mattogno have now analyzed the origins, logic and technical feasibility of the official version of Treblinka. On the basis of numerous documents they reveal Treblinka's true identity as a mere transit camp. 3rd ed., 384 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#8)

Belzec: Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research and History. By Carlo Mattogno. Witnesses report that between 600,000 and 3 million Jews were murdered in the Belzec Camp, located in Poland. Various murder weapons are claimed to have been used: Diesel-exhaust gas; unslaked lime in trains; high voltage; vacuum chambers; etc. The corpses were incinerated on huge pyres without leaving a trace. For those who know the stories about Treblinka this sounds familiar. Thus, the author has restricted this study to the aspects which are new compared to Treblinka. In contrast to Treblinka, forensic drillings and excavations were performed at Belzec, the results of which are critically reviewed. 142 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#9)

Sobibor: Holocaust Propaganda and **Reality.** By Jürgen Graf, Thomas Kues and Carlo Mattogno. Between 25,000 and 2 million Jews are said to have been killed in gas chambers in the Sobibór camp in Poland. The corpses were allegedly buried in mass graves and later incinerated on pyres. This book investigates these claims and shows that they are based on the selective use of contradictory eyewitness testimony. Archeological surveys of the camp are analyzed that started in 2000-2001 and carried on until 2018. The book also documents the general National-Socialist policy toward Jews, which never included a genocidal "final solution." In conclusion, Sobibór emerges not as a "pure extermination camp", but as a transit camp from where Jews were deported to the occupied eastern territories. 2nd ed., 460 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#19)

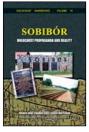




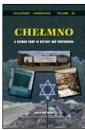


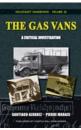


















The "Operation Reinhardt" Camps Treblinka, Sobibór, Bełżec. By Carlo Mattogno. This study has its first focus on witness testimonies recorded during World War II and the immediate post-war era, many of them discussed here for the first time, thus demonstrating how the myth of the "extermination camps" was created. The second part of this book brings us up to speed with the various archeological efforts made by mainstream scholars in their attempt to prove that the myth is true. The third part compares the findings of the second part with what we ought to expect, and reveals the chasm between facts and myth. 402 pages, illustrations, bibliography, index. (#28)

Chelmno: A Camp in History & Propaganda. By Carlo Mattogno. At Chełmno, huge masses of Jewish prisoners are said to have been gassed in "gas vans" or shot (claims vary from 10,000 to 1.3 million victims). This study covers the subject from every angle, undermining the orthodox claims about the camp with an overwhelmingly effective body of evidence. Eyewitness statements, gas wagons as extermination weapons, forensics reports and excavations, German documents - all come under Mattogno's scrutiny. Here are the uncensored facts about Chełmno, not the propaganda. This is a complementary volume to the book on The Gas Vans (#26). 2nd ed., 188 pages, indexed, illustrated, bibliography. (#23)

The Gas Vans: A Critical Investigation. By Santiago Alvarez and Pierre Marais. Did the Nazis use mobile gas chambers to exterminate 700,000 people? Are witness statements believable? Are documents genuine? Where are the murder weapons? Could they have operated as claimed? Where are the corpses? In order to get to the truth of the matter. Alvarez has scrutinized all known wartime documents and photos about this topic; he has analyzed a huge amount of witness statements as published in the literature and as presented in more than 30 trials held over the decades in Germany, Poland and Israel; and he has examined the claims made in the pertinent mainstream literature. The result of his research is mind-boggling. Note: This book and Mattogno's book on Chelmno were edited in parallel to make sure they are consistent and not repetitive, 2nd ed., 412 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#26)

The Einsatzgruppen in the Occupied Eastern Territories: Genesis, Missions and Actions. By C. Mattogno. Before invading the Soviet Union, the German authorities set up special units meant to secure the area behind the German front. Orthodox historians claim that these units called Einsatzgruppen primarily engaged in rounding up and mass-murdering Jews. This study sheds a critical light onto this topic by reviewing all the pertinent sources as well as material traces. It reveals on the one hand that original war-time documents do not fully support the orthodox genocidal narrative, and on the other that most post-"liberation" sources such as testimonies and forensic reports are steeped in Soviet atrocity propaganda and are thus utterly unreliable. In addition, material traces of the claimed massacres are rare due to an attitude of collusion by governments and Jewish lobby groups. 2nd ed.., 2 vols., 864 pp., b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#39)

Concentration Camp Majdanek. A Historical and Technical Study. By Carlo Mattogno and Jürgen Graf. At war's end, the Soviets claimed that up to two million Jews were murdered at the Majdanek Camp in seven gas chambers. Over the decades, however, the Majdanek Museum reduced the death toll three times to currently 78,000, and admitted that there were "only" two gas chambers. By exhaustively researching primary sources, the authors expertly dissect and repudiate the myth of homicidal gas chambers at that camp. They also critically investigated the legend of mass executions of Jews in tank trenches and prove it groundless. Again they have produced a standard work of methodical investigation which authentic historiography cannot ignore. 3rd ed., 358 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#5)

The Neuengamme and Sachsenhausen Gas Chambers. By Carlo Mattogno and Friedrich Jansson. The Neuengamme Camp near Hamburg, and the Sachsenhausen Camp north of Berlin allegedly had homicidal gas chambers for the mass gassing of inmates. The evaluation of many postwar interrogation protocols on this topic exposes inconsistencies, discrepancies and contradictions. British interrogating techniques are revealed as manipulative, threatening and mendacious. Finally, technical absurdities of gaschambers and mass-gassing claims unmask these tales as a mere regurgitation of hearsay stories from other camps, among them foremost Auschwitz. 2nd ed., 238 pages, b&w ill., bibliography, index. (#50)

Concentration Camp Stutthof and Its Function in National Socialist Jewish **Policy.** By Carlo Mattogno and Jürgen Graf. Orthodox historians claim that the Stutthof Camp near Danzig, East Prussia, served as a "makeshift" extermination camp in 1944, where inmates were killed in a gas chamber. Based mainly on archival resources, this study thoroughly debunks this view and shows that Stutthof was in fact a center for the organization of German forced labor toward the end of World War II. The claimed gas chamber was a mere delousing facility. 4th ed., 170 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#4)

#### SECTION THREE:

#### Auschwitz Studies

The Making of the Auschwitz Myth: Auschwitz in British Intercepts, Polish Underground Reports and Postwar Testimonies (1941-1947). By Carlo Mattogno. Using messages sent by the Polish underground to London, SS radio messages sent to and from Auschwitz that were intercepted and decrypted by the British, and a plethora of witness statements made during the war and in the immediate postwar period, the author shows how exactly the myth of mass murder in Auschwitz gas chambers was created, and how it was turned subsequently into "history" by intellectually corrupt scholars who cherry-picked claims that fit into their agenda and ignored or actively covered up literally thousands of lies of "witnesses" to make their narrative look credible. 2nd edition, 514 pp., b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#41)

The Real Case of Auschwitz: Robert van Pelt's Evidence from the Irving Trial Critically Reviewed. By Carlo Mattogno. Prof. Robert van Pelt, a mainstream expert on Auschwitz, became famous when appearing as an expert during the London libel trial of David Irving against Deborah Lipstadt. From it resulted a book titled The Case for Auschwitz, in which van Pelt laid out his case for the existence of homicidal gas chambers at that camp. This book is a scholarly response to Prof. van Pelt—and Jean-Claude Pressac, upon whose books van Pelt's study is largely based. Mattogno lists all the evidence van Pelt adduces, and shows one by one that van Pelt misrepresented and misinterpreted every single one of them. This is a book of prime political and scholarly importance to those looking for the truth about Auschwitz. 3rd ed., 692 pages, b&w illustrations, glossary, bibliography, index. (#22)

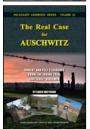
Auschwitz: Plain Facts: A Response to Jean-Claude Pressac. Edited by Germar Rudolf, with contributions by Serge Thion, Robert Faurisson and Carlo Mattogno. French pharmacist Jean-Claude Pressac tried to refute revisionist findings with the "technical" method. For this he was praised by the mainstream, and they proclaimed victory over the "revisionists." In his book, Pressac's works and claims are shown to be unscientific in nature, as he never substantiates what he claims, and historically false, because he systematically misrepresents, misinterprets and misunderstands German wartime documents. 2nd ed., 226 pages, b&w illustrations, glossary bibliography, index. (#14)

Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers: An Introduction and Update. By Germar Rudolf. Pressac's 1989 oversize book of the same title was a trail blazer. Its many document repros are valuable, but Pressac's annotations are now outdated. This book summarizes the most pertinent research results on Auschwitz gained during the past 30 years. With many references to Pressac's epic tome, it serves as an update and correction to it, whether you own an original hard copy of it, read it online, borrow it from a library, purchase a reprint, or are just interested in such a summary in general. 144 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography. (#42)

The Chemistry of Auschwitz: The Technology and Toxicology of Zyklon B and the Gas Chambers – A Crime-**Scene Investigation.** By Germar Rudolf. This study documents forensic research on Auschwitz, where material traces reign supreme. Most of the claimed crime scenes - the claimed homicidal gas chambers - are still accessible to forensic examination to some degree. This book addresses questions such as: How were these gas chambers configured? How did they operate? In addition, the infamous Zyklon B is examined in detail. What exactly was it? How did it kill? Did it leave traces in masonry that can be found still today? Indeed, it should have, the author concludes, but several sets of analyses show no trace of it. The author also discusses in depth similar forensic research conducted by other scholars. 4th ed., 454 pages, more than 120 color and over 100 b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#2)

























Auschwitz Lies: Legends, Lies and **Prejudices on the Holocaust.** By Carlo Mattogno and Germar Rudolf. The fallacious research and alleged "refutation" of revisionist scholars by French biochemist G. Wellers (attacking Leuchter's famous report, #16), Polish chemist Dr. J. Markiewicz and U.S. chemist Dr. Richard Green (taking on Rudolf's chemical research), Dr. John Zimmerman (tackling Mattogno on cremation issues), Michael Shermer and Alex Grobman (trying to prove it all), as well as researchers Keren, Mc-Carthy and Mazal (who turned cracks into architectural features), are exposed for what they are: blatant and easily exposed political lies created to ostracize dissident historians. 4th ed., 420 pages, b&w illustrations, index. (#18)

Auschwitz: The Central Construction Office. By Carlo Mattogno. When Russian authorities granted access to their archives in the early 1990s, the files of the Auschwitz Central Construction Office, stored in Moscow, attracted the attention of scholars researching the history of this camp. This important office was responsible for the planning and construction of the Auschwitz camp complex, including the crematories which are said to have contained the "gas chambers." This study sheds light into this hitherto hidden aspect of this camp's history, but also provides a deep understanding of the organization, tasks, and procedures of this office. 2nd ed., 188 pages, b&w illustrations, glossary, index. (#13)

Garrison and Headquarters Orders of the Auschwitz Camp. By German Rudolf and Ernst Böhm. A large number of the orders issued by the various commanders of the Auschwitz Camp have been preserved. They reveal the true nature of the camp with all its daily events. There is not a trace in them pointing at anything sinister going on. Quite to the contrary, many orders are in insurmountable contradiction to claims that prisoners were mass murdered, such as the children of SS men playing with inmates, SS men taking friends for a sight-seeing tour through the camp, or having a romantic stroll with their lovers around the camp grounds. This is a selection of the most pertinent of these orders together with comments putting them into their proper historical context. 185 pages, b&w ill., bibl., index (#34)

Special Treatment in Auschwitz: Origin and Meaning of a Term. By Carlo Mattogno. When appearing in German wartime documents, terms like

"special treatment," "special action," and others have been interpreted as code words for mass murder. But that is not always true. This study focuses on documents about Auschwitz, showing that, while "special" had many different meanings, not a single one meant "execution." Hence the practice of deciphering an alleged "code language" by assigning homicidal meaning to harmless documents — a key component of mainstream historiography — is untenable. 2nd ed., 166 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#10)

**Healthcare at Auschwitz.** By Carlo Mattogno. In extension of the above study on Special Treatment in Auschwitz, this study proves the extent to which the German authorities at Auschwitz tried to provide health care for the inmates. Part 1 of this book analyzes the inmates' living conditions and the various sanitary and medical measures implemented. It documents the vast construction efforts to build a huge inmate hospital insinde the Auschwity-Birkenau Camp. Part 2 explores what happened to registered inmates who were "selected" or subject to "special treatment" while disabled or sick. This study shows that a lot was tried to cure these inmates, especially under the aegis of Garrison Physician Dr. Wirths. Part 3 is dedicated to this very Dr. Wirths. The reality of this caring philanthropist refutes the current stereotype of SS officers. 398 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#33)

Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz: Black Propaganda vs. History. By Carlo Mattogno. The "bunkers" at Auschwitz-Birkenau, two farmhouses just outside the camp's perimeter, are claimed to have been the first homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz specifically equipped for this purpose. They supposedly went into operation during the first half of 1942, with thousands of Jews sent straight from deportation trains to these "gas chambers." However, documents clearly show that all inmates sent to Auschwity during that time were properly admitted to the camp. No mass murder on arrival can have happened. With the help of other wartime files as well as air photos taken by Allied reconnaissance aircraft in 1944, this study shows that these homicidal "bunkers" never existed, how the rumors about them evolved as black propaganda created by resistance groups in the camp, and how this propaganda was transformed into a false reality by "historians." 2nd ed.,

292 pages, b&w ill., bibliography, index. (#11)

Auschwitz: The First Gassing. Rumor and Reality. By Carlo Mattogno. The first gassing in Auschwitz is claimed to have occurred on Sept. 3, 1941 in a basement. The accounts reporting it are the archetypes for all later gassing accounts. This study analyzes all available sources about this alleged event. It shows that these sources contradict each other about the event's location, date, the kind of victims and their number, and many more aspects, which makes it impossible to extract a consistent story. Original wartime documents inflict a final blow to this legend and prove without a shadow of a doubt that this legendary event never happened. 4th ed., 262 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#20)

Auschwitz: Crematorium I and the Alleged Homicidal Gassings. Carlo Mattogno. The morgue of Crematorium I in Auschwitz is said to be the first homicidal gas chamber there. This study analyzes witness statements and hundreds of wartime documents to accurately write a history of that building. Where witnesses speak of gassings, they are either very vague or, if specific, contradict one another and are refuted by documented and material facts. The author also exposes the fraudulent attempts of mainstream historians to convert the witnesses' black propaganda into "truth" by means of selective quotes, omissions, and distortions. Mattogno proves that this building's morgue was never a homicidal gas chamber, nor could it have worked as such. 2nd ed., 152 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#21)

Auschwitz: Open-Air Incinerations. By Carlo Mattogno. In 1944, 400,000 Hungarian Jews were deported to Auschwitz and allegedly murdered in gas chambers. The camp crematoria were unable to cope with so many corpses. Therefore, every single day thousands of corpses are claimed to have been incinerated on huge pyres lit in trenches. The sky was filled with thick smoke, if we believe witnesses. This book examines many testimonies regarding these incinerations and establishes whether these claims were even possible. Using air photos, physical evidence and wartime documents, the author shows that these claims are fiction. A new Appendix contains 3 papers on groundwater levels and cattle mass burnings. 2nd ed., 202 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#17)

The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz. By Carlo Mattogno & Franco Deana. An exhaustive study of the early history and technology of cremation in general and of the cremation furnaces of Auschwitz in particular. On a vast base of technical literature, extant wartime documents and material traces, the authors establish the nature and capacity of these cremation furnaces, showing that these devices were inferior makeshift versions, and that their capacity was lower than normal. The Auschwitz crematoria were not facilities of mass destruction, but installations barely managing to handle the victims among the inmates who died of various epidemics. 2nd ed., 3 vols., 1201 pages, b&w and color illustrations (vols 2 & 3), bibliography, index, glossary. (#24)

Curated Lies: The Auschwitz Museum's Misrepresentations, Distortions and Deceptions. By Carlo Mattogno. Revisionist research results have put the Polish Auschwitz Museum under enormous pressure to answer this challenge. They've answered. This book analyzes their answer. It first exposes the many tricks and lies used by the museum to bamboozle millions of visitors every year regarding its most valued asset, the "gas chamber" in the Main Camp. Next, it reveals how the museum's historians mislead and lie through their teeth about documents in their archives. A long string of completely innocuous documents is mistranslated and misrepresented to make it look like they prove the existence of homicidal gas chambers. 2nd ed., 259 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#38)

Deliveries of Coke, Wood and Zyklon B to Auschwitz: Neither Proof

Nor Trace for the Holocaust. By Carlo Mattogno. Researchers from the Auschwitz Museum tried to prove the reality of mass extermination by pointing to documents about deliveries of wood and coke as well as Zyklon B to the Auschwitz Camp. If put into the actual historical and technical context, however, as is done by this study, these documents prove the exact opposite of what those orthodox researchers claim. This study exposes the mendacious tricks with which these museum officials once more deceive the trusting public. 184 pages, b&w illust., bibl., index. (#40)

Mis-Chronicling Auschwitz. Danuta Czech's Flawed Methods, Lies and Deceptions in Her "Auschwitz Chronicle". By Carlo Mattogno. The Auschwitz Chronicle is a reference book for the history of the Auschwitz

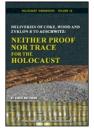






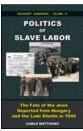


















Camp. It was published in 1990 by Danuta Czech, one of the Auschwitz Museum's most prolific and impactful historians. Analyzing this almost 1,000-page long tome one entry at a time, Mattogno has compiled a long list of misrepresentations, outright lies and deceptions contained in it. They all aim at creating the otherwise unsubstantiated claim that homicidal gas chambers and lethal injections were used at Auschwitz for mass-murdering inmates. This literary mega-fraud needs to be retired from the ranks of Auschwitz sources. 324 pages, b&w illust., bibliography, index. (#47)

The Real Auschwitz Chronicle. By Carlo Mattogno. Nagging is easy. We actually did a better job! That which is missing in Czech's Chronicle is included here: day after day of the camp's history, documents are presented showing that it could not have been an extermination camp: tens of thousands of sick and injured inmates were cared for medically with huge efforts, and the camp authorities tried hard to improve the initially catastrophic hygienic conditions. Part Two contains data on transports, camp occupancy and mortality figures. For the first time, we find out what this camps' real death toll was. 2 vols., 906 pp., b&w illustrations (Vol. 2), bibliography, index. (#48)

Politics of Slave Labor: The Fate of the Jews Deported from Hungary and the Lodz Ghetto in 1944. By Carlo Mattogno. The deportation of the Hungarian Jews to Auschwitz in May-July 1944 is said to have been the pinnacle of this camp's extermination frenzy, topped off in August of that year by the extermination of Jews deported from the Lodz Ghetto. This book gathers and explains all the evidence available on both events. In painstaking research, the author proves almost on a person-by-person level what the fate was of many of the Jews deported from Hungary or the Lodz Ghetto. He demonstrates that these Jews were deported to serve as slave laborers in the Third Reich's collapsing war economy. There is no trace of any extermination of any of these Jews. 338 pp., b&w illust., bibliography, index. (#51)

## SECTION FOUR:

#### Witness Critique

Elie Wiesel, Saint of the Holocaust: A Critical Biography. By Warren B. Routledge. This book analyzes several of Wiesel's texts, foremost his camp autobiography Night. The author proves that much of what Wiesel claims can never have happened. It shows how Zionist control has allowed Wiesel and his fellow extremists to force leaders of many nations, the U.N. and even popes to genuflect before Wiesel as symbolic acts of subordination to World Jewry, while at the same time forcing school children to submit to Holocaust brainwashing. This study also shows how parallel to this abuse of power, critical reactions to it also increased: Holocaust revisionism. While Catholics jumped on the Holocaust band wagon, the number of Jews rejecting certain aspect of the Holocaust narrative and its abuse grew as well. This first unauthorized biography of Wiesel exposes both his personal deceits and the whole myth of "the six million." 3rd ed., 458 pages, b&w illustration, bibliography, index.

Auschwitz: Eyewitness Reports and **Perpetrator Confessions.** By Jürgen Graf. The traditional narrative of what transpired at the infamous Auschwitz camp during WWII rests almost exclusively on witness testimony from former inmates as well as erstwhile camp officials. This study critically scrutinizes the 30 most important of these witness statements by checking them for internal coherence, and by comparing them with one another as well as with other evidence such as wartime documents, air photos, forensic research results, and material traces. The result is devastating for the traditional narrative. 372 pages, b&w illust., bibl., index. (#36)

Commandant of Auschwitz: Rudolf Höss, His Torture and His Forced Confessions. By Carlo Mattogno & Rudolf Höss. From 1940 to 1943, Rudolf Höss was the commandant of the infamous Auschwitz Camp. After the war, he was captured by the British. In the following 13 months until his execution, he made 85 depositions of various kinds in which he confessed his involvement in the "Holocaust." This study first reveals how the British tortured him to extract various "confessions." Next, all of Höss's depositions are analyzed by checking his claims for internal consistency and comparing them with established historical facts. The results are eyeopening... 2nd ed., 411 pages, b&w illust., bibliography, index. (#35)

An Auschwitz Doctor's Eyewitness Account: The Tall Tales of Dr. Mengele's Assistant Analyzed. By Miklos Nyiszli & Carlo Mattogno. Nyiszli, a Hungarian physician, ended up at Auschwitz in 1944 as Dr. Mengele's assistant. After the war he wrote a book and several other writings describing what he claimed to have experienced. To this day some traditional historians take his accounts seriously, while others reject them as grotesque lies and exaggerations. This study presents and analyzes Nyiszli's writings and skillfully separates truth from fabulous fabrication. 2nd ed., 484 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#37)

Rudolf Reder versus Kurt Gerstein: Two False Testimonies on the Belzec **Camp Analyzed.** By Carlo Mattogno. Only two witnesses have ever testified substantially about the alleged Belzec Extermination Camp: The survivor Rudolf Reder and the SS officer Kurt Gerstein. Gerstein's testimonies have been a hotspot of revisionist critique for decades. It is now discredited even among orthodox historians. They use Reder's testimony to fill the void, yet his testimonies are just as absurd. This study thoroughly scrutinizes Reder's various statements, critically revisits Gerstein's various depositions, and then compares these two testimonies which are at once similar in some respects, but incompatible in others. 216 pages, b&w illust., bibliography, index. (#43)

Sonderkommando Auschwitz I: Nine Eyewitness Testimonies Analyzed. By Carlo Mattogno. The 1979 book Auschwitz Inferno by alleged former Auschwitz "Sonderkommando" member Filip Müller has a great influence on the perception of Auschwitz by the public and by historians. This book critically analyzes Müller's various post-war statements, which are full of exaggerations, falsehoods and plagiarized text passages. Also scrutinized are the testimonies of eight other claimed former Sonderkommando members: D. Paisikovic, S. Jankowski, H. Mandelbaum, L. Nagraba, J. Rosenblum, A. Pilo, D. Fliamenbaum and S. Karolinskij. 304 pages, b&w illust., bibliography, index. (#44)

Sonderkommando Auschwitz II: The False Testimonies by Henryk Tauber and Szlama Dragon. By Carlo Mattogno. Auschwitz survivor and former member of the so-called "Sonderkommando" Henryk Tauber is one of the most important witnesses about the alleged gas chambers inside the crematoria at Auschwitz, because right at the war's end, he made several extremely detailed depositions about it. The same is true for Szlama Dragon, only he claims to have worked at the so-called "bunkers" of Birkenau, two makeshift gas chambers just outside the camp perimeter. This study thoroughly scrutinizes these two key testimonies. 254 pages, b&w illust., bibliography, index. (#45)

Sonderkommando Auschwitz III:
They Wept Crocodile Tears. A Critical Analysis of Late Witness Testimonies. By Carlo Mattogno. This book focuses on the critical analysis of witness testimonies on the alleged Auschwitz gas chambers recorded or published in the 1990s and early 2000s, such as J. Sackar, A. Dragon, J. Gabai, S. Chasan, L. Cohen and S. Venezia, among others. 232 pages, b&w illust., bibliography, index. (#46)

Auschwitz Engineers in Moscow: The Soviet Postwar Interrogations of the Auschwitz Cremation-Furnace Engineers. By Carlo Mattogno and Jürgen Graf. After the war, the Soviets arrested four leading engineers of the Topf Company. Among other things, they had planned and supervised the construction of the Auschwitz cremation furnaces and the ventilation systems of the rooms said to have served as homicidal gas chambers. Between 1946 and 1948. Soviet officials conducted numerous interrogations with them. This work analyzes them by putting them into the context of the vast documentation on these and related facilities. The appendix contains all translated interrogation protocols. 254 pages, b&w illust., bibliography, index. (#52)









For current prices and availability, and to learn more, go to www.HolocaustHandbooks.com – for example by simply scanning the QR code on the right.



Three decades of unflagging archival and forensic research by the world's most knowledgable, courageous and prodigious Holocaust scholars have finally coalesced into a reference book that makes all this knowledge readily accessible to everyone:

## HOLOCAUST ENCYCLOPEDIA

#### uncensored and unconstrained

Available as paperback or hardcover, b&w or color, 634 pages, 8.5"×11"; as eBook (ePub or PDF) and eBook + audio (ePub + mp3); more than 350 illustrations in 579 entries; introduction, bibliography, index. Online at www.NukeBook.org

We all know the basics of "The Holocaust." But what about the details? Websites and printed encyclopedias can help us there. Take the 4-volume encyclopedia by Israel's Yad Vashem Center: The Encyclopedia of the Holocaust (1990). For every significant crime scene, it presents a condensed narrative of Israel's finest Holocaust scholars. However, it contains not one entry about witnesses and their stories, even though they are the foundation of our knowledge. When a murder is committed, the murder weapon and the crime's traces are of crucial importance. Yet Yad Vashem's encyclopedia has no entries explaining scientific findings on these matters – not one.

This is where the present encyclopedia steps in. It not only summarizes and explains the many pieces that make up the larger Holocaust picture. It also reveals the evidence that confirms or contradicts certain notions. Nearly 300 entries present the essence of important witness accounts, and they are subjected to source criticism. This enables us to decide which witness claims are credible.

For all major crime scenes, the sometimes-conflicting claims are presented. We learn how our knowledge has changed over time, and what evidence shores up the currently valid narrative of places such as Auschwitz, Belzec, Sobibór, Treblinka, Dachau and Bergen-Belsen and many more.

HOLOCAUST

ENCYCLOPEDIA

Other entries discuss tools and mechanisms allegedly used for the mass murders, and how the crimes' traces were erased, if at all. A few entries discuss toxicological issues surrounding the various lethal gases claimed to have been used.

This encyclopedia has multiple entries on some common claims about aspects of the Holocaust, including a list of "Who said it?" This way we can quickly find proof for these claims.

Finally, several entries address factors that have influenced the creation of the Holocaust narrative, and how we perceive it today. This includes entries on psychological warfare and wartime propaganda; on conditions prevailing during investigations and trials of alleged Holocaust perpetrators; on censorship against historical dissidents; on the religious dimension of the Holocaust narrative; and on motives of all sides involved in creating and spreading their diverse Holocaust narratives.

In this important volume, now with 579 entries, you will discover many astounding aspects of the Holocaust narrative that you did not even know exist.

## BOOKS ON HISTORY, THE HOLOCAUST AND FREE SPEECH

On the next six pages, we list some of the books available from ARMREG that are not part of the series *Holocaust Handbooks*. For our current range of products, visit our web store at www.ARMREG.co.uk.

Inconvenient History, Annual Volumes 1 through 15. For more than 15 years now, the revisionist online journal Inconvenient History has been the main publishing platform for authors of the revisionist school of historical thought. Inconvenient History seeks to maintain the true spirit of the historical revisionist movement; a movement that was established primarily to foster peace through an objective understanding of the causes of modern warfare. After a long absence from the print-book market, we are finally putting all volumes back in print. Various page ranges, pb, 6"×9", illustrated.

The Holocaust: An Introduction. By Thomas Dalton. The Holocaust was perhaps the greatest crime of the 20th Century. Six million Jews, we are told, died by gassing, shooting, and deprivation. But: Where did the sixmillion figure come from? How, exactly, did the gas chambers work? Why do we have so little physical evidence from major death camps? Why haven't we found even a fraction of the six million bodies, or their ashes? Why has there been so much media suppression and governmental censorship on this topic? In a sense, the Holocaust is the greatest murder mystery in history. It is a topic of greatest importance for the present day. Let's explore the evidence, and see where it leads, 128 pp. pb, 6"×9", ill., bibl., index.

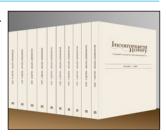
Auschwitz: A Three-Quarter Century of Propaganda: Origins, Development and Decline of the "Gas Chamber" Propaganda Lie. By Carlo Mattogno. Wild rumors were circulating about Auschwitz during WWII: Germans testing war gases; mass murder in electrocution chambers, with gas showers or pneumatic hammers; living people sent on conveyor belts into furnaces; grease and soap made of the victims. Nothing of it was true. When the Soviets captured Auschwitz in early 1945, they reported that 4 million inmates were killed on electrocution conveyor belts discharging their load directly into furnaces. That wasn't true either. After the war, "witnesses" and "experts" added more claims: mass

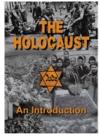
murder with gas bombs, gas chambers made of canvas; crematoria burning 400 million victims... Again, none of it was true. This book gives an overview of the many rumors and lies about Auschwitz today rejected as untrue, and exposes the ridiculous methods that turned some

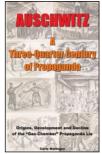
claims into "history," although they are just as untrue. 125 pp. pb, 6"×9", ill., bibl., index, b&w ill.

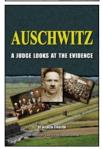
Auschwitz: A Judge Looks at the Evidence. By Wilhelm Stäglich. Auschwitz is the epicenter of the Holocaust, where more people are said to have been murdered than anywhere else. The most important evidence for this claim was presented during two trials: the International Military Tribunal of 1945/46, and the German Auschwitz Trial of 1963-1965. In this book, Wilhelm Stäglich, a former German judge, reveals the incredibly scandalous way in which Allied victors and German courts bent and broke the law in order to come to politically foregone conclusions. Stäglich also exposes the superficial way in which historians are dealing with the many incongruities and discrepancies of the historical record. 3rd edition 2015, 422 pp. pb, 6"×9", b&w ill.

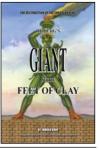
Hilberg's Giant with Feet of Clay. By Jürgen Graf. Raul Hilberg's major work The Destruction of the European Jews is generally considered the standard work on the Holocaust. The critical reader might ask: what evidence does Hilberg provide to back his thesis that there was a German plan to exterminate Jews, to be carried out in the legendary gas chambers? And what evidence supports his estimate of 5.1 million Jewish victims? Jürgen Graf applies the methods of critical analysis to Hilberg's evidence, and examines the results in the light of revisionist historiography. The results of Graf's critical analysis are devastating for Hilberg. Graf's analysis is the first comprehensive and systematic examination of the leading spokes-











person for the orthodox version of the Jewish fate during the Third Reich. 3rd edition 2022, 182 pp. pb, 6"×9", b&w ill.

Exactitude: Festschrift for Prof. Dr. Robert Faurisson. By R.H. Countess, C. Lindtner, G. Rudolf (eds.)\_Faurisson probably deserves the title of the most-courageous intellectual of the 20th and the early 21st Century. With bravery and steadfastness, he challenged the dark forces of historical and political fraud with his unrelenting exposure of their lies and hoaxes surrounding the orthodox Holocaust narrative. This book describes and celebrates the man and his work dedicated to accuracy and marked by insubmission. 146 pp. pb, 6"×9", b&w ill.

Auschwitz - Forensically Examined. By Cyrus Cox. Modern forensic crimescene investigations can reveal a lot about the Holocaust. There are many big tomes about this. But if you want it all in a nutshell, read this booklet. It condenses the most-important findings of Auschwitz forensics into a quick and easy read. In the first section, the forensic investigations conducted so far are reviewed. In the second section, the most-important results of these studies are summarized. The main arguments focus on two topics. The first centers around the poison allegedly used at Auschwitz for mass murder: Zyklon B. Did it leave any traces in masonry where it was used? Can it be detected to this day? The second topic deals with mass cremations. Did the crematoria of Auschwitz have the claimed huge capacity? Do air photos taken during the war confirm witness statements on huge smoking pyres? This book gives the answers, together with many references to source material and further reading. The third section reports on how the establishment has reacted to these research results. 2nd ed., 128 pp. pb., b&w ill., bibl., index.

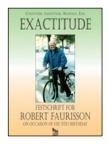
Ulysses's Lie. By Paul Rassiner. Holocaust revisionism began with this book: Frenchman Rassinier, a pacifist and socialist, was sent first to Buchenwald Camp in 1944, then to Dora-Mittelbau. Here he reports from his own experience how the prisoners turned each other's imprisonment into hell without being forced to do so. In the second part, Rassinier analyzes the

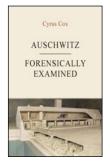
books of former fellow prisoners, and shows how they lied and distorted in order to hide their complicity. First complete English edition, including Rassinier's prologue, Albert Paraz's preface, and press reviews. 270 pp, 6"×9" pb, bibl, index.

The Second Babylonian Captivity: The Fate of the Jews in Eastern Europe since 1941. By Steffen Werner. "But if they were not murdered, where did the six million deported Jews end up?" This objection demands a wellfounded response. While researching an entirely different topic, Werner stumbled upon peculiar demographic data of Belorussia. Years of research subsequently revealed more evidence which eventually allowed him to propose: The Third Reich did indeed deport many of the Jews of Europe to Eastern Europe in order to settle them there "in the swamp." This book shows what really happened to the Jews deported to the East by the National Socialists, how they have fared since. It provides context for hithertoobscure historical events and obviates extreme claims such as genocide and gas chambers. With a preface by Germar Rudolf. 190 pp. pb, 6"×9", b&w ill., bibl., index

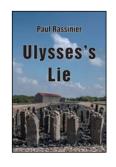
Holocaust Skepticism: 20 Questions and Answers about Holocaust Revisionism. By Germar Rudolf. This 15page brochure introduces the novice to the concept of Holocaust revisionism, and answers 20 tough questions, among them: What does Holocaust revisionism claim? Why should I take Holocaust revisionism more seriously than the claim that the earth is flat? How about the testimonies by survivors and confessions by perpetrators? What about the pictures of corpse piles in the camps? Why does it matter how many Jews were killed by the Nazis, since even 1,000 would have been too many? ... Glossy full-color brochure. PDF file free of charge available at www.armreg.co.uk. This item is not copyright-protected. Hence, you can do with it whatever you want: download, post, email, print, multiply, hand out, sell, drop it accidentally in a bookstore... 19 pp., 8.5"×11", fullcolor throughout.

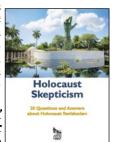
Bungled: "Denying the Holocaust" How Deborah Lipstadt Botched Her Attempt to Demonstrate the Grow-











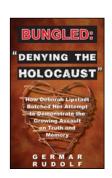
ing Assault on Truth and Memory. By Germar Rudolf. With her book Denying the Holocaust, Deborah Lipstadt tried to show the flawed methods and extremist motives of "Holocaust deniers." This book demonstrates that Dr. Lipstadt clearly has neither understood the principles of science and scholarship, nor has she any clue about the historical topics she is writing about. She misquotes, mistranslates, misrepresents, misinterprets, and makes a plethora of wild claims without backing them up with anvthing. Rather than dealing thoroughly with factual arguments, Lipstadt's book is full of ad hominem attacks on her opponents. It is an exercise in anti-intellectual pseudo-scientific arguments, an exhibition of ideological radicalism that rejects anything which contradicts its preset conclusions. F for FAIL. 2nd ed., 224 pp. pb, 6"×9", bibl., index, b&w ill.

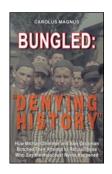
Bungled: "Denying History". How M. Shermer and A. Grobman Botched Their Attempt to Refute Those Who Say the Holocaust Never Happened. By Carolus Magnus (C. Mattogno). Skeptic Magazine editor Michael Shermer and Alex Grobman from the Simon Wiesenthal Center wrote a book claiming to be "a thorough and thoughtful answer to all the claims of the Holocaust deniers." As this book shows, however, Shermer and Grobman completely ignored almost all the "claims" made in the more than 10,000 pages of more-recent cuttingedge revisionist archival and forensic research. Furthermore, they piled up a heap of falsifications, contortions, omissions and fallacious interpretations of the evidence. Finally, what the authors claim to have demolished is not revisionism but a ridiculous parody of it. They ignored the known unreliability of their cherry-picked selection of evidence, utilized unverified and incestuous sources, and obscured the massive body of research and all the evidence that dooms their project to failure. 162 pp. pb, 6"×9", bibl., index, b&w ill.

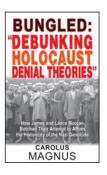
Bungled: "Debunking Holocaust Denial Theories". How James and Lance Morcan Botched Their Attempt to Affirm the Historicity of the Nazi Genocide. By Carolus Magnus. The novelists and movie-makers James and Lance Morcan have produced a book "to end [Holocaust] denial once and for all" by disproving "the various arguments Holocaust deniers use to try to discredit wartime records." It's a lie. First, the Morcans completely ignored the vast amount of recent scholarly studies published by revisionists; they don't even mention them. Instead, they engage in shadowboxing, creating some imaginary, bogus "revisionist" scarecrow which they then tear to pieces. In addition, their knowledge even of their own side's source material is dismal, and the way they back up their misleading or false claims is pitifully inadequate. 144 pp. pb, 6"×9", bibl., index, b&w ill.

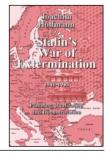
Stalin's War of Extermination 1941-1945. By Joachim Hoffmann. A German government historian documents Stalin's murderous war against the German army and the German people. Based on the author's lifelong study of German and Russian military records, this book reveals the Red Army's grisly record of atrocities against soldiers and civilians, as ordered by Stalin. Since the 1920s, Stalin planned to invade Western Europe to initiate the "World Revolution." He prepared an attack which was unparalleled in history. The Germans noticed Stalin's aggressive intentions, but they underestimated the strength of the Red Army. What unfolded was the cruelest war in history. This book shows how Stalin and his Bolshevik henchman used unimaginable violence and atrocities to break any resistance in the Red Army and to force their unwilling soldiers to fight against the Germans. The book explains how Soviet propagandists incited their soldiers to unlimited hatred against everything German, and he gives the reader a short but extremely unpleasant glimpse into what happened when these Soviet soldiers finally reached German soil in 1945: A gigantic wave of looting, arson, rape, torture, and mass murder... 428 pp. pb, 6"×9", bibl., index, b&w ill.

Who Started World War II: Truth for a War-Torn World. By Udo Walendy. For seven decades, mainstream historians have insisted that Germany was the main, if not the sole culprit for unleashing World War II in Europe. In the present book this myth is refuted. There is available to the









public today a great number of documents on the foreign policies of the Great Powers before September 1939 as well as a wealth of literature in the form of memoirs of the persons directly involved in the decisions that led to the outbreak of World War II. Together, they made possible Walendy's present mosaic-like reconstruction of the events before the outbreak of the war in 1939. This book has been published only after an intensive study of sources, taking the greatest care to minimize speculation and inference. The present edition has been translated completely anew from the German original and has been slightly revised. 500 pp. pb, 6"×9", index, bibl., b&w ill.

The Day Amazon Murdered Free **Speech.** By Germar Rudolf. Amazon is the world's biggest book retailer. They dominate the U.S. and several foreign markets. Pursuant to the 1998 declaration of Amazon's founder Jeff Bezos to offer "the good, the bad and the ugly," customers once could buy every title that was in print and was legal to sell. However, in early 2017, a series of anonymous bomb threats against Jewish community centers occurred in the U.S., fueling a campaign by Jewish groups to coax Amazon into banning revisionist writings. On March 6, 2017, Amazon caved in and banned more than 100 books with dissenting viewpoints on the Holocaust. In April 2017, an Israeli Jew was arrested for having placed the fake bomb threats. But Amazon kept its new censorship policy: They next culled any literature critical of Jews or Judaism; then they enforced these bans at all its subsidiaries, such as AbeBooks and The Book Depository; then they banned books other pressure groups don't like; finally, they bullied Ingram, who has a book-distribution monopoly in the US. to enforce the same rules by banning from the entire world-wide book market all books Amazon doesn't like... 3rd ed., 158 pp. pb, 6"×9", bibl., color illustrations throughout.

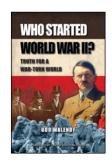
The First Zündel Trial: The Transcript. In the early 1980s, Ernst Zündel, a German living in Toronto, was indicted for allegedly spreading "false news" by selling copies of Harwood's brochure Did Six Million Really Die?, which challenged the accuracy of the orthodox Holocaust narrative. When

the case went to court in 1985, socalled Holocaust experts and "eyewitnesses" of the alleged homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz were cross-examined for the first time in history by a competent and skeptical legal team. The results were absolutely devastating for the Holocaust orthodoxy. For decades, these mind-boggling trial transcripts were hidden from public view. Now, for the first time, they have been published in print in this new book – unabridged and unedited. 820 pp. pb, 8.5"×11"

The Holocaust on Trial: The Second Trial against Ernst Zündel 1988. By Ernst Zündel. In 1988, the appeal trial of Ernst Zündel for "knowingly spreading false news about the Holocaust" took place in Toronto. This book is introduced by a brief autobiographic summary of Zündel's early life, and an overview of the evidence introduced during the First Zündel Trial. This is followed by a detailed summary of the testimonies of all the witnesses who testified during the Second Zündel Trial. This was the most-comprehensive and -competent argument ever fought in a court of law over the Holocaust. The arguments presented have fueled revisionism like no other event before, in particular Fred Leuchter's expert report on the gas chambers of Auschwitz and Majdanek, and the testimony of British historian David Irving. Critically annotated edition with a foreword by Germar Rudolf. 410 pp. pb, 6"×9", index.

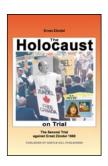
The Second Zündel Trial: Excerpts from the Transcript. By Barbara Kulaszka (ed.). In contrast to Ernst Zündel's book The Holocaust on Trial (see earlier description), this book focuses entirely on the Second Zündel Trial by exclusively quoting, paraphrasing and summarizing the entire trial transcript... 498 pp. pb, 8.5"×11", bibl., index, b&w ill.

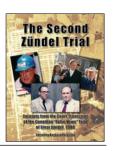
Resistance Is Obligatory! By Germar Rudolf. In 2005, Rudolf, dissident publisher of revisionist literature, was kidnapped by the U.S. government and deported to Germany. There a a show trial was staged. Rudolf was not permitted to defend his historical opinions. Yet he defended himself anyway: Rudolf gave a 7-day speechproving that only the revisionists are scholarly in their approach, whereas











the Holocaust orthodoxy is merely pseudo-scientific. He then explained why it is everyone's obligation to resist, without violence, a government which throws peaceful dissidents into dungeons. When Rudolf tried to publish his defence speech as a book, the public prosecutor initiated a new criminal investigation against him. After his probation time ended in 2011, he dared publish this speech anyway... 2nd ed. 2016, 378 pp. pb, 6"×9", b&w ill.

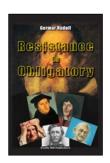
Hunting Germar Rudolf: Essays on a **Modern-Day Witch Hunt.** By German Rudolf. German-born revisionist activist, author and publisher Germar Rudolf describes which events made him convert from a Holocaust believer to a Holocaust skeptic, quickly rising to a leading personality within the revisionist movement. This in turn unleashed a tsunami of persecution against him: lost his job, denied his PhD exam, destruction of his family, driven into exile, slandered by the mass media, literally hunted, caught, put on a show trial where filing motions to introduce evidence is illegal under the threat of further prosecution, and finally locked up in prison for years for nothing else than his peaceful yet controversial scholarly writings. In several essays, Rudolf takes the reader on a journey through an absurd world of government and societal persecution which most of us could never even fathom actually exists in a "Western democracy"... 304 pp. pb, 6"×9", bibl., index, b&w ill.

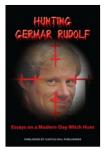
The Book of the Shulchan Aruch. By Erich Bischoff. Most people have heard of the Talmud-that compendium of Jewish laws. The Talmud, however, is vast and largely inscrutable. Fortunately, back in the mid-1500s, a Jewish rabbi created a condensed version of it: the Shulchan Aruch. A fair number of passages in it discuss non-Jews. The laws of Judaism hold Gentiles in very low regard; they can be cheated, lied to, abused, even killed, if it serves Jewish interests. Bischoff, an expert in Jewish religious law, wrote a summary and analysis of this book. He shows us many dark corners of the Jewish religion. 152 pp. pb, 6"x9".

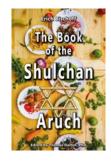
Hitler's Revolution: Ideology, Social Programs, Foreign Affairs. By Richard Tedor. Defying all boycotts, Adolf Hitler transformed Germany from a bankrupt state to the powerhouse of Europe within just four years, thus becoming Germany's most popular leader ever. How was this possible? This study tears apart the dense web of calumny surrounding this controversial figure. It draws on nearly 200 published German sources, many from the Nazi era, as well as documents from British, U.S., and Soviet archives that describe not only what Hitler did but, more importantly, why he did it. These sourcs also reveal the true war objectives of the democracies a taboo subject for orthodox historians - and the resulting world war against Germany. This book is aimed at anyone who feels that something is missing from conventional accounts. 2nd ed., 309 pp. pb, 6"×9", index, bibl.

Hitler on the Jews. By Thomas Dalton. That Adolf Hitler spoke out against the Jews is beyond obvious. But of the thousands of books and articles written on Hitler, virtually none quotes Hitler's exact words on the Jews. The reason for this is clear: Those in positions of influence have incentives to present a simplistic picture of Hitler as a blood-thirsty tyrant. However, Hitler's take on the Jews is far more complex and sophisticated. In this book, for the first time, you can make up your own mind by reading nearly every idea that Hitler put forth about the Jews, in considerable detail and in full context. This is the first book ever to compile his remarks on the Jews. As you will discover, Hitler's analysis of the Jews, though hostile, is erudite, detailed, and - surprise, surprise largely aligns with events of recent decades. There are many lessons here for the modern-day world to learn. 200 pp. pb, 6"×9", index, bibl.

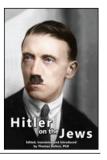
Goebbels on the Jews. By Thomas Dalton. From the age of 26 until his death in 1945, Joseph Goebbels kept a near-daily diary. It gives us a detailed look at the attitudes of one of the highest-ranking men in Nazi Germany. Goebbels shared Hitler's dislike of the Jews, and likewise wanted them removed from the Reich. Ultimately, Goebbels and others sought to remove the Jews completely from Europe—perhaps to the island of Madagascar. This would be the "final solution" to the Jewish Question. Nowhere in the











diary does Goebbels discuss any Hitler order to kill the Jews, nor is there any reference to extermination camps, gas chambers, or any methods of systematic mass-murder. Goebbels acknowledges that Jews did indeed die by the thousands; but the range and scope of killings evidently fall far short of the claimed figure of 6 million. This book contains, for the first time, every significant diary entry relating to the Jews or Jewish policy. Also included are partial or full transcripts of 10 major essays by Goebbels on the Jews. 274 pp. pb, 6"×9", index, bibl.

The Jewish Hand in the World Wars. By Thomas Dalton. For many centuries, Jews have had a negative reputation in many countries. The reasons given are plentiful, but less-wellknown is their involvement in war. When we examine the causal factors for wars, and look at their primary beneficiaries, we repeatedly find a Jewish presence. Throughout history, Jews have played an exceptionally active role in promoting and inciting wars. With their long-notorious influence in government, we find recurrent instances of Jews promoting hard-line stances, being uncompromising, and actively inciting people to hatred. Jewish misanthropy, rooted in Old Testament mandates, and combined with a ruthless materialism, has led them, time and again, to instigate warfare if it served their larger interests. This fact explains much about the presentday world. In this book, Thomas Dalton examines in detail the Jewish hand in the two world wars. Along the way, he dissects Jewish motives and Jewish strategies for maximizing gain amidst warfare, reaching back centuries. 2nd ed., 231 pp. pb, 6"×9", index,

Eternal Strangers: Critical Views of Jews and Judaism through the Ages. By Thomas Dalton. It is common knowledge that Jews have been disliked for centuries. But why? Our best hope for understanding this recurrent 'anti-Semitism' is to study the history: to look at the actual words written by prominent critics of the Jews, in context, and with an eye to any common patterns that might emerge. Such a study reveals strikingly consistent observations: Jews are seen in very negative, vet always similar terms. The persistence of such comments is remarkable and strongly suggests that the cause for such animosity resides in the Jews themselves—in their attitudes, their values, their ethnic traits and their beliefs.. This book addresses the modern-day "Jewish problem" in all its depth—something which is arguably at the root of many of the world's social, political and economic problems. 186 pp. pb, 6"×9", index, bibl.

Streicher, Rosenberg, and the Jews: The Nuremberg Transcripts. Thomas Dalton, Who, apart from Hitler, contrived the Nazi view on the Jews? And what were these master ideologues thinking? During the postwar International Military Tribunal at Nuremberg, the most-interesting men on trial regarding this question were two with a special connection to the "Jewish Question": Alfred Rosenberg and Julius Streicher. The cases against them, and their personal testimonies, examined for the first time nearly all major aspects of the Holocaust story: the "extermination" thesis, the gas chambers, the gas vans, the shootings in the East, and the "6 million." The truth of the Holocaust has been badly distorted for decades by the powers that be. Here we have the rare opportunity to hear firsthand from two prominent figures in Nazi Germany. Their voices, and their verbatim transcripts from the IMT, lend some much-needed clarity to the situation. 330 pp. pb, 6"×9", index, bibl.

